



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

WIDENER LIBRARY



HX JVGL 8

Br 16000.25.2



HARVARD  
COLLEGE  
LIBRARY









*John Keble in a family - E.S.S.*  
THE *7. volumes*  
PEERAGE OF IRELAND:

OR,

A GENEALOGICAL HISTORY  
OF THE  
PRESENT NOBILITY  
OF THAT  
K I N G D O M.

WITH ENGRAVINGS OF THEIR PATERNAL COATS OF ARMS.

Collected from Public Records, authentic Manuscripts, approved Historians,  
well-attested Pedigrees, and personal Information.

BY J O H N L O D G E, E S Q.

Deputy Keeper of the Records in Birmingham Tower, Deputy Clerk and  
Keeper of the Rolls, and Deputy Register of the Court of Prerogative.

REVISED, ENLARGED AND CONTINUED TO THE PRESENT TIME;

BY MERVYN ARCHDALL, A. M.

SECTOR OF SLANE IN THE DIOCESS OF MEATH, MEMBER OF THE ROYAL  
IRISH ACADEMY, AND AUTHOR OF THE MONASTICON HIBERNICUM.

V O L. I.

D U B L I N:

JAMES MOORE, 45, COLLEGE-GREEN.

M D C C L X X I X

Br 16000.25,2

**HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY**

FEB 28 1921

GIFT OF

**WILLIAM ENDICOTT, JR.**

(7 vols)

9930  
53-105  
3-7

TO  
HIS EXCELLENCY  
GEORGE GRENVILLE NUGENT TEMPLE,  
MARQUESS OF BUCKINGHAM,  
EARL TEMPLE,  
EARL NUGENT,  
VISCOUNT AND BARON COBHAM,  
KNIGHT OF THE MOST NOBLE ORDER OF THE GARTER,  
AND  
LORD LIEUTENANT OF IRELAND,  
THE FIRST VOLUME OF  
THE PEERAGE OF IRELAND,  
IS MOST HUMBL Y INSCRIBED BY  
MERVYN ARCHDALL.



---

---

## SUBSCRIBERS.

**HIS** Excellency **GEORGE**, Marquess of **BUCKINGHAM**,  
K. G. Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

**HIS** Grace **RICHARD**, Archbishop of **ARMAGH**, Lord Pri-  
mate of all Ireland, M. R. I. A. 2 sets.

**HIS** Grace **C. ARLES**, Archbishop of **CASHEL**, M. R. I. A.

**HIS** Grace the Hon. **JOSEPH-DEANE**, Archbishop of  
**TUAM**, M. R. I. A.

**HIS** Grace **WILLIAM-ROBERT**, Duke of **LEINSTER**,  
K. S. P. M. R. I. A. 2 sets.

### A.

Right Hon. **Edward**, Earl of  
**Aldborough**. 2 sets

Right Hon. **Randal-Willi-**  
**am**, Earl of **Antrim**, K. B.  
M. R. I. A.

Right Hon. **Joshua**, Vis-  
count **Allen**.

Right Hon. **Charles-George**,  
Lord **Arden**.

Right Hon. **Matthew**, Lord  
**Aylmer**

Hon. **Arthur Acheson**.

Hon. **Richard Annesley**.

Rev. **Richard Allot**, D. D.  
M. R. I. A.

Mr. **John Archer**, Booksel-  
ler, 6 sets.

**John Armstrong**, Esq.

**Peter Aylmer**, Esq.

### B.

Right Hon. **Thomas**, Earl of  
**Beaive**.

Right Hon. **William**, Earl of  
**Belfast**.

Right Hon. **William-Wild-**  
**man**, Viscount **Barring-**  
**ton**.

Right Hon. **Richard**, Vis-  
count **Boyne**.

Right Hon. **Armor-Lowry**,  
Lord **Belmore**.

Right Hon. **Andrew-Tho-**  
**mas**, Lord **Blayney**.

Mr. **John Beatty**

Rev. **Daniel-Augustus Beau-**  
**fort**, M. R. I. A.

Miss **Birch**.

**John**

# S U B S C R I B E R S.

John Birmingham of Dal-  
gan, Esq.  
Mr. James Bradish.  
Rev. John Bradshaw, A. M.  
Francis Brooke, Esq.  
Hon. Valentine Browne.  
George-Joseph Browne, Esq.  
Mr. James Brush.  
Jacob Bryan, Esq.  
William Burke, Esq.  
William Bury, Esq.  
Hon. Simon Butler.  
James Butler, Esq.  
Robert Butler, Esq.  
Thomas Butler, Esq.  
Mr. Patrick Byrne, Book-  
seller, 25 sets.

## C.

Right Hon. Simon, late Earl  
Carhampton.  
Right Hon. Richard, Earl  
of Cavan.  
Right Hon. James, Earl of  
Charlemount, K. S. P.  
President R. I. A. and  
F. R. S.  
Right Hon. Henry, Earl of  
Clanricarde, K. S. P. 2  
sets.  
Right Hon. Andrew-Tho-  
mas, Lord Castle-Stewart.  
Right Hon. Henry, Lord  
Conyngham.  
Right Hon. William Co-  
nyngham, Treasurer R.  
I. A.  
John Christian, Working-  
ton-Hall, Cumberland,  
Esq.  
Richard Charlton, Esq.  
Rev. William Chichester.  
Mr. William Collier.

Joseph Cook, Esq.  
Austin Cooper, Esq.  
Samuel Cooper of Cashel,  
Esq.  
Charles Coote, D. D. Dean  
of Kilfenoragh.  
Edward Croker, Esq.  
William Cruise, Esq.  
Mrs. Cullen.,

## D.

Right Hon. Charles, Vis-  
count Dillon, M. R. I. A.  
10 sets.  
Right Hon. Hayes, Viscount  
Doneraile, 6 sets.  
Right Hon. Arthur, Vis-  
count Dungannon.  
Right Hon. George-Frede-  
rick, Viscount Delvin,  
M. R. I. A.  
Right Hon. Edward Lord  
De Clifford.  
Right Hon. Cornwallis, Lord  
De Montalt  
Right Hon. Richard, Lord  
Donoughmore, M. R. I. A.  
Right Hon. Randal, Lord  
Dunsany.  
Right Hon. John, Lord  
Dunboyne.  
Right Hon. Lady Anne Da-  
ly, Clanrickard.  
Right Hon. Denis Daly,  
M. R. I. A.  
Hon. John Baron Dillon,  
John Damer, Esq.  
Francis Dillon, Esq. Baron  
of the Sacred Roman Em-  
pire.  
John-Talbot Dillon, Esq.  
Baron of the Sacred Ro-  
man Empire, M. R. I. A.  
Gerald,

# S U B S C R I B E R S.

Gerald Dillon, Esq.  
 Richard Dillon, Esq.  
 William Dillon, Esq.  
 William - Mervin Dillon,  
 Esq.  
 Matthew Dowdall, Esq.  
 Mrs. M. Dunn.  
 William Dunphy, Esq.

E.

Right Hon. William-Wil-  
 loughby, Viscount En-  
 niskillen.

Right Hon. John, Viscount  
 Erne.

Right Rev. Charles, Lord  
 Bishop of Elphin.

John Egan, Esq.

Thomas Everard, Esq.

F.

Right Hon. Barry, Earl of  
 Farnham.

Right Hon. James, Earl  
 Fife.

Right Hon. Arthur-James  
 Plunket, Earl of Fingall,  
 4 sets.

Richard Fleming, Esq.

Sir William Forbes, Bart.

Sir Chichester Fortescue,  
 Knt. Ulster King of Arms.

Samuel Forth, Esq.

Hon. William Forward.

Robert French, Esq.

G.

Right Hon. John, Earl of  
 Glandore, M. R. I. A.

Right Hon. George, Earl  
 Granard.

Right Hon. George, Earl  
 Grandison.

Right Hon. Archibald, Vis-  
 count Gosford.

Right Hon. Jenico, Vis-  
 count Gormonston.

George Gavan, Esq.

Nicholas Gay, Esq.

James Glascock, Esq.

William Glascock, Esq.

Mr. George Goane.

John Grogan, Esq. of the  
 Royal Irish Dragoons.

H.

Right Hon. Wills, Earl of  
 Hillsborough.

Right Hon. Arthur, Lord  
 Harberton.

Hon. Mrs. Hodder.

Hon. Robert Howard.

Edward Hamilton, Esq.

Mrs. Hamilton, Granby-  
 row.

Matthew Handcock, Esq.

Sir Henry Hartstonge, Bart.

Mr. Thomas Heery, Book-  
 seller, 5 sets.

Sir Hugh Hill, Bart.

Hugh Howard, Esq.

J.

Henry Jenney, Esq.

Charles Innis, Esq.

Mr. John Jones, Bookseller,  
 20 sets.

K.

Arthur-James Plunket, Lord  
 Killeen, 2 sets.

William Kellett, Esq.

Denis Kelly, Esq.

H. W. Knox, Esq.

Thomas-Grogan Knox, Esq.  
 Right



# SUBSCRIBERS.

## L.

Right Hon. Peter, Earl Ludlow.  
 Right Hon. Elizabeth, Viscountess Langford.  
 Right Hon. Francis, Lord Landaff.  
 Right Hon. Robert, Lord Leitrim.  
 Right Hon. Edward-Michael, Lord Longford.  
 Right Hon. Thomas Plunket, Lord Louth.  
 James Langdale, Esq.  
 Mrs. Latouche.  
 Mrs. Peter Latouche.  
 Peter-Digges Latouche, Esq.  
 Sir Nicholas Lawless, Bart.  
 Rev. Edward Ledwich, F. S. A.  
 Dudley Loftus, Esq.  
 Hon. James Lyfaght.  
 Christopher Lytler, Esq.

## M.

Right Hon. John, Earl of Mayo.  
 Right Hon. Anthony, Earl of Meath.  
 Right Hon. Joseph, Earl of Milford.  
 Right Hon. John, Earl of Moira, M. R. I. A.  
 Right Hon. Stephen, Earl Mount-Cassell.  
 Right Hon. George, Lord Macartney, K. B. 2 sets.  
 Right Hon. and Right Rev. Henry, Bishop of Meath.  
 Right Hon. Hugh, Lord Maffey.  
 Right Hon. Robert-Tilson, Lord Muskerry.

George Macquay, Esq.  
 Richard Mageniz, Jun. Esq.  
 William Maguire, Esq.  
 Maurice Mahon, Esq.  
 Henry Meredith, Esq.  
 Mr. John Millikin.  
 Capel Molyneux, Esq.  
 Miss Anne Moore, Ravensdale.  
 Richard Murray, D. D.  
 V. P. T. C. D. M. R. I. A.

## N.

Right Hon. Thomas, Lord Newborough.  
 Right Hon. William, Lord Newhaven.  
 James Nangle, Esq.  
 John Newport, Esq.

## O.

Edmund O'Callaghan, Esq.  
 Charles O'Connor, Esq. M. R. I. A.  
 John O'Connor, Esq. M. R. I. A.  
 John Bourke O'Flaherty, L. L. D.  
 William Ogilvie, Esq.  
 Hugh O'Reilly, Esq.  
 Charles Ormsby, Esq.  
 James Ormsby, Esq.  
 Ralph Ousley, Esq. M. R. I. A.

## P.

Right Hon. John, Earl of Portarlington.  
 Rev. Charles Perceval.  
 Robert Perceval, M. D. M. R. I. A.  
 Hon. Mrs. Pitt.  
 Hon. Henry Pomeroy.  
 Hon.

# S U B S C R I B E R S.

Byre-Burton Powel, Esq.  
 Hon. Jenico Preston, Tre-  
 sorer of Liege.  
 Hon. John Preston.  
 John Preston, Esq.  
 Joseph Preston, Esq.  
 William Putland, Esq.

Mrs. Shelds, Wood-park.  
 Mr. William Sleater, Book-  
 seller, 6 sets.  
 Nathaniel - Nesbit Smith,  
 Esq.  
 Mr. Smith.  
 Bowen Southwell, Esq.  
 Philip Splane, Esq.  
 Mr. George Stephenson.  
 Henry Stewart, Esq.  
 Hon John Stratford.

## Q.

Charles Quin, Esq.  
 H. G. Quin, Esq.

## T.

R.  
 Right Hon. William, Lord  
 Riversdale.  
 Right Hon. Anthony-Nu-  
 gent, Lord Riverston.  
 Hon. Robert Rochfort.  
 Rev. George Rogers, A. M.  
 Chancellor of Dromore.  
 Rev. Dudley-Charles Ryder.

Right Hon. George de la  
 Poer, Earl of Tyrone.  
 Right Hon. Matthew Barne-  
 wall, Lord Trimleston.  
 Robert Taaffe, Esq.  
 Grenville Temple, Esq.  
 Sir John Temple, Bart.  
 Frederick Thwaites, Esq.  
 Francis Tipping, Esq.

## S.

Right Hon. Richard, Earl  
 of Shannon.  
 Right Hon. and Rev. Lionel,  
 Viscount Strangford.  
 Right Hon. Arthur Gore,  
 Viscount Sudley.  
 Benjamin Swayne, Esq.  
 Right Hon. John, Lord  
 Sheffield.  
 Right Hon. Richard, Lord  
 Sunderlin.  
 Right Hon. Lady Sidney.  
 Hon. Lady Style.  
 Mr. Sequin.  
 Robert. Shaw, Esq.

## V.

Right Hon. Arthur, Vis-  
 count Valentia, M. R. I. A.  
 Thomas-Hyde Villiers, Esq.  
 Robert Uniacke, Esq.

## W.

Right Hon. Ralph, Viscount  
 Wicklow.  
 Right Hon. Thomas, Lord  
 Welles.  
 Joseph-Cooper Walker, Esq.  
 M. R. I. A.  
 P. Walth, Esq.

b

Raphael,

# S U B S C R I B E R S:

Raphael Walfh, A. M. Dean  
of Dromore,

Mr. John Warburton, De-  
puty Keeper of the Re-  
cords in Birmingham-  
Tower.

Peter Warren, Esq.

Mr. Thomas White, 6 sets.

Charles Wilde, Esq.

Thomas Wills, Esq.

Christopher Wilson, Esq.  
Lincoln's-Inn.

Matthew Wilson, Esq. Oak-  
ley, Yorkshire.

~~Richard Wilson, Esq.~~

Mr. William Wilson.

Arthur Wolfe, Esq. Solici-  
tor-General, M. R. I. A.

Edward Woods, Esq.

---

# P R E F A C E

T O T H E

## F I R S T E D I T I O N,

**AS** the reader may possibly expect some previous account of this History; the motives of my engagement in such an undertaking; on what foundations I have built the work; and by what materials the structure is brought to the degree of perfection, wherein it now shews itself; I shall endeavour to satisfy him in those particulars.

THE work then, in itself, is the History of all the noble Families, which, at present, compose the PEERAGE of IRELAND, together with *those* of their descendants, whether existing or extinct; and, as many of their ancestors, from time to time, have had a notable share in the government and transactions of the kingdom, the history thereof, so far as they were engaged, naturally fell within my intended compass, and is faithfully (though briefly) related.—There are, besides the PEERS, who now enjoy the PEERAGE, several families in being, whose predecessors, by the revolutions of this country, have been so unfortunate

b 2

## MR. LODGE'S PREFACE.

fortunate as to forfeit their honours; and therefore, ~~not~~ being entitled to a place in the PEERAGE, the history of their families, with all those, which are now extinct, shall be published, if time and opportunity permit, in order to give the world a full and compleat BARONAGE of IRELAND \*.

Sir *Robert Atkins*, in his History of *Gloucestershire*, observes, " That a genealogical history of families has its peculiar use; it stimulates and excites the brave to imitate the generous actions of their ancestors; and it shames the debauched and reprobate, both in the eyes of others, and in their own breasts, when they consider how they have degenerated."—Indeed, the usefulness of this part of history, hath been so amply set forth by Sir *William Dugdale*, and other writers on the subject, as to leave no room to enlarge here; and to transcribe their arguments, might be thought tedious and impertinent; It is sufficient therefore to say, that the deepest impressions are made on the mind, by the observation of the conduct of others, and that no lessons for the government of life are more agreeably inculcated than those, which come recommended by the practice of illustrious persons, " Whose actions have ever been esteemed such powerful motives for the instruction of succeeding times, that all civil states have made it their principal care to preserve, and transmit them to posterity, for their example and imitation." † So that this branch of history, in particular, is manifestly useful and entertaining; and I have the force of those two

\* That this was Mr. Lodge's intention, is evident from the collection he had formed, it was not however complete, but the editor, wishing to adopt Mr. Lodge's plan, has introduced many of the extinct Peerages, with concise histories of several truly respectable families, by way of note to the present edition.

† Preface to *Hibernia Pacata*.

arguments,

## MR. LODGE'S PREFACE.

arguments, the profit and pleasure of mankind, to support me in my undertaking.

BESIDES, the pedigrees of ancient families, historically deduced, recal past ages, and afford a way to all, more immediately concerned, of conversing with their deceased ancestors, and becoming acquainted with the virtues, and honourable transactions of their own families.——Those pedigrees also are greatly instrumental to assist the memory; to decide controversies concerning particular occurrences; to imprint the chronology of remarkable events; to preserve those families from oblivion, which are the subject of the ensuing pages; and to rescue their history from the many mistakes and falsities, which unskilful, or unguarded writers have cast upon them.

AND these were the chief inducements with me to take up the pen. I concluded, that neither my time, or labour would be mispent, or misapplied, should I endeavour, by a diligent search into the records of the kingdom, to rectify even a single historical error: But, when I considered in what an advantageous point of light the *Peerage of England* hath been placed, I no longer hesitated to attempt shewing the world a similar history of the *Peers of Ireland*; who, in their collective capacity, may vye, perhaps, with those of any kingdom in *Europe*, in every thing, that's truly great, and truly noble; and when I imparted my design to some of the nobility, was assured, such an attempt would not only prove honourable to them, but useful to the publick.

UPON this foundation I was principally encouraged to undertake the work, and had reason to flatter myself, that each family, upon application, would have readily assisted me with their pedigrees, and  
such

## MR. LODGE'S PREFACE.

Such other evidences, as correspond with the design: I found myself, however, disappointed: for, after much personal solicitation, and repeated advertisements, I perceived, that little was to be expected through this channel. Yet, I have found means, (notwithstanding this discouragement) to get such a perfect insight into their history and pedigrees, and so exactly to trace their direct and collateral descents, as will prove (I hope) agreeable to the Peers, and satisfactory to the publick. And this leads me to mention the materials, by which I have been enabled to finish my design.

AND, indeed, they have been almost so many unexpected lights, to guide me through *this intricate and unbeaten Path*. SO I may very well term it, because whatever hath been already published on the subject is so lame and erroneous, that I dared not rely on any one circumstance, or date; and (upon examination) have had reason to amend, or omit, almost the whole contents of those volumes.—— They were collected by *Aaron Grosley*, an Herald-Painter; and *Francis Nichols*, a person employed by the *English Booksellers*, to furnish an *Irish Compendium*, fit to match with those they had published of *England and Scotland*; and yet the former tells us, he employed twenty years in compiling his (*sorry*) performance; and the latter has the confidence to assert, that “his Book is more perfect and instructive, “ more useful and less erroneous than any thing of “ the kind, no pains or expence being spared, which “ might conduce to make it correct; and, that for “ accomplishing of it, besides History and the publick Records, was personal information, which he “ had from most of the noble and worthy families, “ treated of in his Essay,”——I dare venture to say, that he never consulted the records of the kingdom (which his book sufficiently testifies) and if he received the information he boasts of, the Peers are very

## MR. LODGE'S PREFACE.

very little obliged to him, for his account of their families; and the publick, in general, quite disappointed.

To enumerate every particular authority, would exceed the bounds of a preface. I have observed so many abuses on the reader, by false quotations of Records, Histories, and Memoirs the authors could never possibly have access to, that I determined against that method, and purposed only to give a general view of my proofs\*. My first care then, after I had engaged, was, to read the most approved histories of *England* and *Ireland*; and when I had extracted thence such remarkable events, and principal facts, as were pertinent to the subject, I obtained an admission to the records and manuscripts of the kingdom.—The most honourable HOUSE OF PEERS were pleased to favour me with a general order to inspect their Journals. The University of *Dublin* gave me free access to their choice (I may call it, *invaluable*) collection of manuscripts; among which are many curious volumes of pedigrees, chiefly collected by the ingenious Mr. *Molyneux*, Ulster King of Arms (which saved me the trouble of consulting Mr. *Hawkins's* office) several original visitation books of counties in *England*, by the heralds of that kingdom, with many others, of equal importance to my design. I also ransacked the library of *St. Sepulchre*; perused the wills in the Prerogative Office; and consulted the registries of most churches in *Dublin*, with some in the country: But, what supplied the defects of other repositories; corrected the mistakes of several writers; ascertained the dates of creations, commissions, employments, &c.; deduced the genealogy of divers families;

\* In the present edition, the reader will scarcely meet a quotation from any writer, whose works were not in the Editor's possession.

and



## MR. LODGE'S PREFACE.

and all this without the possibility of error, were those two inexhaustible funds of history, the **ROLLS-OFFICE** (whose records I had the liberty to inspect, by permission of the Right Honourable *Thomas Carter*, Master of the Rolls) and **BIRMINGHAM-TOWER** \*.

I CANNOT omit to acknowledge my obligations to those noblemen, who favoured me with their pedigrees, and recommended me to others; and must beg leave particularly to mention the late Earls of *Kildare*, *Thomond*, *Westmeath*, *Cavan*, *Mount-Alexander*, and *Abercorn*; the Earls of *Orkerry*, *Egmont*, *Tyrone*, and *Hillsborough*; the late Lords *Powerscourt*, and *Carpenter*; the Lords *Kingsale*, *Blayney*, *Southwell*, *Newport*, *Mornington*, *Kingsborough*, and *Rawdon*.

SOME may think, perhaps, that I have been too minute, and particular in dates; but, as the proof of transactions, in a series of years, may very much depend upon the circumstance of time, I judged it not amiss, for the sake of posterity, to specify the event of occurrences; which may also be considered as a proof of their reality: and hath very much contributed, in the forming this work, to ascertain descents, and obviate many chronological errors, which had been published by writers of *Irish* affairs.

THE history of those families, whose residence is altogether, or chiefly, in *England*, will, probably, be found the most defective in this collection; the reason for which is so obvious, that (I presume) no apology for that defect is necessary: nor will the reader (I hope) expect any for a *misnomer*, for

\* From Mr. Lodge's appointments in three different offices, and each important to his undertaking, we must presume his quotations were accurate,

## MR. LODGE'S PREFACE.

the omission of a christian name, or any other immaterial error, occasioned by misinformation, when he is told, that Sir *William Dugdale*, author of that excellent work, the *Baronage of England*, found it his most difficult task (though recommended to the Nobility by K. Charles II.) to procure the modern marriages and issues.

THE names of places, and denominations of land, are printed, as they appear upon the patent rolls, deeds, &c.; which, in many instances, differ as much from the common pronunciation, as the *French* language, and therefore must not be supposed to be false, or erroneous.

THAT I may not be thought to copy the account of Lord *Kildare's* family, from the *Peerage of England*, published by Mr. *Collins*, in the first volume of his Appendix, it is, I think, incumbent upon me to mention, that having been favoured with the pedigree by the late Earl of *Kildare*, I printed that history in the year 1745 (except a few remarks of his in the beginning, not pertinent to the family, and his omission of the Earl of *Desmond's* branch) as a specimen of the *Peerage of Ireland*.

THE method I have taken in compiling this history, has been contrived as much for the reader's ease and service, as I could possibly conceive in so complicated a work. In order to preserve the text from being tedious or confused, I have thrown the preambles of patents, grants of lands, and other collateral matters into notes; which I have also interspersed with accounts of several families of distinction, allied to the Nobility by marriage; and have supplied the text with marginal references, to facilitate the reader's occasional recourse to any particular nobleman, or branch of his family;

c

## MR. LODGE'S PREFACE.

ly; to which is added an *Index* of every name, mentioned in the work. \*

WITH what abilities this performance is executed, the reader will better judge, than the author, in his own case, can pretend to do. I shall not attempt to bespeak his approbation, or apologize for what he may find amiss: I have endeavoured to do justice to the subject, and recommend it only to such as will consider, that there is nothing more difficult, than exactly to trace the descent of ancient families; that the utmost diligence is frequently baffled in genealogical enquiries; and that a work, which consists of so great a variety of names and numerical figures, may very possibly be attended with errors: I dare not, however, think, what I have done, will answer every one's expectation, nor do I affirm that I have made no mistakes; I can only say, there are none voluntary; let that cover any inaccuracy, or impropriety, the reader may meet with, which is all I have to desire from, or trouble him with, in this place.

1754.

J. L.

\* The Editor must observe, that a *General Index* was his original intention, but time would not permit.

---

# ADVERTISEMENT

TO THE

PRESENT EDITION.

**W**HEN I reflect on the performance which, though imperfectly, I have attempted to revise, then do I deplore, and I am sure my readers will accompany me, the death of my much valued friend, the author.—To the desire of improving his **PEERAGE OF IRELAND**, whilst in the various offices, as Deputy, of Keeper of the Records in Birmingham-Tower, Keeper of the Rolls in the High Court of Chancery, and Register of the Court of Prerogative, and to the necessary attendance on the duties of his employments, the public owe his loss.

That perfection is unattainable in a work of this nature, is not necessary to observe, since, “while it is hastening to publication, many lives  
“are budding, and many falling away, but nearer  
“and nearer approaches may be made.”

During the last four years, I have been employed on this subject, confining myself however, to  
c 2 genealogical

## A D V E R T I S E M E N T

genealogical enquiries, for I must confess an almost total ignorance of the Science of Heraldry; and with respect and gratitude, I beg leave thus publicly to acknowledge the assistance I have received, and particularly to mention, the Duke of Leinster, the Earls of Clanricarde, Desmond, Cavan, Grannard, Hillsborough, Upper-Ossory, Fife, Ludlow, Moira, Charlemount, Winterton, Bective, Grandison, Lisburne, Nugent, Glandore, Aldborough, Mount-Cashell, Portarlington, and Farnham; the Viscounts Dillon, Strangford, Cullen, Downe, Boyne, Allen, Barrington, Palmerston, Enniskillen, Erne, Gosford, Wicklow, Delvin, and Sudley; the Bishop of Meath; the Lords Dunsany, Castle-Stewart, Blayney, Longford, Arden, Martiney, Milford, Newhaven, Westcote, Rokeby, Conyngham, Muskerry, Welles, Sheffield, Harberton, Landaff, Earlsfort, De Montalt, and Sunderland.

The Right Hon. William Conyngham, Sir Lucius O'Brien, and John Monck-Mason; the Hon. John Baron Dillon; Samuel Hayes of Avondale, Joseph Preston, Andrew Caldwell, Bowen Southwell, Capel Molyneux, John-Talbot Dillon, and Ralph Ousley, Esqrs. communicated many particulars, highly interesting to this work, as did Mr. Warburton, Deputy Keeper of the Records in Birmingham-Tower.

This edition of the Peerage is also indebted to the politeness and liberality of Sir William Hawkins, Knt. late Ulster King of Arms, and to Sir Chester Fortescue, Knt. who at present fills that office: And with pleasure I acknowledge the indispensable aids afforded me by Mr. Pery, Keeper of the Rolls in Chancery.

From

## TO THE PRESENT EDITION.

From such aids, in addition to Mr. Lodge's MSS and other authentic materials, I have ventured to republish the Peerage of Ireland, trusting that the errors and defects, which of necessity have escaped me, will not be found very considerable.

Notwithstanding that repeated application has been made to every Peer by advertisements and letters, some few were found, "who, strangers to the glory of their ancestors, and the future honour of their descendants, were not to be prevailed on to furnish a single material to grace their families," for the meagre accounts of these few, I can offer no excuse, and for negligence or deficiency "I have perhaps not need of more apology, than the nature of the work will furnish, I have left that inaccurate which could not be exact, and that imperfect which cannot be completed."



---

T H E

# P E E R A G E

O F

# I R E L A N D.

---

## VOL. I. BLOOD ROYAL:

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Title.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
<b>P</b> RINCE Frederick	Earl of Ulster	1
Prince William-Henry	— Conaught	53
Prince Henry-Frederick	— Dublin	54

## D U K E.

William-Robert Fitz-Gerald	Leinster	55
----------------------------	----------	----

## E A R L S.

Henry De Burgh	Clanricarde	117
Edmund Boyle	Cork and Orrery	144
Randal - William Mac-Donnell	Antrim	199
Thomas Nugent	Westmeath	215
Basil Fielding	Desmond	251
	Anthony	



# PEERAGE OF IRELAND.

<i>Names.</i>	<i>Titles.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
Anthony Brabazon	Meath	263
Richard Barry	Barrymore	285
Arthur Chichester	Donegal	314
Richard Lambart	Cavan	343

## VOL. II. E A R L S.

Murrough O'Brien	Inchiquin	1
Charles-Henry Coote	Mountrath	62
Charles Moore	Drogheda	82
Charles Talbot	Waterford and } Wexford }	116
George Forbes	Granard	139
Frederick Christian Rhyn- hart Ginkel }	Athlone	153
William Fitz-William	Fitz-William	158
Francis - Thomas Fitz- Maurice }	Kerry	182
John Bligh	Daraley	207
John-James Perceval	Egmont	214
William Ponsonby	Belsborough	269
Ralph Verney	Verney	283
George de la Poer Beresford	Tyrone	289
Henry-Thomas Butler	Carrick	313
Wilts Hill	Hillsborough	320
John Fitz-Patrick	Upper-Osory	333
William Petty	Shelburne	349
Richard Boyle	Shannon	363
Clotworthy Skeffington	Maffereene	368
Robert-Herbert Butler	Lancsborough	389

## VOL. III. E A R L S.

James Hamilton	Clanbrassill	1
George Rochfort	Belvedere	13
Thomas Birmingham	Louth	30
James Duff	Fife	54
Richard Colley-Wesley	Mornington	59
Peter Ludlow	Ludlow	72
George Carpenter	Tyrconnel	88
John Rawdon	Moir	95
Arthur-Saunders Gore	Arran	110
	James	

# PEERAGE OF IRELAND.

<i>Names.</i>	<i>Titles.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
James Stopford	Courtown	118
Joseph Leeson	Miltown	124
James Caulfield	Charlemount	127
John Savile	Mexborough	156
Edward Turnour	Winterton	167
Thomas Taylor	Beetive	172
George Mason-Villiers	Grandison	176
Thomas St. Lawrence	Howth	180
Charles Coote	Bellamont	207
Edward King	Kingston	218
Charles-William Molyneux	Sefton	239
Robert Jocelyn	Roden	258
John-Denis Browne	Altamont	271
Ralph Gore	Rofs	277
Wilmot Vaughan	Lisburne	288
John Meade	Clanwilliam	295
George Grenville - Nugent-Temple }	Nugent	298
John Crosbie	Glandore	325
Edward Stratford	Aldborough	336
William-Henry Fortescue	Clermont	340
Stephen Moore	Mount-Cashell	364
Elizabeth Pakenham	Longford	367
John Dawson	Portarlington	383
Barry Maxwell	Farnham	386
Henry-Lawes Luttrell	Carhampton	399
John Bourke	Mayo	414

## VOL. IV. VISCOUNTS.

Edmund Butler	Mountgarret	1
George Buffy Villiers	Grandison	76
Arthur Annesley	Valentia	99
Charles-Dillon Lee	Dillon	135
John Netterville	Netterville	202
John Needham	Kilmorey	218
— Bourke	Mayo	227
George-Augustus Lumley } Saunderson }	Lumley	250
Lionel Smythe	Strangford	274
Philip Wenman	Wenman	280
Rodolphus Taaffe	Taaffe	287
	d	Charles

# PEERAGE OF IRELAND.

<i>Names.</i>	<i>Titles.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
Charles Jones	Ranelagh	300
Richard Fitz-William	Fitz-William	306
Charles Cockaine	Cullen	322

## VOL. V. VISCOUNTS.

Thomas-Charles Tracy	Tracy	1
Thomas-James Bulkeley	Bulkeley	14
George Barnewall	Kingland	29
George-James Cholmondeley	Kells	54
John-Christopher Burton	Downe	72
Richard How	How	78
James Hamilton	Strabane,	88
Richard-Nassau Moleworth	Moleworth	127
William Chetwynd	Chetwynd	148
George Brodrick	Middleton	159
Richard Hamilton	Boyne	172
Joshua Allen	Allen	181
James-Bucknall Grimston	Grimston	188
William - Wildman-Barrington Shute	Barrington	200
William-Hall Gage	Gage	206
Henry Temple	Palmerston	225
John Bateman	Bateman	245
Robert-Monckton Arundel	Galway	249
Richard Wingfield	Powercourt	255
William Flower	Ashbrook	279
Harvey-Redmond Morres	Mount-Morres	289
Arthur Trevor	Dungannon	293
Elizabeth-Ormsby Rowley	Langford	295
Charles-Francis Annesley	Glerawly	299

## VOL. VI. VISCOUNTS.

Thomas-Arthur Southwell	Southwell	1
Thomas Vesey	De Vesey	29
William-Willoughby Cole	Enniskillen	37
James Hewitt	Lifford	53
Otway Cuffe	Defart	55
John Creighton	Erne	65
Nicholas Ward	Bangor	68
	Peniston	

# P E E R A G E o f I R E L A N D.

<i>Names.</i>	<i>Titles.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
Peniston Lambe	Melbourne	73
Henry-Welbore Agar	Clifden	74
Thomas Dawson	Cremorne	78
Archibald Acheson	Gosford	81
Ralph Howard	Wicklow	85
Hayes St Leger	Doneraile	92
Edmund-Sexton Pery	Pery	124

## B A R O N S.

John de Courcy	Kingfale	132
Randal Plunket	Dunfany	160
Richard Butler	Caheir	215
Andrew-Thomas Stewart	Castle-Stewart	236
Henry Digby	Digby	262
Andrew-Thomas Blayney	Blayney	299

## V O L. VII. B A R O N S.

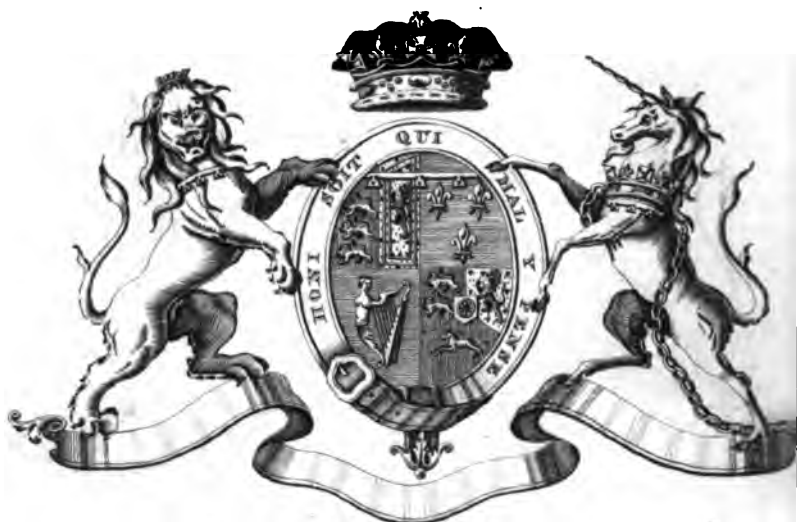
Robert Sherard	Sherard	1
Francis-Seymour Conway	Conway	13
George Evans	Carbery	39
Matthew Aylmer	Aylmer	44
John-Joshua Proby	Carysfort	67
Joseph Damer	Milton	72
Edward-Michael Pakenham	Longford	76
John Lysaght	Lisle	76
John Hanger	Coleraine	78
Edward Clive	Clive	80
Constantine John Phipps	Mulgrave	83
Charles-George Perceval	Arden	86
George Macartney	Macartney	87
Richard Philips	Milford	95
Thomas Wynn	Newborough	101
Charles Bingham	Lucan	104
Alexander Macdonald	Macdonald	108
William Mayne	Newhaven	119
William Edwardes	Kenfington	121
William-Henry Lyttelton	Westcote	121
Robert Ongley	Ongley	150
Molyneux Shouldham	Shouldham	151
John-Henry Upton	Templetown	152
Hugh Maffey	Maffey	160

Richard

# P E E R A G E O F I R E L A N D.

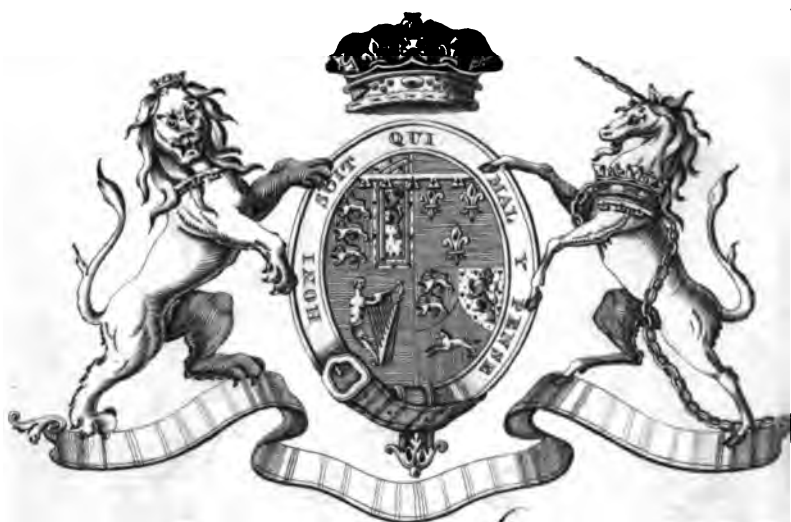
<i>Names.</i>	<i>Titles.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
Richard Robinfon	Rokeby	165
Henry Conyngham	Conyngham	173
Robert Tilfon Deane	Mulkerry	190
Armar, Lowry Corry	Belmore	193
Thomas Knox	Welles	195
John-Baker Holroyd	Sheffield	200
Samuel Hood	Hood	213
Arthur Pomeroy	Harberton	214
Robert Clements	Leitrim	219
Francis Mathew	Landaff	222
William Tonfon	Riversdale	224
John-Huffey Delaval	Delaval	225
Richard Hely-Hutchifon	Donoughmore	235
John Pennington	Muncaster	236
Richard Pennant	Penrhyn	240
John Scott	Earlsfort	242
Cornelius O Callaghan	Lismore	243
Charles Tottenham Loftus	Loftus	246
Cornwallis Maude	De Montalt	271
Richard Malone	Sunderlin	280





*Earl of Ulster.*

---



*Earl of Connaught.*



*Earl of Dublin.*

---



*Fitz Gerald, Duke of Leinster.*







*MacDonnell, Earl of Antrim.*



*Nugent, Earl of Westmeath.*







*Fielding, Earl of Desmond*



*Brabazon, Earl of Meath*



*Barry, Earl of Barrymore.*



*Chichester, Earl of Donegall.*









*Lambart, Earl of Cavan*



*Brien, Earl of Inchiquin*

---

T H E  
P E E R A G E  
O F  
I R E L A N D.

---

PEERS OF BLOOD-ROYAL.

---

FREDERICK, EARL OF ULSTER.

**T**HE antiquity, dignity, and importance, of the illustrious house of Brunswic, have occasioned such extraordinary care to transmit their annals to posterity, and have employed the pens of so many ingenious writers, in various languages and different parts of Europe, that we are thereby enabled to trace it up to a very early period with the greatest certainty.

In tracing the origin of this ancient house, it will be necessary to treat distinctly of the lines of Wittekind the Great, the Guelphs, Este, and Billung, all of which, with their immense possessions, became united in Henry surnamed the Lion.

The HOUSE of ESTE,

which is the male-line, derives its origin from the Aetii, a noble Roman family in the time of Tarquinius Priscus, who became king of the Romans 613 years before Christ.

VOL. I.

B

This

## FREDERICK, EARL OF ULSTER.

This family retiring from Rome during the time of its republican government, settled themselves at Este, an ancient city in that part of Italy, which is now called the Venetian Lombardy, and from thence received the name of the house of Este. Their retirement is, without doubt, the reason that we have no satisfactory account of them before the year of Christ 390, at which time Caius Actius resided in the Castle of Este; he left a son of the same name, who rendered himself famous in the wars which the Emperor Honorius carried on against the Wisi-Goths, who invaded Italy in the beginning of the fifth century; his valour in the battle fought near Verona, procured him the titles of Quatuor Vir, Decurio, and Senator of Rome, and he became Prince of Este in A. D. 402. At his death in the year 410, he left three sons and one daughter, Flavius Actius, Caius Xillus, and Aurelius Actius, the two former died without issue, as did also the daughter called Luxonia.

Aurelius Actius, the youngest son, survived and succeeded his father in the Lordship of Este, but died in 418, leaving issue by his wife Norca, three sons, Lucius, Tiberius, and Forestus; they acquired Monfelfico, Vicenza, and Feltri, also built the city of Ferrara.

Lucius declined taking any part of the government at his father's death, upon which Tiberius succeeded thereto, and married Jucunda, daughter of Lavinius, and sister to Valerius Rhutenus, by whom he had two sons, Marvellus and Alphorius. Tiberius died in 428, and was succeeded by his brother Forestus, who was Prince of Este and Adria. This unnatural succession of the uncle in prejudice to the sons of the deceased Lord, occasioned great domestic feuds, lest Forestus should settle the Lordship upon his son Acharinus, in such a manner as to prevent the honours of the family reverting to the lawful heirs. But to restore that peace and harmony which had so greatly conduced to the aggrandisement of the family, Forestus made such a partition of his lands in reversion, as might not only accommodate all differences for the present, but prevent any disputes which might arise upon his decease.

Forestus overcame Attila, King of the Huns, in three battles, but was mortally wounded in defending the city of Aquileia against him in 452, and died in the year following. The division of the lands now took place to the satisfaction of all parties, and,

Marvellus, eldest son of Tiberius, was Lord of Verona, but died A. D. 457, without issue.

Alphorius,

Alphorifius, second son of Tiberius, was Lord of Feltri, and left three sons, Maximus who continued the race, and of whom hereafter, Sabinus who was governor in Illyria, and died A. D. 518, unmarried, and Tiberius who died without issue.

Acharinus, the son of Forestus, by the same partition, was made Lord of Este and Monfelico. He first married Gardena, Daughter of the King of Damascus, whom he prevailed upon to embrace christianity, and at her baptism gave her the name of Electra, by whom he had a son, Azo I. born A. D. 450. His second wife was Amalasuntha, daughter of Dietric, Duke of Franconia, and by her he had a son Constantius, born A. D. 459.

About this time Odoacer, King of the Heruli, attempted the conquest of Este and the other territories in the possession of that house, but was opposed by Alphorifius and Acharinus with the greatest intrepidity, and after several skirmishes, a general engagement ensued near Lodi, in which Odoacer prevailed by a superiority of numbers, and the gallant defenders of their country both fell in the field of battle A. D. 478.

In consequence of this victory, Odoacer soon became master of all Italy, and driving Azo I. the son of Acharinus, from his inheritance, seized upon the lands that had been the property of the deceased Lords.

Azo I. retreated to the court of Theodo, King of Bavaria, whose daughter he afterwards married, but died without issue, A. D. 538, having returned to Este in 504. Constantius, half brother to Azo, was slain in battle by an officer in the service of Theodoric, King of Italy, in 538, a short time before the death of Azo. He had been married to Anthesia, the daughter of a Gothic Prince, by whom he had a son, Basilius, who died 564, and was the last of that line.

Odoacer, King of the Heruli, mentioned above, having wholly abolished the western empire, and erected those territories which are comprised under the general name of Italy, into a kingdom, was proclaimed the first King thereof, but was slain in 492 by Theodoric, who was employed by the Emperor of the East, and who became the second King of Italy.

Maximus, the son of Alphorifius (of whom we promised to speak) taking advantage of the confusion that ensued upon the above revolution, recovered the lands and honours to which he was the lawful heir A. D. 493, and died

## FREDERICK, DUKE OF ULSTER.

A. D. 538, leaving issue, Bonifacius and Severianus, the latter of which died unmarried.

Bonifacius succeeded his father in Este, and was slain in battle against the Goths, in 556. By his wife Eliza, he had one son, Valerianus of Este, Lord of Feltri, who by his wife Constantia, was father of two sons, Aldoardus and Gundelard.

Valerianus was greatly disturbed after his accession to the principality, by the incursions of the Longobards, and gained several victories over them, but in a general engagement in 590, he lost his life with a handful of intrepid troops defending his country, although deserted by the Franks on the first charge, on whose assistance he had built his hopes of success.

Aldoardus, his eldest son, succeeded him, and was frequently attacked by the Longobards, who endeavoured to despoil him of his dominions, but when they found the brave defence which he made, ceased to molest him. He married the daughter of Sigelhilf, countable of Triaul, but died without issue, A. D. 638.

Gundelardus, his brother, succeeded him, and afterwards accepted the Stadtholdership of his kingdom, and had almost a supreme authority. He died in 682, leaving two sons, Aldoardus, whose great grandson Elbardus was the last of his line; and Heribertus who continued the family.

Heribertus, youngest son of Gundelardus, was remarkable for a pious and exemplary life, he died in 694, and was succeeded by his son Ernest, who overcame the Longobards in several battles, but was at last slain by an arrow from their camp in 752, when they had besieged the city of Ravenna for near three years, whereby the Longobards entered upon the possession of what they had long toiled for. Upon the conquest of this city ended the Exarchate of the Greeks, which had lasted 185 years.

Henry I. son of Ernest, was made Prince of Treviso by Charles the Great, King of the Franks, afterwards made Emperor, who also erected the principality of Este into a Marggraviate, in favour of Henry, from which time this family was honoured with the title of Marggraves. He assisted the Emperor in subduing Desiderius, the last King of the Longobards, and lost his life in a tumult at Treviso, A. D. 780, leaving issue by his wife Atestia, a daughter, Martia, married to Obelorio Antenorio, Doge of Venice, and one son,

Berengarius,

Berengarius, who succeeded his father as Marggrave, but resided chiefly in the court of the Emperor Lewis, surnamed the Debonair. He died at Paris A. D. 840, leaving three sons, 1. Abaldus, who had no male issue; 2. Hunibald, who became Marggrave of Camerino, and Spoleto, who died in 849, leaving issue Godfrey, who had an only son, Adelongus, who died in 911, without issue; and, 3. Otto I. Prince of Este, of that name.

Otto I. was put in possession of the city and Lordship of Commacio, by the Emperor Lewis, in consideration of the service done by his father and himself. He died A. D. 898, having had issue by his wife Lada, daughter of Caladocus, Constable of Triaul, five sons.

Sigfrid, the youngest son, was the continuator of the family, the issue of all his brothers being soon extinct. He was Lord of Lucca and Parma, and died in 954, being succeeded by his son Azo II. Marggrave of Milan, and Genoa, and Lord of Placentia, and Reggio, also Imperial Vicar and Stadtholder in Italy; after many warlike exploits, wherein he was generally victorious, he died A. D. 970, leaving by his wife Hildegarda, four sons, two of which died young.

Theobald I. and Albert II. the other sons of Azo II. succeeded their father, and agreed upon a division of his vast possessions; we shall speak of these two Princes distinctly.

Theobald I. had a daughter Mary, married to her cousin Hugo III. son of her uncle Albert, and three sons, of whom, the youngest named Bonifacius, succeeded at his father's death in 1007, to those possessions which were appropriated to the elder branch upon the above-mentioned division, made after the death of Azo II. He first married Richelda, daughter of Giselbert, Imperial Stadtholder at Verona, by whom he had no issue; secondly, Beatrix, daughter of the Emperor Conrad II. whereby he acquired Verona, and the office of Imperial Vicar in Italy. Conrad II. was succeeded in the empire by Henry III. whose enemies were determined to free themselves from such an invincible object to their proceedings as was Bonifacius, and accordingly in 1052, put a period to his life by a poisoned arrow. He left a daughter, Mathildis, sole heiress to a great part of Italy. She first married Godfrey Gibbofus, Duke of Nether Lorrain, and Spoleto, who died 1076; secondly, Azo, grandson of Hugo III.; thirdly, Welfo VI. from both of whom she was divorced.

Albert

Albert II. the youngest son of Azo II. and brother of Theobald, married Adelheid, widow of Hugo Count of Paris, and sister to the Emperor Otho II. by which, and the services he rendered his Imperial brother-in-law, he obtained ten castles in Lombardy, and became Count of Frybourg in Germany. He died A. D. 995, and was succeeded by his only surviving son,

Hugo III. Marggrave of Este, Milan, Genoa, Tuscany, and Stadtholder in Italy, who married (as before observed) Mary, daughter of his uncle Theobald. He opposed the accession of Henry of Bavaria to the Imperial throne, on whose exaltation afterwards, by the force of arms, he was obliged with his three sons, to abdicate Este, and fled to avoid the rage of the conqueror, who pursued and made them captives; but instead of sacrificing them to his resentment, he reinstated Hugo in his possessions, and afresh constituted him the Imperial Vicar in Italy. The sons were also set at liberty, and received marks of the Emperor's favour. This quarrel originated by Henry's threatening the extirpation of the house of Este, common policy, therefore, directed Hugo to prevent his accession to such power as might enable him to fulfil those threats, which it was more than probable were earnestly intended, as there subsisted an animosity between their fathers, which the implacability of each rendered unconquerable, but the Emperor's lenity changed Hugo from an inveterate foe to the firmest of friends. Hugo died A. D. 1014, ten years before the Emperor, by whom his death was greatly lamented.

The three sons of Hugo were, 1. Obizzo, who died in 1046, without issue; 2. Adelbrandinus, whose only son Azo was second husband to Mathildis, the heiress of the elder branch of the house of Este, but the Pope disannulled this marriage on account of their near relationship; 3. Azo III. called the Great, who, notwithstanding the seniority of his brothers, became Marggrave of Este. He married Cunigunda, daughter and heiress of Guelpho III. Duke of Lower Bavaria, and Count of Weintgarden. We shall therefore proceed to shew the antiquity and descent of,

### The GUELPHISH LINE,

which is derived from the Scythians, who being driven by the Goths from their settlement at the mouth of the Danube, first erected a kingdom upon the borders of Germany,

many, near the German sea. Upon their first arrival they were called Newmagæ (or New Kindred), afterwards they went under the denomination of Sicambri, and lastly of Franks or Franconians.

Marcomir, the first King of the Sicambri, took possession of that country now called West-Friesland, Guelders, and Holland, A. M. 3573; he was ancestor to Pharamond, Duke of East Friesland, who married Argotta, daughter and heiress of Genebald, and grand-daughter of Marcomir V. the last King of the Franconians; and died A. D. 430, being succeeded by his son Clodio, who deceased A. D. 445, leaving two sons, Merovæus, ancestor to that race of monarchs who were stiled the Merovingian Kings of France; and Albero or Adelbertus, Duke of Moselle, who died A. D. 491, and was succeeded by his son Vanbertus, who died in 528. Ansbertus, his only son, dying in 570, left a son, Arnoldus, Marggrave on the Schelde (from whom the Carlovingian Kings of France were descended,) and a daughter, Gertruda, married to Richemers, Duke of Franconia, by whom she had a daughter, Gerberga, who married Ega, Major Domus to Dagobert I. King of France, their issue was a son Erkembaldus, who died in 661. His son Lendisius died 680, leaving one son Ethicus, surnamed Adelricus, who had the dutchy of Alsatia, in which he was succeeded A. D. 720, by his eldest son Adelbertus, and by his grandson Eberhardus, in 741.

Alsatia afterwards passed to the posterity of Hetto, the youngest son of Ethicus; and Warinus, son of Eberhardus, retired to Swabia, where he acquired the Lordship of Altorff now called Weingarten, and from thence was called Lord or Count of Altorff.

Warinus died in 780. His son Isembart, married Irmintrudis, sister-in-law to the Emperor Charles the Great, and had by her Guelph I. from whom his descendants were called Guelphs.

Guelph I. married a Saxon lady, named Hedwig, by whom he had three sons and as many daughters, and died A. D. 820.

Ethico, the eldest son, inherited the countries of Altorff and Ravensburg as a sovereign, but at length, retreated to a convent, where he finished his days. He married Judith, daughter of Ethelwolf, King of England, by whom he had two sons, Henry I. and Bardo, slain by the Normans in 880, also a daughter, who married Lewis the younger, King of Franconia.

Henry



## FREDERICK, EARL OF ULSTER.

Henry I. succeeded his father, and was surnamed with the Golden Chariot, and by the gift of his brother-in-law, Lewis, became Duke of Lower Bavaria. By his wife Orian, Countess of Flanders, he had his son and successor,

Henry II. who died 930, having been married to Hatto, Countess of Howenwart, by whom he had three sons, Rudolph, his successor; Conrad, Bishop of Constance from 934 to 975, and who was canonized by Pope Innocent II. in 1142; and Ethico, Patriarch to a noble family in Sweden.

Rudolph I. succeeded his father, and died 940, leaving issue by his wife Seeburgis, Dutchess of Swabia, an only daughter, married to Arnolph, nominal Duke of Upper Bavaria; their issue was Guelph II. Count of Altorf and Ravensburgh, and Duke of Lower Bavaria. He died in 980, and was succeeded by his son Rudolph II.

Guelph III. succeeded his father Rudolph II. and married Irmengardis, sister to Cunegunda, wife of the Emperor Henry II. by whom he had Guelph IV. who died about 1055, without issue; and a daughter, Cunigunda, heiress of Bavaria, and of the Guelphic states; she married Azo III. (as before mentioned) Marggrave of Este, whereby the blood of the Guelphish line and that of the house of Este were united in their son,

Guelph V. who began to reign as first Duke of Upper and Lower Bavaria, immediately upon the death of his father A. D. 1097. He had three wives, first, Ethelina, daughter of Otto, Duke of Saxony on the Wefer; secondly, Judith, daughter of Baldwin V. Count of Flanders, and sister-in-law to William the Conqueror; thirdly, Agnes, widow to the Emperor Henry III. In 1096, he engaged in the first Crusade then entered into, for the recovery of the Holy Land out of the hands of the Turks, and died in his return at Paphos, in the island of Cyprus, A. D. 1101, leaving two sons by his second wife; also a daughter, Adelheid, married first to Sighard, Burgrave of Regensburg; secondly, to Conrad, Marggrave of Landsberg.

Guelph VI. his eldest son, succeeded as Duke of Bavaria, and died in 1119. He married Mathildis, the heiress of the elder branch of the house of Este, from whom he was in a short time divorced, as is before observed, therefore having no issue, the dukedom of Bavaria devolved upon his brother,

Henry

Henry III. surnamed Niger, who married Wulphildis, heiress of Saxony, of the Billung line. By this match, he was entitled to the duchy of Saxony, and assumed the title of Duke upon the death of his father-in-law Henry Magnus, the last Duke of the race of Billung; but the Emperor Henry V. seized upon the duchy as he had before done of the other estates of Mathildis, yet it at length reverted to the family as will be seen. This prince had, besides the duchy of Bavaria, that of Spoleto, and the Margraviate of Tuscya, together with the principality of Sardinia. He died about 1125, having had a numerous issue.

Henry IV. called Superbus, was his eldest son, and succeeded him in the duchy of Bavaria; by marrying Gertrudis, daughter of the Emperor Lotharius, son to the Emperor Henry V. he had the duchy of Saxony restored to him. He afterwards acquired the duchy of Brawnswieg (now Brunswic) and the county of Northeim, and by the Emperor's favour, was invested with the Margraviate of Tuscya, and the other vast possessions of Mathildis, the wife of Guelph, before mentioned. He was also designed by his father-in-law Lotharius, as his successor in the empire, to insure which, he sent him at his death, A. D. 1137, the crown, scepter, sword, and other insignia of the empire. This precaution however did not succeed, for Conrad being crowned Emperor by the Pope's legate, and Henry not only returned the insignia, but was required to relinquish Nuremberg and several territories in Italy. The Emperor also declared it contrary to the constitution of the empire, that two duchies should be held by one Prince, therefore, commanded Henry, who was possessed of Bavaria and Saxony, to relinquish the latter. Henry refusing, was put to the ban of the empire, and lost Bavaria by the defection of his own subjects; yet he defended Saxony, and gave such a signal defeat to the Emperor's troops, that he requested a congress, which being granted, he corrupted one of Henry's attendants, and this brave Prince was poisoned, Oct. 20th, 1139, in the city of Quedlingburg, before the negociation had taken place. He left one son, Henry Leo, in whom, by the marriage of Wulphildis, the line of Billung, and by the marriage of Gertrudis, the line of Wittekind being blended with the Guelphish and the house of Este, it will be necessary to give some account of the ancestors of those heiresses.

The

## FREDERICK, EARL OF ULSTER.

### The LINE of BILLUNG.

Hermannus Billung, the son of Billung, of Stubeckeshom, a person of great eminence in Luneburg, was created Duke of Saxony on the Elbe, A. D. 960, by the Emperor Otto I. in reward of the signal services he had rendered the Emperor. He married Hildegardis of Westerburg, by whom he had two sons and two daughters, and dying A. D. 973, was succeeded by his eldest son Benno or Bernhard I. who died A. D. 1011; when his eldest son Bernhard II. became Duke, he married Bertrada, daughter of Harold II. King of Norway, and died in 1062. Ordulph, his eldest son, succeeded to the duchy, and died 1074. By his first wife Gisela, daughter of Olaus, King of Norway, he had one son, Magnus, who succeeded his father in 1074, and dying in 1106, was the last Duke of the Saxons of this race. By his second wife, Sophia, daughter of Geyza II. King of Hungary, he had a daughter, Wulfhildis, sole heiress to the dukedom of Saxony, who was married to Henry II. surnamed Niger or the Black, Duke of Bavaria as before mentioned.

### The LINE of WITEKIND the GREAT.

The ancient Saxons being more accustomed to perform great actions than to record them in writing, has caused great obscurity in their history, yet it is generally agreed, that the whole Saxon nation was governed by twelve chieftains who were chosen every year. These elected one from among themselves who became their chief judge, but had no further authority. When they had wars (which were familiar to them), they chose a King, who remained such as long as the war continued, but was obliged to resign his prerogative at its expiration.

Witekind the Great, was the last elected King of the Saxons; in whose time, Charles the Great, King of France, Italy, and Germany, and at last Emperor, resolved in the Diet of Worms, in 772, to have a continual war against the Saxons till they embraced the Christian religion. In 782, Witekind being dispossessed of great part of his territories, was constrained to retire from his country, whereupon Charles the Great made an oath, to kill without mercy, every Saxon that should be taken, unless all the relations and particular friends of Witekind were immediately delivered up to him. The Saxons accordingly sent 4500 of their chief men, all of whom Charles the Great beheaded

beheaded at Verden, and transported several thousands of the common sort to Hungary and Transylvania, in order to disperse this warlike people.

Witekind, with the assistance of the Danes, ventured another battle the following year 783, but was totally overthrown, and with difficulty saved his own person; this was the last of seventeen battles Witekind fought against Charles the Great, and moderate proposals were afterwards made which Witekind accepted, and was baptised with his whole family, by Lullo Bishop of Mayence, in the year 785. Charles the Great, gave to him the dutchy of Angria in sief, also created him Duke of Saxony, but obliged him to relinquish the title of King. Witekind, in his old age, made war against the Suevi or Suabians, but being unable to bear the fatigues of war was suffocated in his armour by the great heat, and was buried at Angria in Westphalia, A. D. 807. He had two wives, the first was Geva, daughter of Siffrid, King of Denmark, by whom he had Wigbert his successor, and a daughter, Hafala, wife of Bernonis, Lord of Bellensted; the second, was Suatana, daughter of Zechius, a Prince in Bohemia, by whom he had Witekind II. ancestor to the Counts of Wethin.

Wigbert, his eldest son, succeeded him as second Duke of Saxony, and married Sindacilla, the daughter of Rabod, Duke of Friso, by whom he had two sons, Bruno and Walbertus.

Bruno I. at his father's death, in 825, became third Duke of Saxony; he reigned eighteen years, and was succeeded by his son,

Ludolph, who enlarged his dominions, and in a great measure repossessed himself of that independence the Franks had despoiled his forefathers of, and was created (by the Emperor Lotharius) Great Duke of Saxony. Bruno II. eldest son of Ludolph, built the city of Brunswic in the year 861. Daneward, the second son, erected a castle in that city, which retains the name of Dancwerderode, and the youngest son Otho, surnamed the Great, was in such high esteem with the Prince of Germany, that after the death of Lewis IV. the last Emperor of the Carlovingian line, they elected him Emperor in 912, but he refused this dignity on account of his advanced age, and recommended Conrad I. Duke of Franconia, who was accordingly elected Emperor.

Otho died in 916, leaving issue by his wife Luidgardis, daughter of the Emperor Arnolf, a son, Henry, surnamed the

the Fowler, who, on the death of Conrad, was by the Princes of the empire elected Emperor in 919. He delivered Germany from the oppression of the Hunni, to whom it had been tributary from the reign of the Emperor Lewis IV. and to secure the empire against foreign invaders, he appointed Margraves or Governors in its frontier towns. It is this Emperor also to whom Germany owes its great number of cities, for by his care many places were walled in and fortified, both for their defence and the security of commerce; and that the nobility might be inured to the exercise of arms in the time of peace, he, in 935, instituted tournaments, where every one gloried in shewing his address, and which, from that time, were held in Germany for several ages with great solemnity. After a glorious reign, he died July 2, A. D. 936, aged 69, of an apoplexy, and was buried at Quedlinburg; having been twice married, first, to Hatburgis, the daughter of Erwin, Count of Merseburg, by whom he had one son, Tancwardus, who was declared illegitimate, and the marriage dissolved on account of Hatburgis having been a Nun. His second wife Mathildis, daughter of Dietribus or Theodoric, Count of Ringenheim and Oldenburg, was also divorced after she had borne him the following children: 1. Otho the Great, who succeeded to the Saxon dominions, was elected Emperor A. D. 936, and died 973; 2. Greberga, first married to Giselbert, Duke of Lorain; secondly, to Lewis IV. King of France, and died in 984; 3. Bruno, who died Bishop of Cologne in 965; 4. Mechtild, abbess of Quedlingberg; 5. Rixa, married to Arnulph II. Duke of Bavaria; 6. Hedwig; 7. Henry, Duke of Bavaria; and 8. Adelheid, wife of Hugo the Great, Count of Paris.

Henry, just mentioned, married Judith, daughter of Arnolph, Duke of Bavaria, and was invested with that duchy by his brother the Emperor Otho, upon the demise of Berthold, brother to Judith. He had issue, three sons, 1. Henry Rixofus or the Quarelsome, who succeeded his father as Duke of Bavaria in 955, was expelled A. D. 975, restored in 985, and died in 995; 2. Bruno, Margrave of Saxony; 3. Herman, Count of Northeim in Hanover; and three daughters, 1. Luitgard, wife of Burchard II. a Duke of Suabia; 2. Gerberga, Abbess of Grandersheim; 3. Adelheid, wife of Burchard, Count of Geisenhausen.

Herman,

Herman, Count of Northheim, third son of Henry Duke of Bavaria, was called Duke of Saxony on the Weser, father of Sigfrid I. who was succeeded by his son Sigfrid II. Count of Northheim and Gottingen, father of Otho, Duke of Saxony on the Weser, and Duke of Bavaria from 1062 to 1070, he was slain A.D. 1083; leaving issue by his wife Cuniza of Bavaria, four sons and three daughters, and was succeeded by his eldest son.

Henry Pinguis, who reigned Duke of Saxony eighteen years, and by Gertraut, daughter of Ecbert I. Marggrave of Saxony, and heiress of the Lands of Brunswic (descended in a direct line from Bruno I. elder brother of Herman, Count of Northheim before mentioned) had issue, Otho, who died young; Herman, Archbishop of Cologne, who died 1099; Gertraut, wife, first, of Henry I. Marggrave of Misnia; secondly, of Conrad, Elector of Palatine of the Rhine; and Richenza, who inherited the lands of Saxony, and was married to the Emperor Lotharius II. A.D. 1113, by whom she had an only daughter, Gertraut, who was heiress of Saxony, and by her marriage with Henry Superbus, as was observed, the ancient line of Wittekind the Great, was blended with those of Este, the Guelphs, and Billung, in the person of

Henry Leo, who, at the age of ten years, succeeded his father Henry Superbus, under the guardianship of his uncle Guelph, whose conduct during the minority of his ward was uniformly great and faithful, but not attended with success equal to his zeal.

Henry, in conjunction with Albert, Marggrave of Brandenburg, defeated Niclotus Prince of the Veneds (an inveterate persecutor of the Christians) in several engagements, and compelled him to quit Mecklenburg. He next endeavoured to assert his claim to the duchy of Bavaria, for which he was summoned to appear at a diet in Wartburg, but refused to comply therewith, and in all probability had not the death of the Emperor Conrad put a stop to the proceedings, Henry would have been a great sufferer. Frederick Barbarossa, who was of the same family with Henry, and very much his friend, was elected Emperor in 1153; but his public entry into Rome being disputed, Henry, who made a part of the procession, strongly supported the Emperor in his endeavours to force his way, and was so happy as to rescue him from under the feet of the enemy's cavalry. The reward of this signal service was a grant of several extraordinary privileges, and upon his arrival

arrival in Germany A. D. 1156, the Emperor reinstated him in the duchy of Bavaria. Henry also obtained the city and county of Hanover on the Lein, also large possessions upon the Hartz.

Henry first married Clementia, daughter of Conrad, Duke of Zaringen, by whom he had a daughter, Rixa or Richenza, first married to Frederic, son of the Emperor Conrad III.; secondly, to Canute, son of Waldemar I. King of Denmark. Clementia was divorced, an objection being made to their affinity, whereupon Henry married Mathilda, eldest daughter of Henry II. King of England, by whom he had issue, Maud or Mechtild, married to Henry Burewin, Prince of Wenden; Henry the Long, his successor; Otho, afterwards Emperor; William of Winchester, who continued the race; and Luderus, who died A. D. 1191.

Henry Longus, of Zelle, the eldest son of Henry Leo, was born A. D. 1170, and succeeded his father August 6, 1195. He married Agnes, daughter of Conrad, Duke of Suabia, and heiress of the Palatinate of the Rhine, in right of her mother Elizabeth, daughter of Herman, Palatine thereof, and by this marriage became Palatine himself. Agnes died A. D. 1204; and Henry, afterwards married Agnes, Countess of Landiberg; by the former he had one son, Henry, who died A. D. 1212, unmarried; and by the second, two daughters, Ermengardis or Eliche, married to Herman IV. Marggrave of Baden; and Agnes, to Otho the illustrious, Duke of Bavaria.

This Prince for his attachment to his brother Otho, was put to the ban of the empire, yet he kept possession of his dominions until his death. He survived his two brothers, and by that means reunited their possessions, which by agreement, had been divided, and dying in 1227, left his estate between his two daughters above mentioned.

Otto or Otho, the second son of Henry Leo, in the partition of his father's dominions, became possessed of Brunswick, Northheim, and Gottingen, also by the favour of his Uncle Richard I. King of England, he received Poitou and Guienne in France. He was elected Emperor in 1198, but was obliged to relinquish that dignity to Philip II. after being twice defeated by him in the field; however, it was finally agreed between them, that Philip should enjoy the empire during his life, and to secure the reversion to Otho, who was to marry Beatrix, the daughter of Philip. In consequence of this agreement, upon the death of Philip in

1208,

1208, Otho was crowned Emperor by the Pope, who bound him by oath to defend the see of Rome and its possessions; notwithstanding this obligation, he seized on many possessions belonging to the see of Rome; for this breach of faith the Pope excited the Princes of the empire, who at that time were extremely fearful of the papal excommunication, to stand up in defence of religion. The united forces of his enemies obliged Otho, to abdicate the empire A. D. 1212. He retired to his paternal seat at Hartzburg, but would never deliver up the imperial insignia, nor renounce his claim to the empire. He died without issue, May 15, 1218, enjoining his brother Henry, to deliver the insignia to the successor in the empire, whom the Electors should appoint.

William of Winchester, surnamed Longaspatha or Longsword, the third son of Henry Leo, was born in England, in 1184, while his father was in exile; upon the partition of his father's land, he obtained Lunenburg, with all the possessions then annexed to that duchy. He married Helen, daughter of Waldemar I. King of Denmark, and died June 25, 1213, being succeeded by his only son,

Otto, Puer or the Infant, born 1204, who, upon the death of his uncle Henry the Long, laid claim to Brunswic, alleging, that it was not in his uncle's power, much less in that of his daughters, to alienate the duchy from their family. Notwithstanding the utmost precaution of the son of the Emperor Frederick II. Otto took the town by storm, and from that time assumed the title of Duke of Brunswic. Pope Gregory IX. having excommunicated the Emperor Frederick II. offered to crown Otto Emperor, in the absence of Frederick who was in the Holy Land, but Otto refused this offer, protesting, that his opposition to the Emperor was to no other intent than the recovery of his own right. This disinterestedness of Otto so pleased the Emperor, that in a diet held at Mentz, August 21, 1235, he erected his dominions into a duchy, and Otto became the first created Duke of Brunswic and Lunenburgh. He died June 9, 1252, having been married to Mathilda, daughter of Albert II. Elector of Brandenburg, by whom he had five sons and five daughters.

Of the five sons, Albert and John divided their father's dominions, the former taking Brunswic and the latter Lunenburg, but they afterwards were reunited upon the failure of issue in the younger branch; Otto died Bishop of Hildesheim



Hildesheim in 1279; as did Conrad, Bishop of Verden, in 1303; and Ulric died an infant.

Albert the Great, the patriarch of the elder branch of the family, succeeded his father, and reigned seventeen years over Brunswic and Lunenburg, but in 1269, he divided his patrimony with his brother John, as before observed. He acquired the title of Great, by continual proofs of his military virtue superior to most of his contemporaries. At the age of sixteen, he at the head of the Bohemians and Brunswickers, gave battle to the Hungarian army consisting of 200,000 men (double his number), took their King prisoner, and gave a total overthrow to the whole body with such a slaughter as is scarce to be paralleled, historians say, that little more than 20,000 survived the engagement which continued for nine days successively without intermission. In 1258, he took the fortrefs of Asseburg after a three years siege, and joined the estates of that family to those of the House of Brunswic, he likewise reduced to obedience the castle of Wolfenbuttle, which had afforded protection to many of those who despised his authority; in the mean time, Conrad, Count of Eberstein and Gerhard, Archbishop of Mentz, invaded the country of Gottingen, but Albert coming unexpectedly in the dead of the night upon the leaders of this confederacy, took them prisoners and prevented that effusion of blood which must have attended a formal engagement. Conrad, who was a vassal to Albert, and as such had taken an oath of allegiance to him, was sentenced to be hanged by the feet till he was dead, which sentence was accordingly executed (and he is said to have lived five days in that situation) to the great terror of many others who were equally inclined to throw off the yoke. Gerhard was imprisoned one year, deprived of Geiselerwerder, which was immediately annexed to the dutchy of Brunswic, and fined 8000 merks of silver.

In 1263, Albert made an attack upon the Marggrave of Misnia, in which he was wounded and taken prisoner, in which situation he remained one year and an half, when he procured his liberty by a ransom of 80,000 merks of silver, and the surrender of eight important castles on the Werra.

This prince first married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry V. Duke of Brabant, by whom he had no issue; secondly, Adelheid, sister to Orro, Marggrave of Montferrat, by whom he had a daughter, Mathilda, first married to Eric VI. King of Denmark; secondly, to Henry III. Duke of Glogau.

Glogau. Also six sons, of which Luderus and Conrad were Knights of St. John the Baptist, and Otto a Knight Templar, and when that order was abolished was made Provost of Hildesheim. The three other sons were, Henry, Albert and William, among whom their father at his death, which happened August 15, 1279, divided his dominions.

Henry, the eldest son, was surnamed the Wonderful. He had the principalities of Grubenhagen and Saltz der Helden, the towns of Hameln, Osterode, and Duderstadt, with a third part of the spiritualities of Brunswic; but his race became extinct by the death of Philip II. the thirteenth Duke of Grubenhagen, in 1595.

William, the youngest of the three sons, had the cities of Brunswic and Wolfenbittel, Gebbershagen and Gandersheim, with a third part of the spiritualities above mentioned; but he dying without issue in 1292, his possessions fell to his brother.

Albert, Pinguis or the Fat, to whom his father had given Gottingen, the towns of Neideck, Minden, Ottensburgh, &c. the county of Northeim, and the lands between the Deister and the Leine, with a third of the spiritualities of Brunswic. He married Richenza or Rixa, daughter of Henry, senior Prince of Wenden, by whom he had issue, two daughters, Mechtild, Abbess of Gandersheim; and Jutha, who died a maiden in 1319; also eight sons.

1. Ernest, who at the partition made between him and his brethren, received Gottingen in 1318, the year his father died; but his issue became extinct in 1463.

2. Albert, Bishop of Halberstadt, who died in 1358.

3. Henry, Bishop of Hildersheim, who died 1362.

4. Bruno, who died before his father.

5. Luderus or Luther, Grand-master of the Teutonic Order in Prussia, and died A. D. 1334.

6. John, who was Grand-master after his brother.

7. Otto the Liberal, who died without issue in 1334.

8. Magnus the Pious, who at length became Duke of Brunswic; he married Sophia, heiress of Sangerhausen, Landberg, and Petersberg, daughter of Henry, Margrave of Brandenburg. He died 1368, having had four sons and as many daughters.

Magnus Torquatus, his youngest son, continued the line; he obtained the surname of Torquatus or the Chained, by wearing a silver chain about his neck to secure himself, as he said from the indignity of being hanged in a less valuable

ble binding. In 1373, he had an engagement with Otto, Count of Schaumberg, who had married the widow of his brother Luderus; in which he dismounted Otto, and while he was endeavouring to take him prisoner, a soldier of the Count's ran Magnus through the body and thereby killed him upon the spot.

He married Catharine, daughter of Waldemar I. Elector of Brandenburg (who after his decease married Albert, Duke of Lunenburg), and had issue, five daughters. 1. Helen, wife of Albert, Duke of Mecklenburg, afterwards King of Sweden; 2. Agnes, first married to Busslo, Count of Mansfield; secondly, to Bugislaus VI. Duke of Pomerania-Stetin; 3. Ann, wife of Mauritius, Count of Oldenburg; 4. Sophia, wedded to Henry Suspensor, Duke of Mecklenburg; 5. Catharine, first married to Gerherd III. Duke of Sleswic; secondly, to Eric IV. Duke of Saxe-Lauenburg.

He had likewise four sons; 1. *Frederic*, who joined Wolfenbittel to Brunswic, but was slain June 5, 1400, returning from Francfort, where he had been unanimously chosen Emperor; 2. Otto, who died Bishop of Bremen; 1406; 3. Bernhard; and 4. Henry, who succeeded to the family possessions, on the death of their brother Frederic without issue male, and ruled in conjunction nine years; at the end of which they (contrary to a former agreement made between them) divided the estates, whereby Bernhard, who continued the line, became Duke of Lunenburg, and Henry had Brunswic for his share; but on the failure of issue to the younger branch in 1634, the dominions were reunited.

Bernhard purchased the county of Hamburg, and joined the city of Ultzen to the duchy of Luneburg; he entirely vanquished the family of Quitzow, and added the city of Schnackenburg to his possessions, by conquest. In 1386 he married Margaret daughter of Winceslaus Elector of Saxony, by whom he had a daughter Catherine, the Wife of Casimir VI. Duke of Pomerania and Stetin, and two sons, Otto and Frederic.

Otto, surnamed the Warrior, being the eldest son, succeeded his father as Duke of Luneburg, &c. 1434; also in right of his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Herman Count of Eberstein, succeeded to that county. He died without issue, 1445, and was succeeded by his brother,

Frederic the Religious, who married Magdalen daughter

of Frederic I. Elector of Brandenburg, by whom he had Margaret wife of Henry Duke of Mecklenburg Star-gard, Bernhard II. and Otho the Magnanimous. In 1454 he marched to the relief of the citizens of Munster, then besieged by Theodoric II. Archbishop of Cologne, but was taken prisoner, and purchased his freedom in a short time. In 1459 he retired to a monastery of Franciscan monks, which he had founded at Zelle, leaving the government to his eldest son,

Bernhard II. who had been elected bishop of Hildesheim in 1452, which see he quitted for the government of Luneburg; he died, without issue, and was succeeded in 1464, by his brother

Otto the Magnanimous, who married, Sept. 28, 1467, Ann Countess of Nassau, Vianden, and Dietz, by whom he had two sons, Henry Junior born 1468, and William, who died a minor in 1480. Their father died January 19, 1471, leaving them incapable of assuming the reins of government, whereupon their grandfather Frederic the Religious again took it upon him, and continued a blessing to his country till his death in 1478, when his grandson Henry Junior became the ward of his mother, who, although she had, after the death of Otto the Magnanimous, married Philip Count of Catzen Elnbogen, returned to Zelle upon the death of her father-in-law, and became regent for the young Prince.

Henry Junior, was engaged in several wars, particularly in conjunction with John Bishop of Hildesheim, against his two cousins Henry Senior and Eric I. Dukes of Brunswick, over whom they gained a complete victory near the tower of Peine A. D. 1519 in which Eric and the Bishop of Minden, together with William the brother of Henry of Brunswick, were taken prisoners. The Emperor Charles V. interposing, insisted that all hostilities should cease, and that the princely prisoners should be set at liberty, but the conquerors absolutely refused to comply with the Emperor's mandate. This contempt provoked Charles V. to proscribe them, whereupon Henry Junior divided his possessions among his children, and, by voluntarily resigning the government, preserved the duchy from the rapacious designs of his opponents, who were not authorized, by the laws of the empire, to carry the severe sentence of the father into execution against the sons, who had not incurred the displeasure of the Emperor.

Henry Junior married Margaret daughter of Ernest  
C 2 Elector

Electoꝛ of Saxony, and by her had five sons and three daughters. He died at Paris 1532.

The daughters were, 1. Elizabeth, who died in 1572, widow of Charles Duke of Gueldres; 2. Appolonia, who died unmarried; 3. Ann, married to Maximus XI. Duke of Pomerania Stetin, and died at Stetin November 6, 1568.

The sons were, 1. Otto, whose line is extinct; 2. Francis Henry; 3. Henry, who both died young; 4. Ernest the Pious, of Zelle; and 5. Francis, who signed the Augsbuꝛg confession with his brother Ernest, in 1530, and died universally lamented, November 23, 1549, a few months after his brother Otto.

Ernest the Pious was born January 16, 1497. At the division of the patrimonial estates, upon the abdication of his father, he succeeded to Zelle. He declared himself in favour of the reformation, and recommended the Lutheran doctrine to his subjects, without the least attempt to compel their assent; for as he himself was convinced by reason, he thought it his duty to publish those arguments which determined his opinion, that every one of his subjects might have the same advantages of examining the weak foundation upon which the doctrines of the Romish church were built.

This candour and moderation had its desired effect, and men began to examine into the rise and progress of the Romish doctrine, a liberty from which they had before been precluded. Reason soon prevailed, and Ernest had the satisfaction of seeing the greater part of his subjects profess themselves Lutherans.

At a diet held at Spiers A. D. 1529, the Pope procured a motion to be made, to put in execution the ban of the empire that had been published against Luther, as likewise to extend it to all who adopted his religious principles. Ernest, with many other members of the diet, protested against this addition to the ban, which they opposed with such zeal and intrepidity, that the Emperor thought it not advisable to gratify the Pope and his bigotted adherents.

In 1530 the famous diet was held at Augsbuꝛg, at which Ernest and the other protestant princes (as they were then first denominated on account of the above mentioned protest) were present, and delivered in an account of their faith; which was so essentially different from that of the papists,

papists, as to leave no room for the accommodation that was intended.

After the diet was closed the protestants found it necessary to unite their forces, and entered into an alliance of so extensive a nature, that they became, with regard to any hostilities their enemies might commit, but one people. This confederacy was to last for five years, and was, at the expiration of that term, renewed for ten more. Ernest was the chief upon this occasion, and indeed must be reckoned one of the first and principal reformers.

He died January 11, 1546, leaving the character of a pious, steady and valiant prince. His issue by his wife Sophia, daughter of Henry Duke of Mecklenburg, were four sons and six daughters.

The daughters were; 1. Margaret, married to John or Hans Count of Mansfield; 2. Ursula; 3. Catherine, both died young; 4. Elizabeth Ursula, wife of Otto Count of Holstein Schauenburgh; 5. Magdalen, married to Arnold Count of Benheim; and 6. Sophia, who died the widow of Poppo Count of Henneberg, A. D. 1631.

Of the sons, Henry the second was slain in battle at Si-verhausen, July 9, 1553, unmarried; and Francis Otto, the eldest, dying April 29, 1560, without issue, by his consort Elizabeth Magdalen, daughter of Joachim II. Elector of Brandenburg; the family possessions thereby devolved upon his remaining brothers,

Henry and William, from whom are descended the present princely families of Wolffenbittel and Luneburg; the former from Henry, the latter from William. These princes reigned jointly for ten years with remarkable unanimity, at length Henry resigned his share of the government to his brother

William, who reigned alone over Luneburg (after the resignation of his brother) twenty-three years. His zeal for the reformation induced him to compose and publish a creed intitled *Corpus Doctrinae Luneburgicum*, to which all candidates for holy orders were obliged to subscribe. He made considerable additions to his patrimonial possessions, and obtained the character of a pious, just and pacific prince.

He married Dorothy, daughter of Christian III. King of Denmark, by whom he had fifteen children.

The eight daughters were, 1. Sophia, married to George, Frederic Marggrave of Brandenburg Anspach, and died  
January

## FREDERICK, EARL OF ULSTER.

January 14, 1639; 2. Elizabeth, married to Frederic Count of Hohenlohe, and died 1621; 3. Dorothy, married to Charles Palatine of Birckenfeld, and died August 15, 1649; 4. Clara, married to William Count of Swartzburg, and died July 18, 1658; 5. Ann Ursula, who died a maiden February 3, 1601; 6. Margaret, married to John Casimir Duke of Saxe Coburg, and died August 7, 1643; 7. Mary, died unmarried October 21, 1610; and 8. Sybilla, married to Julius Ernest, Duke of Danneberg, and died June 3, 1652.

The sons were, Ernest, Christian, Augustus, Frederic, Magnus, George, and John, who all determined not to diminish the grandeur of their family by partitioning their inheritance, as was the usual custom in Germany, but agreed, that the eldest should first take possession of the duchy and enjoy the same during life; that at his death it should descend to the next surviving brother, and so on; they also agreed that (to prevent competition among their respective heirs, and to preserve harmony among themselves) only one should marry. For this advantage they cast lots, and fortune favoured George; which agreement was so punctually adhered to that it excited the admiration of all Europe.

Of these brothers Magnus died February 9, 1632, and John November 22, 1628.

Ernest, the eldest son, born September 10, 1599; in consequence of the agreement, took possession of Luneburg and the estates belonging to it. He ruled twenty-nine years, and died March 29, 1611.

Christian, the second son, first became Bishop of Minden, and was afterwards elected Bishop of Halberstadt, but this he resigned. He succeeded to Luneburg upon the death of Ernest, and annexed to his other possessions the duchy of Grubenhagen, which was adjudged his right by the Emperor, A. D. 1615. This brave Prince, though an experienced soldier, was frequently defeated, entirely owing to the disobedience of orders in the generals immediately under him; and, in an engagement near Floriac, when he was marching to the relief of Bergen-op-Zoom, then besieged by the Marquis of Spinola, he lost his left arm, and wore a silver one instead of it. In 1624 he was elected one of the Knights Companions of the most noble Order of the Garter, and was installed by proxy December 13, 1625. Some accounts place his death in the year 1626,

1626, but others assert it to have happened November 8, 1633.

Augustus, his next brother, was elected Bishop of Ratzburg in 1610; and in 1633 succeeded to the duchy of Luneburg. In 1636 the Swedes over-ran the territories of this ancient house, and Augustus died October 1, the same year, having a short time before given up the regency of Luneburg to his brother,

Frederic, who in 1602 was present at the famous siege of Buda, and was made Dean of Bremen the same year. In 1640, by means of his brother George, he cleared his dutchy of the Swedes; and in 1642, upon the death of William, the last of the line of Harburg, the house of Luneburg inherited that district. This prince died December 10, 1648, in the 74th year of his age, and was succeeded by his nephews, the sons of

George, the sixth son of William, who learned the military art under Maurice Prince of Nassau, who was engaged in a war against Spain. He afterwards entered into the service of Christian IV. King of Denmark who was then at war with Charles IX. King of Sweden, and was honoured with the rank of general in the Danish army. He signed the confederacy of Leipsig against the Emperor in 1631, and gave two signal defeats to the Imperial forces in the years 1632 and 1633: he likewise subdued many strong fortresses belonging to the Emperor.

The Swedes having given him a great disgust, he signed the treaty of Prague, A. D. 1635, in favour of the Emperor, whose tyrannic principles he was afterwards so fully convinced of, that he formed a second alliance with the Swedes in 1640; but, while he assisted in 1639 at a banquet at Hildesheim with General Bannier, a monk administered poisoned wine to several of the chiefs assembled there. He drank but little of it, yet it had so fatal an effect that his strength visibly abated from that time, and a fever put a period to his life April 2, 1641, in the midst of warlike preparations, which by his death were in a great measure rendered ineffectual.

He married Ann Eleanor, daughter of Lewis V. Landgrave of Hesse Darmstadt, and had issue four sons and as many daughters. To prevent any altercation among his sons, he, by his will, settled the succession in the following manner: To Christian Lewis his eldest son he left the principalities of Zelle and Grubenhagen, and to George William his second son that of Calenberg; and, provided either



either of these should die without issue, John Frederic his third son should supply his place, and so on to Ernest Augustus the fourth son. He further directed, that whenever a change should happen in the succession by death, the eldest surviving brother should have it at his option which of the two divisions he would govern. It happened that every one of these four princes came successively to the regency of one or other of these divisions; but the three eldest dying without issue the principalities became reunited, and were enjoyed by the posterity of the youngest brother, as will be shown hereafter.

His daughters were; 1. Magdalen, who died on the day of her birth; 2. Sophia Amelia, married to Frederic III. King of Denmark, whose widow she died February 20, 1685; 3. Dorothy Magdalen, who died an infant, November, 17, 1630; 4. Ann Mary Eleanor, who died November 13, 1636, aged six years wanting seven days.

Christian Lewis, the eldest son, succeeded his father in Calenberg and Gottingen, and fixed his residence at Hanover the metropolis. Upon the death of his uncle Frederic he chose the principalities of Zelle and Grubenhagen, and relinquished Calenberg and Gottingen to his brother George William. The bishopric of Walkenroed was, by the peace of Westphalia, in 1648, confirmed to the house of Luneburg, and in 1650, Nienberg and several other places were recovered from the Swedes.

He died March 15, 1665, without issue, by his wife Dorothy, daughter of Philip Duke of Holstein Glucksburg, and his dominions devolved upon his next brother,

George William, born February 16, 1624, who chose the Dukedom of Zelle, agreeable to his father's will. In 1675 he obtained a signal victory over the French army commanded by Marshal de Crequi, and reduced Trier, or Treves. In 1676 he forced the Swedes to abandon Stade, which was exchanged at the peace of Nimeguen. In 1686 he re-established tranquility in the city of Hamburg; and in 1689 acquired Saxe Lauenburg upon the death of Julius Francis.

There subsisted a most perfect friendship between William Prince of Orange, afterwards King of England, and this Prince George William, on whose advice and judgment the Prince of Orange so much relied, that he regulated his behaviour towards the English by it. And it was this friendship that induced King William to endeavour at settling the succession of England on the line of Brunswick; and to shew the earliest mark of his esteem, upon his accession

cession he honoured his friend George William with the most noble Order of the Garter, and he was installed by his proxy (Lord Erne) June 5, 1694.

The love and affection which the subjects of the duchy bore to this prince was conspicuous in their fear of losing him, and, during his last illness, they crowded to the churches to pray for his recovery, as if their happiness depended only on the continuance of his reign.

He died August 28, 1705, in the 82d year of his age, leaving, by his wife Eleonora d'Esurns, daughter of Alexander d'Olbreuse, an only daughter Sophia Dorothy, the wife of his nephew George Lewis, afterwards King of England, who inherited his dominions.

John Frederic, the third brother, began to reign over Calenberg, Gottingen, and Grubenhagen in 1665, and died at Augsburg December 28, 1679, aged 54 years.

He married Benedicta Henrietta Philippina, daughter of Edward Count Palatine of Simmern, by whom he had only four daughters, wherefore, for want of male issue, his possessions fell to his brother Ernest Augustus.

His daughters were, 1. Ann Sophia, who died an infant 1671; 2. Charlotte Felicitas, married to Reinald Duke of Modena, and died September 29, 1710; 3. Henrietta Mary, died young, September 4, 1687; and 4. Wilhelmina Amelia, married to the Emperor Joseph, and died his widow in the year 1742.

Ernest Augustus, the youngest son of George, became Bishop of Osnaburg in 1662, agreeable to the terms of the Peace of Westphalia, whereby the house of Brunswic obtained the alternate succession to that bishopric; the citizens who had behaved in a refractory manner to his predecessors, and more than once disclaimed all obedience to their Prelates, immediately submitted to him, which singular mark of their esteem induced him to take up his residence at Osnaburg, where he built a fine palace at his own expence; but upon succeeding his brother John Frederic in the Hanoverian dominions, he appointed a regency at Osnaburg, and changed his place of residence to Hanover.

Soon after his accession to Hanover he abolished the impolitic custom of dividing the patrimonial lands among the several sons, and established the right of primogeniture; to which salutary regulation George William of Zelle, whose only daughter Sophia was married to the next successor under his settlement, readily concurred.

The

The zeal which he shewed for the common cause of the empire in preference to his own dominions, which, for want of those troops wherewith he had augmented the allied army, were in danger from Christian V. King of Denmark, obliged him to destroy those fortifications which, at a great expence, and for wise purposes, he had erected. Besides this he had ventured his own person, and lost two of his children in the wars, while three more were still hazarding their lives against the Turks and the French. These services made such an impression upon the Emperor and many of the neighbouring Princes, that, at a diet held at Augsburgh in 1689, in order to elect a King of the Romans, it was the opinion of most of the members, that the house of Luneburg had merited a seat in the electoral college. This honour would have naturally fallen upon his elder brother George William, but he declined it in favour of Ernest, and on December 9, 1692, at a diet held at Ratisbon, a majority of the Electors made this resolution, "That in consideration of the great merits of his Highness Ernest Augustus and of his predecessors, as also of his power; the considerable rank which he held in the empire; the great succours which he had already granted, and which he was willing to continue for the future; and for other great and weighty reasons, the dignity of Elector of the Roman empire should be conferred upon him and his heirs male."

In defiance to a protest entered by the College of Princes against this resolve, the Emperor gave the solemn investiture of the electoral dignity to the plenipotentiary of Ernest Augustus; and afterwards the establishment of this electorate, with all the strength the laws of the empire can give it, was agreed to by the three colleges of the empire, and the office of Arch Standard Bearer was also annexed thereto.

Ernest Augustus embraced this opportunity to obtain the Emperor's sanction to his act of primogeniture before mentioned, in which application he succeeded so well, that all the partitions which from that time might be made of the estates of the electorate were declared void. The states belonging to the electorate were expressly said to be the principalities of Zelle, Calenberg, and Grubenhagen; the counties of Hoya and Diepholt, with all the territories, cities, and bailiwicks belonging thereunto; and all those possessions which the two brothers George-William and Ernest-Augustus at that time enjoyed. Besides the vote obtained in the college of electors by this new dignity, the

house

house of Brunswic still retained three votes in the College of Princes, for the above mentioned principalities.

He continued to support the allies with fresh reinforcements against the Turks in Hungary; likewise in the Netherlands, where he sent 10,000 men within the two last years before the peace of Ryfwick, A. D. 1697, as an addition to the body of troops he then employed in their service.

Ernest died January 23, 1698, aged 69 years. He married Sophia daughter of Frederic Elector Palatine and King of Bohemia, by his wife Elizabeth daughter of James I. King of England.

The issue of this marriage were, 1. George Lewis, of whom hereafter; 2. Frederic Augustus, slain in battle against the Turks December 13, 1690; 3. Maximilian William, field-marshal-general of the Imperial army, who died at Vienna in 1726; 4. Sophia Charlotta, married to Frederic I. King of Prussia; 5. Charles Philip, killed in a battle against the Turks and Tartars in Albania January 2, 1690; 6. Christian, drowned in the Danube near Ulme, in an engagement against the French, July 31, 1703; and 7. Ernest Augustus, Bishop of Osnaburg, who was born September 17, 1672, created Duke of York and Albany in Great Britain, and Earl of Ulster in Ireland, June 29, 1716, elected Knight of the Garter, July 1, 1716, invested with the ensigns of that most noble order at Hanover December 26 following, and installed at Windsor, by his proxy Sir Adolphus Oughton, on April 13, 1718. He died August 14, 1728, unmarried.

George Lewis, the eldest son of Augustus, was born May 28, 1660. At sixteen years of age he accompanied his father at the siege of Tiers or Treves, and gave signal proofs of valour and intrepidity rarely to be met with in one of his age. In 1676 and 1677 he attended his father, and gave fresh proofs of courage at the sieges of Maastricht and Charleroy; and in 1678 he assisted in the victory which the Prince of Orange gained over Marshal Luxembourg, the French general, near Mons. In 1685 he assisted at the siege of Neuheusel, which was taken by assault, and the Turkish army repulsed with the loss of 5000 Janizaries. In 1686 he was very serviceable at the siege of Buda, the capital of Hungary, which the Turks resolutely defended, but the Imperial forces took it by storm in the very sight of the Turkish army which was marching to its relief; which army was afterwards defeated, and the campaign

paign ended with fresh conquests. The reputation which he gained in these campaigns was acknowledged in 1685, when the Emperor at Vienna presented him with a sword richly set with diamonds.

In 1688 a war broke out between the Empire and France, which afforded fresh opportunities of distinguishing his courage and conduct.

In 1698 he succeeded his father, whereupon he entered into a league with King William III.

In 1700 when, by the death of the Duke of Gloucester there appeared no immediate heir to the crown of England, after the death of King William and his sister-in-law, afterwards Queen Anne, his Majesty thought the interests of his subjects too nearly concerned in the appointment of a successor not to remind them of it, which he did in his speech at the meeting of the parliament in February 1701.

The House of Commons, after the most solemn deliberation upon an affair of such importance to the future prosperity of these kingdoms, resolved, "That the Princess Sophia, Duchess Dowager of Hanover, be declared the next in succession to the crown of England in the protestant line, after his Majesty, and the Princess, and the heirs of their bodies respectively; and that a further limitation of the crown be to the said Princess Sophia and the heirs of her body, being protestants."

A bill being framed upon these resolutions was sent up to the House of Lords, where it passed without amendment, and on the 12th day of June 1701 received the royal assent; and his Majesty King William nominated Charles Earl of Macclesfield to present to her Electoral Highness the act of parliament, and to deliver to Duke George Lewis the habit and ornaments of the most noble Order of the Garter, into which he had been elected on the 18th of that month, and he was installed by proxy on March 13, 1702.

King James II. died at St. Germain's September 5, the same year, and the French King was prevailed upon to issue out orders for proclaiming his pretended son, under the stile and title of King James III. of England, and the VIIIth of Scotland: as soon as the news of this extraordinary breach of faith reached King William, an express was dispatched to the Earl of Manchester, his Majesty's ambassador at Paris, with orders for him to return

turn to England without an audience of leave, and the French minister then resident at London had directions to retire.

King William in his speech to his new parliament, on the last day of that year, among other interesting matters told them, "He need not press them to lay seriously to heart, and to consider what further means might be used for securing the succession of the crown in the protestant line, and in extinguishing the hopes of all pretenders, and their open and secret abettors."

The Lords immediately drew up a loyal and spirited address to the King, in which they expressed their resentment of the French King's proceedings with respect to the pretender, and assured him, they were ready to risk their lives and fortunes in defence of the protestant succession.

The Commons were not negligent of so fair an opportunity to shew their zeal. On January 9 they resolved that leave be given to bring in a bill for securing his Majesty's person and the succession of the crown in the protestant line; and for extinguishing the hopes of the pretended Prince of Wales, &c. &c. They likewise resolved to address the King that he would insert an article in all his treaties of alliance, importing that, "no peace should be made with France until his Majesty and the nation have reparation for the great indignity offered by the French King, in owning and declaring the pretended Prince of Wales King of England, Scotland, and Ireland."

As a further security, two bills were passed, one for the attainder of the pretended Prince of Wales, the other for obliging all persons to abjure him.

King William died March 8, 1701-2, and was succeeded by the Princess Anne, consort of Prince George of Denmark. Immediately after, her Majesty, by an order of privy council, directed that the Princess Sophia's name should be inserted in the daily prayers of the church, upon which both houses of parliament addressed her Majesty to return her thanks for her great zeal for the succession of the crown in the protestant line.

On April 4, 1706, George Augustus, Electoral Prince of Brunswic Luneburg, and son of George Lewis, was elected a Knight Companion of the most noble order of the Garter, whereupon the sovereign, by her commission under the great seal of the order, bearing date the 22d of the same

George I.

same month, constituted commissioners to carry the habit and ensigns of the order to the Electoral Prince, and to invest him therewith; but there being no installation at Windsor till the elections of William Duke of Devonshire, and John Duke of Argyle, in 1710, his most Serene Highness was installed (by his proxy Charles Lord Halifax) with them on December the 22d that year.

The Queen as a farther mark of her royal favour, was graciously pleased, by her letters patent, bearing date at Westminster November 9, 1706, to create his Electoral Highness, a Duke, Marquis, Earl, Viscount, and Baron of England, by the titles of Duke and Marquis of Cambridge, Earl of Milford Haven, Viscount Northallerton, and Baron of Tewkesbury, entailing the same on the heirs male of his body for ever.

The war which had broke out in consequence of the French King's proclamation of the pretender having extended to the empire, the military affairs of which were so affected by mismanagement, that his Imperial Majesty readily agreed with the confederate powers that it was necessary to give the command of the army to some Prince of distinguished merit, whose valour and prudence, joined to a large share of authority, might prove the means of retrieving its reputation. No one was so likely to answer their purpose as the Elector of Hanover, who, at the earnest entreaty of all the allies, took the command, September 13, 1707, and the successes which ensued fully confirmed the prudence of their choice.

He continued at the head of the army till he could no longer brook the disappointments he had met with during the last three campaigns, through the remissness of the Princes of the Empire in furnishing their promised quotas of troops, he therefore signified to the Imperial court his determination to quit the army. The Emperor was greatly alarmed at this resolution, and endeavoured to dissuade him from it, promising that he should be supplied with what forces he pleased, but his Electoral Highness could not be brought to credit these assurances; he therefore persisted in his resolution; yet continued to shew his zeal for the cause by leaving his troops with the army of the Empire, while those he had with the allies in the Netherlands continued to second them there.

The office of arch-treasurer of the Empire becoming vacant by the proscription of the Elector of Bavaria, the honour was conferred (as had been determined at a diet upon

upon the Elector of Hanover, and has ever since continued in that House. A separate peace between England and France was nearly concluded, when the Queen, on June 6, 1712, communicated the plan thereof to the house of peers, and assured them that she had secured the protestant succession, which France had acknowledged in the strongest terms, and that the pretender would be removed out of the French dominions. However advantageous this declaration might appear for the house of Hanover, yet his Electoral Highness could not be prevailed upon to be guilty of a breach of faith to the allies: Mr. Thomas Harley was sent ambassador to Hanover, before the conclusion of the peace, to endeavour to persuade the Elector it was his interest to co-operate with her Majesty, but his Highness shewed that no consideration of private interest could induce him to desert the common cause; for being urged to become a party in the separate treaty, he replied, "When it shall please God to call me to the throne of Britain, I hope to act as becomes me for the advantage of my people, till then speak to me as a Prince of the German empire." A suspension of arms was declared between Great Britain and France in 1712, and the peace was ratified at Utrecht in 1713, yet the Electoral troops continued in the armies of the confederated powers till the general peace in 1714.

The Princess Sophia died at Herenhausen June 8, 1714, and her Majesty Queen Anne departed this life in August following, whereby the right of his Electoral Highness to the British crowns, pursuant to the provision made by parliament, took place, and he was accordingly, on the day of the Queen's death, proclaimed King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, &c. with the usual ceremonies.

The house of commons, to express their loyalty to their new sovereign, passed the civil list bill before his Majesty arrived in England, which was on September 18, 1714. The Archbishop of Canterbury lent the King his hand when his Majesty set foot on shore; the regency, with the Lord High Chancellor at their head, immediately congratulated his Majesty upon his arrival, and every well-wisher to this country expressed a sincere satisfaction at the accession of this most serene house, from a conviction that British liberties and the protestant religion were then under a most faithful guardian, and that posterity could not be better secured against oppression and arbitrary power.



His Majesty was married November 21, 1682, to Sophia Dorothy, only child of his uncle George William Duke of Zelle, by whom he had issue, George Augustus his successor, and Sophia Dorothy, who was married November 28, 1706, to Frederic William, afterwards King of Prussia, and died July 5, 1757.

The royal consort of King George I. died at Aalin November 2, 1726, N. S. and his Majesty departed this life at Osnaburg, June 11, 1727, on his way to his German dominions, in the 68th year of his age, and the 13th of his British reign.

Geo. II. George II. Augustus, was born October 30, 1683, This prince very early attended his father in the field, and thoroughly imbibed the principles of that heroic commander. In 1708 he made the campaign with the allied army in the Netherlands, under the great Duke of Marlborough; at the battle of Oudenarde, fought July 9, he charged the household troops of France sword in hand, at the head of the Hanoverian dragoons, and although his horse was shot under him, and he was bereaved of the assistance of the commander of the squadron, yet he bore all down before him, and led several general officers as prisoners to the camp.

Upon the accession of his royal father to the British dominions, his Electoral Highness became (by the law of the land) Duke of Cornwall, without any formal creation, and as Prince of Scotland, was Hereditary Steward to that kingdom, Duke of Rothsay, Earl of Carrick, and Baron of Renfrew, titles settled in 1399 by Robert III. King of Scots on the Prince his eldest son, perpetually appropriating those titles to the future Princes of Scotland, as soon as born; I have before mentioned his being created Duke of Cambridge, &c. and elected Knight of the Garter, in the reign of Queen Anne. He attended the King into England, and on October 27, 1714, was created Prince of Wales and Earl of Chester, five days after he had taken his seat in the privy council.

On February 18, 1714-15, he was elected Governor of the South Sea Company; on May 5 following he condescended to become Captain-general of the Artillery Company, and on April 10, 1716, was elected Chancellor of the University of Dublin.

In the year 1716 he was appointed Lieutenant of these Kingdoms during his royal father's absence upon a visit to his German dominions, which office he held from  
July

July to January, and had the happiness to meet with general approbation.

He ascended the throne of Great Britain, and succeeded in the Electoral dominions on his father's death, June 11, 1727, and was crowned October 11 following.

His Majesty departed this life at his Palace at Kensington, October 25, 1760, in the 77th year of his age, and 34th of a glorious reign. In a public capacity he was always considered as a Prince of the greatest bravery, justice, and honesty, of a quick apprehension and ready discernment; he was an able warrior, a consummate statesman, and a benignant governor: in his private life he was remarkably temperate and regular, chearful and sociable.

His remains were, on November 11, interred in the royal vault under Henry the Seventh's Chapel in Westminster Abbey, and the following inscription was engraved on a silver plate, affixed to the lid of the coffin:

Depositum

Serenissimi Potentissimi et Excellentissimi Monarchæ

GEORGII SECUNDI,

Dei Gratia,

MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ, ET HIBERNIÆ

Regis, Fidei Defensoris;

Ducis BRUNSVICI et LUNEBURGI,

Sacri Romani Imperii Archi Thesaurarii,

et Principis Electoris.

Obiit XXV<sup>o</sup>. Die Octobris,

Anno Domini MDCCCLX.

Ætatis suæ 77, Regnique 34.

His Majesty was married on August 2, 1705, to Wilhelmina Carolina, eldest daughter of John Frederic Margrave of Brandenburg Anspach by his second wife Eleanor Erdmuth Louisa, daughter of John George Duke of Saxe Eisenach: she was born March 1, 1683, and died at St. James's on November 20, 1737, universally regretted, as a Princess of uncommon sagacity, and a most extraordinary pattern of conjugal virtue. Her remains were deposited in the royal vault above mentioned December 17, with the following inscription on a silver plate affixed to the coffin:

# FREDERICK, EARL OF ULSTER.

Depositu

Serenissimæ Principis CAROLINÆ,  
Dei Gratia, Reginæ Consortis Augustissimi et  
Potentissimi

GEORGE II Secundi, Dei Gratia,  
Magnæ Britanniæ, Franciæ, et Hiberniæ, Regis,  
Fidei Defensoris, Ducis Brunsvici et Luneburgi,  
S. R. I.

Archi Thesaurarii et Principis Electoris,  
Quæ vixit Annos LIV, Menses VIII, Dies  
XIX, et

Dicm obiit supremum XX Novembris  
MDCCXXXVIII.

The children of their Majesties King George II. and Queen Carolina were,

1. Frederic Lewis Prince of Wales.
2. Princess Ann, born October 22, 1709, married March 14, 1734, to his Most Serene Highness William Charles Henry Prince of Nassau and Orange, and died January 12, 1759.
3. Princess Amelia Sophia Eleonora, born May 30, 1711, and died, unmarried, October 31, 1786.
4. Princess Elizabeth Caroline, born May 30, 1713, died at St. James's December 28, 1757, unmarried, and was buried near her royal parents on January 5, following.
5. George William, born November 2, 1717, but did not live three months.
6. William Augustus Duke of Cumberland, of whom presently.
7. Princess Mary, born February 22, 1723, married to his Serene Highness Prince Frederic of Hesse Cassel on May 8, 1740, and died January 14, 1772.
8. Princess Louisa, born December 7, 1724, married November 30, 1743, to Frederic V. Prince Royal, afterwards King of Denmark; she died December 8, 1751.

William Augustus Duke of Cumberland, youngest son of King George II. was born at Leicester-house on April 15, 1721. On the revival of the most honourable Order of the Bath on June 17, 1725, his Royal Highness was installed first Knight Companion of that Order. On July 27, 1726, he was created Baron of the Isle of Alderney, Viscount of Trematon in the county of Cornwall, Earl of Kennington in the county of Surry, Marquis of Berkhamsted

hamsted in the county of Hertford, and Duke of the county of Cumberland. On May 18, 1730, he was elected Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, and on June 18 following was installed at Windsor. The particular attention which was paid to the education of this prince by his royal parents, were amply rewarded by a proficiency that did honour to the preceptor, at the same time that it discovered an extensive genius in the pupil. His talents were equally for the field or cabinet, in the former of which he was greatly encouraged by his father, who early initiated him in all the theoretical parts of military discipline, of which his Majesty was reputed to be one of the best judges in Europe.

On April 25, 1739, he was appointed colonel of the second regiment of foot guards; on February 20, 1742-3, he was promoted to the command of the first regiment of foot guards, and on May 17 following he was, by his Majesty's command, introduced into the privy council, and took his seat at the upper end of the board on the King's left hand.

His Royal Highness was advanced to the rank of Major-general, on February 22, 1742-3, and having attended his Majesty to the allied army, began the practical part of war under his inspection. His bravery at the battle of Dettingen is too well known to need any encomiums, and the wound which he received proved that he was equally endangered with those of his fellow-soldiers. On the 16th of July the same year, the Duke was constituted Lieutenant-general of his Majesty's armies.

The dangerous situation of the British affairs upon the continent induced the King to appoint the Duke of Cumberland Captain-general and Commander in Chief of the forces in the beginning of the year 1745. The battle of Fontenoy proved disadvantageous to the allies, yet by the diligent attention and prudent management of his Royal Highness, the enemy were in a great measure deprived of the benefit of their victory.

The unnatural rebellion which broke out in England about this time was got to an incredible alarming height, when the universal voice of his country pointed out his Royal Highness as the most able and trusty officer to take the command against the rebel army; and the decisive victory gained at Culloden on April 16, 1746, was entirely attributed to the prudent measures taken by their royal commander.

## FREDERICK, EARL OF ULSTER.

The universal acclamations of joy which attended his Royal Highness on the road to, and at his arrival in London, were greater than can be conceived, and the gratitude of the people was demonstrated by their representatives in parliament, who passed a bill whereby an additional revenue of twenty-five thousand pounds per annum was settled upon his Royal Highness and his heirs male; and on July 12 he was appointed Ranger and Keeper of Windsor Great Park.

On January 3, 1747, his Royal Highness set out for the allied army, to the command of which he had been appointed by the unanimous consent of the confederates. The courage of the British and inactivity of the Dutch, both of which in the battle of Val (this campaign) had been nicely attended to by the French King, drew from that monarch this observation; "The British, I perceive, not only pay all but fight all."

Upon the death of Frederic Prince of Wales, his Royal Highness accepted the chancellorship of the university of St. Andrews in Scotland, and that of Dublin in Ireland. On October 29, 1751, he had a grant of the lodge and walks in Cranbourn-Chace, Windsor-Forest.

In the last war, which was declared May 18, 1756, his Royal Highness was appointed to command an army of observation, composed of Hanoverians, Hessians and other troops of the German States, for the defence of the Electoral territories; but not being intended for action, it was much inferior to that of the enemy, whose encroachments obliged the Duke to give them battle at Beakesfield, in which the French were defeated; their numbers however were so far superior that it was impossible for the Duke's army to stand against them in the battle of Hastenbeck. His Royal Highness, after that action, which laid the Electoral dominions open to the enemy, retreated to Stade, and, on September 8 concluded, at Closter Seven, a convention for his father's German territories.

His Highness resigned all his military employments soon after his arrival in London on October 11, 1757. From that time he lived a private life, wherein he displayed the benevolence of his heart by constantly employing numbers of the poor in his works and improvements at Windsor; and, in national concerns, proved himself a true patriot and lover of his country.

His death, which was sudden, occasioned by the sudden bursting of a blood vessel in the head, happened at his house

house in Upper Grosvenor-street, London, on October 31, 1765, and as he lived universally beloved, so he died equally lamented. His remains were interred in the royal vault in Westminster Abbey, with all military pomp and ceremony, on November 9 following. On the lid of the coffin was a silver plate, on which was engraved the following inscription :

Depositum

Illustrissimi Principis GULIELMI AUGUSTI

DUCIS CUMBRÆ, et DUCIS BRUNSVICI

et LUNEBURGI, MARCHIONIS DE BERKHAMSTEAD,

COMITIS KENNINGTONIÆ, VICECOMITIS TREMATON,

BARONIS INSULÆ de ALDERNEY ;

Nobilissimi ORDINIS PERISCELIDIS, et Honoratissimi

Ordinis de BALNEO Equitis; FILII natu tertii

AUGUSTISSIMI et POTENTISSIMI

GEORGII SECUNDI, MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ,

FRANCIÆ et HIBERNIÆ REGIS DEFUNCTI :

Obiit 31<sup>o</sup> Die Octobris,

Anno MDCCLXVI.

Ætatis suæ 45.

Frederic-Lewis, Prince of Wales, was born at Hanover January 20, and baptized on February 4, 1706-7. On December 24, 1716, he was elected one of the Knights Companions of the most noble Order of the Garter, and installed at Windsor (by his proxy Sir Samuel Lennard, Knight and Baronet) on April 30, 1718, and his Majesty taking into consideration his great merits was pleased, on July 15, 1726, to create him Baron of Snaudon in the county of Caernarvon, Viscount of Launceston in the county of Cornwall, Earl of Eltham in the county of Kent, Marquis of the Isle of Ely in the county of Cambridge, and Duke of the city of Edinburgh in Scotland.

On November 28, 1727, he was constituted Governor and First Commissioner for building the royal hospital at Greenwich. Upon the demise of his royal grandfather he was sent for into England, and landed at Harwich on December 3, 1728, (being the first time of his coming into that kingdom); and by his Majesty's command, being introduced into the privy-council on December 18, he took his seat at the upper end of the board, on his Majesty's right hand. On January 8, 1728-9, bearing then the titles of Prince of Great Britain, &c. he was created Prince of

of Wales and Earl of Chester, and the next day received his summons to parliament, in consequence of which he took his seat in the house of peers, on the right hand of the throne of state, as was settled by that noble house, *Die Mercurii*, 30 *Die Martii* 1660.

Having been elected chancellor of the university of Dublin, he was on June 18, 1729, sworn into that office, in presence of the heads of that learned seminary, who came over for that purpose.

An act having passed in 1750 for the encouragement of the British white-herring fishery, and a charter of corporation having been granted in consequence thereof on October 11 that year, in which his Royal Highness was nominated governor, he went in state to Fishmonger's Hall to receive the said charter.

His Royal Highness was married at St. James's chapel on April 27, 1736, to Augusta, younger daughter of Frederic II. Duke of Saxe-Gotha. The issue of this marriage were,

1. Princess Augusta, born at St. James's palace, July 31, and baptized August 29, 1737. She was married at St. James's January 17, 1764, to Charles-William-Ferdinand, hereditary Prince of Brunswick-Wolfenbützel.

2. George III. William-Frederic, our present most gracious sovereign.

3. Prince Edward-Augustus Duke of York, of whom hereafter.

4. Princess Elizabeth-Carolina, born at Norfolk-house in St. James's-square, December 30, 1740, and baptized January 24 following. She died September 4, 1759, and was buried in Westminster-Abbey.

5. Prince William-Henry, of whom under his title of Earl of Connaught.

6. Prince Henry-Frederic, the present Duke of Cumberland, and Earl of Dublin.

7. Princess Louisa-Ann, born at Leicester-house, March 8, 1748-9, and baptized April 1 following. She died May 13, 1768, and was buried eight days after in Westminster-Abbey.

8. Prince Frederic-William, born at Leicester-house May 30, and baptized June 17, 1750. He died December 29, 1765, and was buried in Westminster-Abbey January 4 following.

9. Princess Carolina-Matilda, born (after the death of her royal father) at Leicester-house July 11, 1751, and baptized

tized the 22d of the same month. On October 1, 1766, her Royal Highness was married by proxy at St. James's to Christian VII. King of Denmark. On November 8, she made her public entry into Copenhagen the capital of Denmark, and on the evening of the same day the royal nuptials were solemnized in the chapel of Christianburg. Her Majesty departed this life at Zelle May 10, 1775, and was buried there three days after.

The royal father of this numerous progeny, from the time of his arrival, gave undoubted demonstrations of zeal and attachment to the interests of Great Britain. He received with the greatest affability the deputies from different parts of the Kingdom, who were commissioned by their respective corporations to present his Royal Highness with their freedom. In particular, he complied with the request of the worshipful company of sadlers in the city of London, and became their master, which he continued to be the remainder of his life.

His Royal Highness died March 20, 1750-1, and was buried April 13 following, in the Royal vault in Westminster-Abbey. On a silver plate affixed to the coffin was this inscription :

Depositum

Illustrissimi Principis Frederici Ludovici Principis Walliæ,  
 Principis Electoralis et Hereditarii Brunsvici et Luneburgi,  
 Ducis Cornubiæ, Rothsay, et Edinburgi,  
 Marchiodis Insulæ de Ely, Comitis Cæstriæ Carrick et Eltham,  
 Vicecomitis Launceston, Baronis Renfrew et Snaudon,  
 Domini Insularum, Seneschalis Scotiæ,  
 Nobilissimi Ordinis Periscelidis Equitis,  
 et a Sanctioribus Conciliis Majestati Regiæ,  
 Academix Dubliniensis Cancellarii;  
 Filii Primogeniti Celsissimi Potentissimi et Excellentissimi  
 Monarchæ Georgii Secundi, Dei Gratia,  
 Magnæ Britannix, Franciæ, et Hiberniæ Regis,  
 Fidei Defensoris.  
 Obiit Vicefimo Dei Martii Anno MDCCL.  
 Ætatis suæ XLV.

Her Royal Highness the Princess Dowager of Wales departed this life, at Carlton-House in Pall-Mall, on Feb. 8, 1772, and was buried the 15th in the royal vault in Westminster-Abbey. The silver plate upon her coffin was inscribed,

Depositum



## FREDERICK, EARL OF ULSTER.

## Depositum

Illustrissimæ Principissæ AUGUSTÆ  
 Relictæ Illustrissimi Principis FREDERICI  
 LUDOVICI Principis Walliæ, et Matris  
 Illustrissimi et Potentissimi Georgii  
 Tertii, Dei Gratia, Magnæ Britanniæ,  
 Franciæ, et Hiberniæ Regis, Fidei Defensoris, &c.  
 Obiit Dei Octavo Februarii, Anno MDCCLXXII.  
 Etatis suæ LIII.

His Royal Highness Edward-Augustus, second son of Frederic-Lewis Prince of Wales, was born at Norfolk-House March 14, 1738-9, and baptized April 11 following. He was elected Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter March 18, 1752, and installed at Windsor June 4 following. On April 1, 1760, his royal grandfather was pleased to grant to him and the heirs male of his body, the dignities of a Duke of the kingdom of Great Britain, and of Earl of the kingdom of Ireland, by the names, styles, and titles of, Duke of York and Albany in the former, and Earl of Ulster in the latter kingdom. He took the oaths and his seat in the English house of peers, in consequence of his summons by writ, on May 9 following; and two days after the accession of his present Majesty (viz. Oct. 27, 1760,) he was appointed one of the privy-council, and being immediately sworn in took his place at the board accordingly.

Having shewn an early inclination to the maritime department, he was appointed a midshipman in the royal navy on July 5, 1758; and the same month embarked on board the *Essex*, commanded by Commodore (now Viscount) Howe, upon an expedition against Cherbourg in Normandy, the bastions and fortifications of which they destroyed, together with all the vessels in the harbour; and having raised great contributions, for the security of which they detained hostages, they re-embarked and returned to England, bringing with them several beautiful pieces of large brass cannon from the batteries of the town. In September following he again embarked in Commodore Howe's ship; and sailed upon an expedition against St. Malo's, the reduction of which was found impracticable.

Having gone through the inferior stations of midshipman and lieutenant, he was, on June 19, 1759, appointed captain of his Majesty's ship *Phoenix* of forty-four guns. On the 28th of next month he sailed from Plymouth on board the

the

the Hero, commanded by the present Lord Edgcumbe, and upon joining the fleet off Brest, was complimented by Sir Edward (now Lord) Hawke, and all the other flag-officers and captains of the squadron. He returned with Sir Edward to Plymouth Sound on October 13, and soon after landing set off for London.

On March 31, 1761, his Royal Highness was appointed rear-admiral of the blue, and was sworn in at the admiralty on the 8th of next month.

The common-council of London on June 5, 1761, voted that the freedom of their city should be presented to his Royal Highness in a gold box of 150 guineas value, as a testimony of their dutiful affection to their sovereign, and as a pledge of their grateful respect to his Royal Highness, for his early entrance into the naval service of his King and country, the noblest and most effectual bulwark of the wealth, reputation, and independence of this commercial nation, and that his Royal Highness be humbly requested to honour the city by his acceptance of the said freedom. His Royal Highness having signified his consent to accept of this token of the citizens esteem, Sir Mathew Blakiston, lord mayor, accompanied by twelve other aldermen, together with the master of the grocers company, attended by a committee of his brethren, waited on his Highness on July 12, when the master of the grocers company presented him with the freedom of that society, and the comptroller of the chamber of London delivered that of the city.

At his brother's nuptials September 8, 1761, his Royal Highness as chief supporter to the royal bride walked on her right hand; and at the procession of the ensuing coronation on the 22d of that month, appeared in his robes as first prince of the blood.

On June 23, 1762, he hoisted his flag at Spithead on board the Princess Amelia (whereof Lord Howe was captain) and sailed with the fleet under Sir Edward Hawke, upon a cruize on the coasts of France, Spain, and Portugal, from which he returned in August following.

His Royal Highness on the 28th of next month set sail with a small squadron to the Bay of Biscay, and returning thence to Plymouth on October 30, was elected high-steward of that corporation, and about the same time was preferred to be vice-admiral of the blue; on November 14 following he sailed with the fleet under Sir Charles Hardy on a cruize to the westward, and returned the next month.

## FREDERICK, EARL OF ULSTER.

On September 22d, 1763, his Royal Highness set sail from Plymouth, to make a tour to several of the principal courts of Europe; and having visited Lisbon, Genoa, the most noted cities in Italy, and several parts of France, returned to Dover, on August 31.

His Royal Highness on July 7, 1767, set out for Aix-la-Chapelle, visited the King of Prussia, and several courts in Germany; and on the 27th was at the court of France where he was magnificently entertained. From thence proceeding to Monaco, capital of the principality of that name, in the territories of Genoa in Upper Italy, he was there seized with a malignant fever, of which he died on September 17, to the great grief of their Majesties, the royal family, and the whole nation. The royal corpse was put on board his Majesty's ship Montreal, which arrived at the Nore on October 30, when it was removed on board the Mary yacht, and was landed at Greenwich hospital November 2, from whence it was conveyed to the Prince's Chamber at Westminster, and was interred on the evening of the 3d in the royal vault in Henry the Seventh's chapel, with the accustomed ceremony.

His Royal Highness was Fellow of the Royal Society, and President of the London Hospital.

The inscription on the plate of his Royal Highness's coffin was as follows:

### Depositum

Illustrissimi Principis EDWARDI-AUGUSTI, de  
Brunswick Lunebourg, Ducis Eboraci et  
Albaniae, Comitis Ultoniae, Nobilissimi  
Ordinis Periscelidis Equitis, Filii  
Secundo Geniti Illustrissimi Frederici  
Principis Walliae defuncti, et Fratris  
Augustissimi et Potentissimi Georgii  
Tertii, Dei Gratia, Magnae Britanniae,  
Franciae, et Hiberniae Regis, Fidei Defensoris.  
Obiit XVII. Die Septembris, Anno Domini  
MDCCLXVII.  
Ætatis suae XXVIII.

**Geo. III.** George III. William-Frederic, eldest son of Frederic-Lewis Prince of Wales, was born May 24, 1738, O. S. and baptized June 21 at Norfolk-House. Succeeded his father in the titles of Prince of Great-Britain, Electoral Prince of Brunswick Luneburg, Duke of Edinburgh, Marquis of the Isle of Ely, Earl of Carrick and Eltham, Viscount

count of Launceston, Baron of Renfrew and Snaudon, Lord of the Isles, and Steward of Scotland; but the dutchy of Cornwall was merged in the crown. On April 20, 1751, his Majesty in council held at St. James's ordered letters patent for creating his Royal Highness Prince of Wales, &c. He had been (in the lifetime of his father) elected a Knight companion of the most noble Order of the Garter on June 22, 1749, and installed at Windsor July 12, 1750, by his proxy William Earl of Inchiquin.

At a general court of the proprietors of the British herring fishery held on December 3, 1753, his Royal Highness was elected governor thereof, and graciously acquiesced in the choice they had made in his favour.

On the death of his royal grandfather the crown of Great Britain, &c. devolved on his Royal Highness on October 25, 1760, and he was proclaimed on Sunday the 26th with the usual solemnities.

His Majesty was married at the chapel in St. James's palace on September 8, 1761, to her Serene Highness the Princess Sophia Charlotte of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, youngest daughter of Charles-Lewis-Frédéric Duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, by his consort Albertina-Elizabeth, daughter of Ernest-Frédéric Duke of Saxe-Hildburghausen; their Majesties were crowned at Westminster on the 22d of the same month, by Dr. Thomas Secker Archbishop of Canterbury, who also married them. By his said royal consort, who was born May 19, 1744, his Majesty has issue,

1. George-Augustus-Frédéric, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall, &c. His Royal Highness was born August 12, 1762, at St. James's palace, and baptized in the council chamber there on the 8th of September following; on August 17, 1762, his royal father ordered letters patent for creating him Prince of Wales, and Earl of Chester, with the usual limitation; in 1765, his Royal Highness was elected a Knight Companion of the most noble Order of the Garter, and was installed at Windsor July 25, 1771, and is Captain-general of the artillery company, also High Steward of Plymouth.

2. Prince Frédéric, Earl of Ulster.

3. Prince William Henry, born 21st August, 1765, who shewing a disposition to the naval service, in 1780 sailed on an expedition to the West-Indies and America with Admiral Digby, and has since distinguished himself as an able

## FREDERICK, EARL OF ULSTER.

able seaman in various parts of the world; his Royal Highness is now a Captain in the royal navy, and on the 19th April, 1782, was elected a Knight Companion of the most noble order of the garter.

4. Prince Edward, born 2d November, 1767, and 17th March, 1783, was appointed one of the original Knights Companions of the most illustrious order of St. Patrick.

5. Prince Ernest Augustus, born 5th June, 1771.

6. Prince Augustus-Frederic, born 27th January, 1773.

7. Prince Adolphus-Frederic, born 24th February, 1774.

8. Prince Octavius, born 23d February, 1779, and died 3d May, 1783.

9. Prince Alfred, born 22d September, 1780, and died 20th August, 1782.

The daughters are

1. Princess Charlotte-Augusta-Matilda, born 29th September, 1766.

2. Princess Sophia-Augusta, born 8th November, 1768.

3. Princess Elizabeth, born 22d May, 1770.

4. Princess Mary, born 25th April, 1776.

5. Princess Sophia, born 3d November, 1777.

6. Princess Amelia, born 7th August, 1783.

Their Royal Highnesses by the female line, being descended from the house of Mecklenburg, we have inserted the following short account of that illustrious family.

## HOUSE of MECKLENBURG.

The dutchy of Mecklenburg was anciently under the same jurisdiction with the counties of Schwerin, Rostock, and Stargard. Its first inhabitants were the Heruli, Venedi, and others, known under the general appellation of Vandals; a free and brave people who were never subdued by the Romans, and so renowned for their warlike achievements, that the Emperor Charles the Great though he had almost a continual war against the Saxons, yet he never chose to provoke the Heruli.

Antyrius, who was brought up under the care of an Amazon, near the lakes Mœotides in Scythia, having practised the art of war under Alexander the Great, put himself at the head of the Heruli, and assumed the title of King. Quitting the possessions in Scythia, which descended to him from his ancestors, and having under his command a body of warlike people, he embarked with them on board

board his fleet, the principal vessel of which having depicted on her stern the head of an ox, it has ever since been retained as the arms of the dutchy; but the horns, which were borne white until the time of the Emperor Charles the fourth, were by him ordered to be depicted gold, and at the same time, a coronet of gold to be added in token of their descent from so ancient a race of Kings.

Antyrius and his companions arriving at the river Oder, possessed themselves of an extensive tract of country, where they built several towns which they fortified with strong castles, about the year of the world 3684, or 320 years before the birth of Christ.

To Antyrius, succeeded his son Anavas, father of Alimer, the third King of the Heruli, who died A. M. 3908, when he was succeeded by his son Antyrius II. who reigned 62 years, and was father of Hutterus, King of the Heruli, who died A. D. 35, when the sovereignty devolved upon his son Vitiflaus I. who governed 56 years, and was succeeded by his son Vitiflaus, who deceased A. D. 127, his son Alaric I. was father of Dietric who ascended the throne A. D. 162, and died in 201, when his son Teneric succeeded; he was father of Alberic I. who obtained the government on the death of Teneric in 237, and enjoyed it till his decease in 292, when his son Wisimar succeeded and reigned 48 years; Miciflaus I. who died A. D. 388, was the son of Wisimar, and the last King of the Heruli.

Rhadagastus I. son of Wisimar, assumed the title of King of the Vandals both in Europe and Africa, he died in 405, when his son Corisco succeeded and reigned five years; Gunderic, son of Corisco, was the third King of the Vandals, and dying in 426, his son Genferic, succeeded as King of the Vandals in Africa, to whom in 477 succeeded Visiflaus II. who died in 486, and left Alaric II. who reigned till 507, when his son Alberic II. became King; he reigned 21 years, and was succeeded by his son John, father of Rhadagastus II. who died 613, when his son Visiflaus III. became King of the Vandals on the Baltic, but was afterwards stiled King of the Venedi, and dying in A. D. 652, the kingdom of Wenden or the Venedi, was successively enjoyed by fifteen monarchs in a regular descent, the last of whom Pribislaus II. succeeded to the throne in 1159, when the country was in the utmost confusion, Henry the Lion, Duke of Brunswic, having subdued

subdued great part thereof, and at the same time, its coasts were insulted by the fleet of Waldemar, King of Denmark, after defeating the naval power of Pribislaus, who was obliged to sue for peace and obtained it; but upon terms dishonourable to himself and prejudicial to the interests of his subjects.

This peace, so disadvantageous to the vanquished, did not content the conqueror, who seemed determined to extirpate the Vandal race, which at length he effected after the battle of Demmin; in consequence of which the kingdom of the Venedi was destroyed, yet their prince was saved, and in spite of adverse fate, his illustrious race still happily reigns over the country once inhabited by that ancient nation.

Pribislaus, after the subversion of his throne and the extermination of his people, was reserved by providence for a restoration more amazing than the very revolution whereby he had been stripped of his dominions. The condition of this Prince appeared at the same time quite desperate, all hopes of a recovery of his ancient inheritance were entirely at an end; his subjects were either killed, banished, or made slaves; his country possessed by his enemies; and himself an exile, destitute of friends or allies. Yet by a most extraordinary turn of fortune was he restored to his dominions by the Conqueror himself, who, to cancel the memory of past grievances, endeavoured by a profusion of kind actions to repair the injuries he had committed, and to make that Prince his friend whom he was afraid of having injured beyond all hopes of forgiveness. But Pribislaus displayed his magnanimity by the sincerity of his reconciliation; and in consequence of so happy an event Vandalia rose more beautiful than ever. A marriage soon after took place between Henry, the son of Pribislaus, and Mechtild, the daughter of Henry the Lion, which was the commencement of the alliance and friendship which has ever since subsisted between the houses of Brunswic and Mecklenburg, and is now most firmly cemented by the auspicious nuptials of their present Majesties of Great Britain.

Pribislaus received from Henry the Lion, all the country between the Elbe and the Baltic, except Schwerin: he was afterwards baptized at Lunenburgh by the Abbot of St. Michael, and his zeal for christianity appeared upon many occasions. Among other acts of his pious bounty, the monastery of Dobran stands a lasting monument of the founder's charity. He repaired throughout his dominions, as far as he was able, the devastations of the late war, found-  
ed

ed Rostock, and rebuilt Mecklenburg, which was originally founded by Antyrius.

Pribislaus died at Luneburg, October 1, 1178, and was interred in the monastery of Dobran (together with his wife, who was a daughter of Poislava King of Norway) where his epitaph styles him, "Pribislaus dei gratia Herulorum, Vagriorum, Circipœnorum, Polamborum, Obotritarum, Kissinorum, Vandalumque Rex."

Henry Burevinus I. succeeded his father Pribislaus, as Prince of Wenden and Mecklenburg; his marriage with Mechtild, daughter of Henry the Lion, enriched the veins of his descendants with the blood of Witekind the Great, and his Saxon ancestors. By this means the present house of Mecklenburg may vie with the house of Brunswic in their claim to the Saxon lineage, since both are equally and by the same means, though at different periods, descended from Harderic, King of the Saxons. If we compare the male line of each house, we shall find near 700 years difference in favour of Mecklenburg; and if we allow the house of Brunswic to take advantage of the female Saxon line, even then the male line of her Majesty Queen Charlotte, in point of antiquity, exceeds by about 230 years, which was the time Antyrius, King of the Heruli, the founder of the Vandal, now the Mecklenburg race, flourished before Harderic the Patriarch of the Saxon line.

This Prince (whose half brother Canute, was distinguished as titular Prince of Mecklenburg, and died without issue, A. D. 1183.) resigned the government to his two sons, Henry Burevinus II. and Niclotus, A. D. 1219; the former took possession of Gustrow or Werle, and the latter of Mecklenburg; he died in 1227.

The possessions of those two Princes, for want of issue of the younger, fell to the two sons of Henry Burevinus II. named John the Divine, and Niclotus; the latter took Gustrow, and the former Mecklenburg, which division continued for near two centuries.

John the Divine was succeeded at his death in 1264, by his son, Henry of Jerusalem, who married Anastatia, daughter of Barnimus I. King of Pomerania, and dying in 1308, the principality of Mecklenburg devolved upon his son

Henry the Lion, who died A. D. 1329, when his two sons Albert I. and John I. divided the dominions, the former chusing Mecklenburg, the latter Stargard.

These



These Princes at their accession, assumed (as their forefathers had constantly done, since the time of Pribislaus) the titles of Princes or Dukes, and stood so high in the favour of the Emperor Charles IV. that they were created Dukes of their respective territories, and Princes of the Empire, at the diet of Prague, A. D. 1349.

Ulric II. great-grandson of John Duke of Stargard, above-mentioned, married Catharine, heiress of the principality of Gustrow, descended directly from Niclotus, brother to John the Divine, whereby Gustrow and Stargard became united, and for want of male-issue, reverted to the elder line, in the person of Henry the Fat, hereafter-mentioned.

Albert I. who was created Duke of Mecklenburg, married Euphemia, sister to Magnus, King of Sweden, by whom he had two sons, Albert II. made King of Sweden in 1337, and died in 1407; and Magnus I. who became Duke of Mecklenburg, and married Agnes, daughter of Barnimus, the fourth King of Pomerania, by whom he had John II. his successor, in 1384, who died in 1423, leaving by his wife Catharine, daughter of Eric IV. Duke of Saxe-Lunenburg, two sons, John III. who died without issue A. D. 1443, and Henry the Fat, in whom Gustrow and Stargard became again united, with the other part of the ancient possessions of this house, whereby he became Duke of all Mecklenburg; he married Dorothy, daughter of Frederic I. Elector of Brandenburg, and dying in 1477, was succeeded by his eldest son Albert V. who died in 1483; and was succeeded by his brother Magnus III. who married Sophia, daughter of Eric II. Duke of Pomerania, but died A. D. 1503, after having founded the cathedral of Rostock, and a nunnery at Sarentin.

The issue of Magnus III. were a daughter, Sophia, married to John, Elector of Saxony; and two sons, 1. Henry, surnamed the Pacific, who succeeded his father, and married Ursula, daughter of John Elector of Brandenburg, by whom he had an only daughter, Sophia, married to Ernest of Zelle, Duke of Luneburg. This prince, who died without surviving issue, February 6, 1552, obtained his surname by his strict attachment to the happiness and welfare of his subjects, and raised his reputation to so high a degree that he was stiled the father of his country; 2. Albert VI. surnamed the Fair, who died before his brother, on January 10, 1547. He married Anne, daughter of Joachim I. Elector of Brandenburg.

John

John Albert I. eldest son of Albert the Fair, succeeded his father in Gustrow, and his uncle in the dutchy of Schwerin. He had several brothers, of whom Ulric was Bishop of Schwerin, Christopher Bishop of Ratzenburg, and Charles was Bishop of the same see. The second and fourth of these brethren, in turn, succeeded to Gustrow upon the resignation of Albert I. when he had got Schwerin.

John Albert I. endowed the university of Rostock, with lands of some dissolved monasteries, and established the protestant religion in his dominions. He married Anna Sophia, daughter of Albert, Duke of Prussia, and died A. D. 1576, being succeeded in Schwerin by John IV. his son, who married Sophia, daughter of Adolph, Duke of Holstein Gottorp, and at his death in 1592, two lines were formed by his two sons Adolph Frederic, the elder, who became Duke of Schwerin, and John Albert II. who succeeded to Gustrow upon the resignation of Charles, the last Duke, in whose favour his brother and predecessor had relinquished his claim a few years before. These Princes, for assisting Christiern IV. King of Denmark, were proscribed A. D. 1628, but restored by the victorious arms of Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden, A. D. 1631.

John Albert II. of Gustrow, married Margaret-Elizabeth daughter of Christopher, Bishop of Ratzenburg, and afterwards, Eleanora-Maria, daughter of Christian I. Prince of Anhalt Dernburg; by the former he had two sons who died in their infancy, and two daughters; by the latter, among other children, he had Gustavus Adolphus, whose daughter Mary, married into the Schwerin branch, and the possessions of Gustrow and Schwerin, for want of surviving male issue in the former, became reunited in the elder branch of the family, as will be seen.

We return to Adolph Frederic I. the Patriarch of both the present houses of Schwerin and Strelitz. He died February 27, 1658, having first married Anna Maria, daughter of Enno, Count of East Friesland; secondly, Maria Catherina, daughter of Julius Ernest, Duke of Brunswick; by the former, he had issue, 1. Christian-Lewis I. who succeeded in Schwerin, but died without issue, June 11, 1692; 2. Sophia Agnes, Abbess of Rhune; 3. Charles, who possessed Mirow, and died without issue, August 21, 1670; 4. Anna Maria, who died unmarried June 4, 1680; 5. John George, who succeeded his brother Charles in

Mirow, and died July 9, 1675, issueless; 6. Hedwig, who died an infant; 7. Gustavus Adolphus, Canon of Stralsburgh, who died unmarried in 1670; and 8. Juliana, who died in her infancy. The issue by the second Dutchess, which lived to maturity were, 1. Juliana Sibylla, who died October 2, 1701; 2. Frederic I.; 3. Christiana, Abbess of Gandersheim, who died June 30, 1693; 4. Maria Elizabeth, also Abbess of Gandersheim, who died April 24, 1713; 5. Anna Sophia, who died August 17, 1694, unmarried; and 6. Adolph Frederic II.

Frederic I. above mentioned, possessed Grabow, but dying April 23, 1688, before his brother Christian Lewis, the dutchy of Schwerin fell to his son Frederic William, his representative, and consequently heir to the last Duke. He died without issue, July 24, 1713, and was succeeded by his brother,

Charles Leopold, who married Catharine, daughter of John, Czar of Russia, by whom he had a daughter, Elizabeth-Catharine-Christina, afterwards called Anne, who was mother to Ivan, Emperor of Russia, who was deposed in 1741, and murdered July 15, 1764.

Charles Leopold dying without male issue, was succeeded by his brother Christian Lewis II. whose son Frederic II. succeeded him at his death, on April 30, 1756.

We must now return to Adolph Frederic II. the second son to Adolph Frederic I. of Grabow; he obtained Strelitz, and married three wives, first, Mary, daughter of Gustavus Adolphus, Duke of Gustrow, by whom he had issue, one son, Adolph Frederic III. who succeeded in Strelitz; and five daughters, Magdalena-Amelia, Maria, and Eleanora-Wilhelmina, which three died infants; Gustava-Carolina, who married Christian-Lewis II. Duke of Mecklenburg Schwerin, and died in 1748; and Sophia-Carolina, who died an infant. By his second consort, Joanna, daughter of Frederic Duke of Saxe-Gotha, he had no issue; but by his third wife, Christina-Emilia-Antonia, daughter of Christian-William, Prince of Schwartzburgh Sonderhausen, he had one son, Charles-Lewis-Frederic I. born on February 23, 1708, and married A. D. 1734, to Albertina Elizabeth, daughter of Ernest Frederic, Duke of Saxe Hildburghausen, by whom he had issue, ten children.

1. Christiana-Sophia-Albertina, born December 6, 1735.
2. Caroline, who died an infant.
3. Adolph-Frederic IV. born May 5, 1738; who succeeded to Mirow on the death of his father, June 5, 1752, and

and to Strelitz upon the death of his uncle Adolph-Frederic III. without male issue, on December 11, the same year.

4. Elizabeth Christina, } who both died infants.
5. Sophia-Louisa, }
6. Charles-Lewis-Frederic II. born October 10, 1741.
7. Ernest-Gottlob-Albert, born August 27, 1742.
8. Sophia-Charlotte, Queen of Great-Britain, &c. born on May 19, 1744, and married to his present Majesty, George III. on September 8, 1761.
9. Gottlob, who died an infant; and
10. George-Augustus, born August 16, 1748.

His Royal Highness Frederic, his Majesty's second son, Prince, Bishop of Osnaburgh, Duke of York and Albany in Great Britain, Earl of the province of Ulster in the kingdom of Ireland, Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, and of the most honorable Order of the Bath, Lieutenant-General of his Majesty's forces, Colonel of the second regiment of foot guards, and one of his Majesty's most honorable Privy-Council:

His Royal Highness was born 16 August, 1763, and was elected Bishop of Osnaburgh 27 February, 1764, at a chapter of the most honorable Order of the Bath, held 30 December, 1767, he was invested with the ensigns of the order, and installed in King Henry VII. chapel 15 June, 1772; he was elected 19 June, 1771, a Knight Companion of the most noble Order of the Garter, and installed at Windsor 25 July following; his Royal Highness is a Lieutenant-General and Colonel of the second regiment of foot guards, and by letters patent, dated 17 November, 1784; his Majesty was pleased to create him Duke of York and Albany in Great Britain, and Earl of the province of Ulster in the kingdom of Ireland; and on the 27 of November, 1787, after his return from Germany, where he had been some time, he was introduced and took his seat in the British House of Peers; his Majesty was likewise pleased to appoint him of his most honourable Privy Council.

ARMS.] Four grand quarters, 1st. those of Great-Britain, viz. ruby three Lions passant, guardant, in pale, topaz, for England; impaling topaz a Lion rampant, within a double tressure flory and counter-flory, ruby for Scotland. 2d, Sapphire three fleurs-de-lis, topaz, for France. 3d, Sapphire, an harp, topaz, stringed pearl, for Ireland. 4th, His paternal coat, ruby, two Lions passant, guardant, in pale,

# FREDERICK, EARL OF ULSTER.

pale, topaz, for Brunswic; impaling, topaz, semée of hearts, proper, a Lion rampant, saphire for Lunenburg; having grafted in base, ruby, an horse, courant, pearl, for ancient Saxony, and the escutcheon sur-tout in the fourth quarter, pearl, charged with a wheel ruby, as the badge or ensign of his bishoprick.

In chief a label of five points, the middle one charged with a fleur-de-lis, saphire, and each of the other four with a cross, ruby.

CREST.] On a coronet composed of crosses pattee, and fleurs-de-lis, a Lion statant, guardant, topaz, crowned with a like coronet, and charged on the breast with a label, as on the arms.

SUPPORTERS.] The dexter, a Lion guardant, topaz, crowned and charged with a label, as the crest. The sinister an Unicorn, pearl, armed, maned, crined, and hooped, topaz, gorged with a collar adorned with crosses pattee, and fleurs-de-lis, with a cross chain affixed thereto, and reflexed of the last, and charged on the breast with a label, as the dexter.

SEAT.] Ollerton-park, Yorkshire.

D U K E.

## WILLIAM HENRY, EARL OF CONAUGHT.

**W**ILLIAM HENRY, the third son of Frederick, late Prince of Wales, was born 14 November, 1743; at a Chapter of the most Noble Order the Garter, held at St. James's, 27 May 1762, he was elected a Knight Companion, and installed at Windsor on 25 September following; and was soon after appointed Ranger of Hampton-Court-Park in Middlesex.

He was created, 14 November 1764, Duke of Gloucester and Edinburgh, in the kingdom of Great-Britain, and Earl of the province of Conaught, in the kingdom of Ireland; 19 December following, by his Majesty's command, he took his place at the Council Board; and 10 January 1762, he took his seat in the House of Peers. He was appointed Colonel of the 13 regiment of foot; and on the decease of his brother, Edward Duke of York, had a grant from his Majesty of the custody of the lodge and walks in Cranburne-Chase in the Forest of Windsor, &c. He was constituted, 6 January 1768, a Major-General and Colonel of the third regiment of foot-guards; 30 March 1770, he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-General, and likewise to the command of the first regiment of foot-guards.—In January 1771, he was appointed Warden and Keeper of the New Forest, &c. in the county of Southampton, and was advanced, 25 May 1772, to the rank of General of his Majesty's forces. His Royal Highness is likewise Ranger and Keeper of Windsor Forest, and Chancellor of the University of Dublin.

He married, 6 April 1766, Maria, daughter of Sir Edward Walpole, Knt. of the Bath, and widow of James, Earl of Waldgrave; and hath had issue one son and two daughters, viz,

Prince William Frederic; born in the city of Rome 15 January 1776. (1)

Princess Sophia-Matilda; born 29 May 1773. And (2)

Princess Caroline-Augusta-Maria; born 24 June 1774, and died 14 March 1775. (3)

**TITLES.]** His Royal Highness William-Henry Duke of Gloucester and Edinburgh, in Great-Britain, and Earl (of the province) of Conaught, in Ireland.

**CREATIONS.]** So created 14 November 1764, 5 Geo. III.

**ARMS, CREST, AND SUPPORTERS,** The same as the Earl of Ulster, except the ensign or badge of the bishoprick.

**SEATS.]** Cranbourn Lodge in the county of Berks, Hampton-Court in Middlesex, and Lyndhurst in the county of Southampton.

## HENRY-FREDERICK, EARL OF DUBLIN.

**T**HIS Prince, the fourth son of Frederick late Prince of Wales, was born 26 October 1745. He was constituted, 8 July 1766, Ranger or Keeper of Windsor Great Park, &c. in the room of William Duke of Cumberland, deceased; 18 of October following, he was created Duke of Cumberland and Strathern in the kingdom of Great Britain, and Earl of Dublin in the kingdom of Ireland; and was sworn, 3 December that year, of the Privy Council. At a Chapter of the most Noble Order of the Garter, held at St. James's 21 December 1767, he was elected a Knight-Companion, and was installed at Windsor 25 July 1771. His Highness is also Admiral of the Blue Squadron of his Majesty's fleet.

He married, 2 October 1771, Anne, eldest daughter of Simon, Earl Carhampton of the kingdom of Ireland, and widow of Christopher Horton, of Calton in Derbyshire, Esq. but has no issue.

**TITLES.]** His Royal Highness Henry-Frederick, Duke of Cumberland and Strathern in Great-Britain, and Earl of Dublin in Ireland.

**CREATIONS.]** So created 18 October 1766, 6 Geo. III.

**ARMS, CREST,**

**AND**

**SUPPORTERS.**

} Same as the Earl of Conaught.

**SEATS.]** The Great Lodge in Windsor-Park, Berkshire, and Cannon-Park, in the county of Southampton.

---

**NOTE.** *It has been recommended to the Publisher (in order to complete the work) to prefix the foregoing account of the Royal Family, extracted from Jacob's and Collins's Peerages of England, &c.*

**DUKE.**

## D U K E.

## FITZ-GERALD, DUKE OF LEINSTER.

THE family of Fitz-Gerald derives its origin from Otho, or (as the Earl of Plymouth's pedigree hath it) Other, a rich and powerful lord in the time of King Alfred, descended from the dukes of Tuscany, who from Florence (or Norway) passed to Hetruria in Normandy, and thence to England; where, and in Wales, they flourished, until Richard Strongbow, Earl of Pembroke, their kinsman, engaged them to partake in his expedition to Ireland, in which Maurice Fitzgerald embarked, and was one of the especial conquerors of the kingdom.

Sir William Dugdale tells us, <sup>2</sup> that the aforesaid Otho Otho. was a Baron of England in the sixteenth year of King Edward the Confessor, and was father of Walter Fitz-Otho Walter (or Fitz-Other) who at the general survey of that kingdom Fitz- in 1078, was Castellain of Windsor, and appointed, by Otho. William the Conqueror, Warden of the forests in Berkshire; being then possessed of two lordships in that county, three in Surry, three in Bucks, three in Dorsetshire, four in Middlesex, nine in Wiltshire, one in Somerset, and ten in the county of Southampton; all which Dominus Otherus his father held in the time of K. Edward the Confessor.

He married Gladys, the daughter of Rywall ap Conyn, by whom he had three sons, Gerald, Robert, and William\*.

Gerald,

\* The seniority of these sons is disputed by those, who have drawn the pedigrees of this family; Gerald, the eldest in the Earl of Kildare's pedigree, being made the youngest in that of the Earl of Ketry, drawn in the year 1615, and attested by Sir William Senger, Garter King of Arms, who is followed by his successors, Dugdale and Anstis, for which they assign this reason, viz. *That the appellation of Fitz-Walter was given to this Gerald, because he was a younger son.* To controvert this, is to encounter great authority; but we think it deserves an inquiry, how the consequence of his being a younger son can be drawn from his having the appellation of *Fitz-Walter*? The custom of that age warrants us to affirm the

† Uther primordia.

<sup>2</sup> Baronage, Vol. 1. p. 411, 509.

contrary,



- (1) Gerald, or Gerard the direct Ancestor of this family.
- (2) Robert de Windsor, who was Baron of Eston or Estaines in Essex\*. He was succeeded by his son William de Windsor, to whom K. Henry II. confirmed the barony of Eston, and all his lands: but leaving only one daughter, she became the wife of Robert de Hastings, and her daughter Delicia was married to Henry de Cornhill, whose only child and heir Jane, being married to Sir Godfrey de Lovaine, Lord of Lovaine, was mother of Sir Matthew de Lovaine, who held the said manor of Estaines by barony; and his heir-general being matched into the family of Bouchier, they possessed the said barony, until it was purchased in Q. Elizabeth's reign by Sir Henry Maynard, and now gives title to his descendant, the Lord Maynard of Estaines.
- (3) William, who also assumed the surname of Windsor from his father's office, and bore the family coat of arms with the Tinctures transposed, and the field charged with twelve crozlets, Or.—He was ancestor to the Lords Windsor, Barons of Stanwell, from whom descended the Earl of Plymouth, and the Lord Viscount Windsor, whose family is lately extinct.
- Gerald Fitz-Walter. Gerald, or Gerard, the eldest son of Walter Fitz-Other, was generally surnamed Fitz-Walter, by which name Camden styles him, when he mentions the grant made to him, by K. Henry I., of Molesford in Berkshire.—On the disobedience of Rees, Prince of Wales, the King appointed Gerald commander of a strong body of men to reduce him to submission: he performed his errand,

contrary, and to assert, that the eldest son (*especially*) assumed for his surname, the christian name of his father, with the addition of Fitz. &c. of which many instances occur in this very family: And this continued in use until surnames began to be fixed about the time of King Edward I. and among many families (*particularly elder branches*) till long after that time; younger sons being not so frequently known, or called by their father's christian name, as by *that* of his office, employment, &c. For which reason, the two brothers of this Gerald are not called *Fitz-Walter*, but, *De Windsor*.—Wherefore, waving further argument, we shall depend on the authority of a pedigree, communicated by the last Earl of Kildare, carefully drawn up in the year 1662, by the ingenious Robert Saundford; Esq; Lancaster Herald, and fix upon Gerald for the eldest son, and William for the youngest.

\* He bore the coat of arms, distinguished from the chief branch, by transposing the Tinctures, adding a Bordure engrailed, Argent, and charging the Saltire with a Crescent; a demonstration of his being the second son; he had one lordship given him, by the Conqueror, in the county of Somerset.

and

and was made governor or constable of Pembroke Castle, which he fortified and defended against the Welsh; and having slain Oen, son of Cadugan ap Blethyn, Lord of Cardiganshire, was constituted president, or steward of the county of Pembroke, and recompensed by the King with many lands in Wales, which induced him to settle in that country, and there he married Nesta, daughter of Rees Gruffydh, Prince of South-Wales, in the year 1112 (who died in 1136) and grand-daughter (some say, daughter) of Rees ap Ieudor Griffin, the Great, Prince of South-Wales, and sister to Rees ap Gruffydh ap Theodore\*. By her he had three sons, viz.

Maurice Fitz-Gerald (set down in the Earl of Kerry's pedigree<sup>1</sup> for the second son) of whom presently. (1)

William Fitz-Gerald, said to be the eldest son in the said pedigree†. From him descended the family of Gerard, Earls of Macclesfield, which became extinct 26 December, (2)

\* Nesta had been concubine to King Henry I. and was mother by him of Henry, whose sons Meiler and Robert Fitz-Henry were adventurers under Strongbow.—She had also been married to Stephen, Constable of the castles of Cardigan and Pembroke, by whom she had Robert Fitz-Stephen, an adventurer likewise under the Earl of Pembroke (to whom and Miles de Cogan, King Henry II. gave the kingdom of Cork) and by his sons Ralph and Mereduk, was progenitor of the Fitz-Stephens of Ireland, now gone to decay.

† These contradictory pedigrees make it extremely difficult incontestibly to settle the seniority of these two sons; We shall therefore leave it to the reader's decision, with this remark, that We presume, William's being made the eldest son, is founded on the authority of Giraldus Cambrensis, who, in chapter 13, of the conquest of Ireland, concerning the arrival of Raymond le Grosse, writes, "That he was nephew to Robert Fitz-Stephen, and to Maurice Fitz-Gerald, being the son unto their elder Brother, named William." Lord Kerry's genealogist should have considered, before he had absolutely determined William to be the eldest son, that, if he was elder brother to Maurice, he could not be so to Robert Fitz-Stephen (Nesta, their mother being the widow of Robert's father, when their father married her) and although, as Cambrensis was one of this family, and may on that account demand our credit; yet he is censured by Sir James Ware as a prejudiced writer, and we may reasonably enough presume, he might as wilfully mistake in this, as he does in a matter equally known to him, and that is, the observation he makes in chapter 20, of his second book, in these words, "And by the way, this one thing methinks is very strange, that these three notable and the chiefest pillars of Ireland, namely Hervey, Raymond, and this John de Courcy, by God's secret (but not unjust) judgment, never had any lawful issue." Lord Kerry's pedigree-writer would not rely here upon the authority of Cambrensis, but makes Raymond to have two sons by his wife; which we are inclined to think he had, because it is proved by a record<sup>2</sup>, now in the Tower of London (a far better authority than G. Cambrensis) that Milo de Courcy, son of Sir John, was an hostage for his father, on his enlargement from the Tower, to fight the French Champion.

<sup>1</sup> Ms. pences I. L.

<sup>2</sup> Rot. Pat. 6 Joh. M. 1. D.

cember, 1702. Many other families of the name of Gerard in England, and also that of the Earl of Kerry, who all bore the coat armour, which the Dukes of Leinster now do, distinguished with due differences.

- (3) David Fitz-Gerald, consecrated 19 December, 1147, Bishop of St. David's, and died in the year 1176.

Maurice. Maurice Fitz-Gerald the eldest son, (with Robert Fitz-Stephen his half-brother) came into Ireland Anno 1168 \* being sent with ten Knights, twenty Esquires, and one hundred Archers, before Richard Strongbow, Earl of Pembroke, to assist Dermoid Mac-Murrough, King of Leinster, to regain his kingdom, from which he had been expelled by Roderick King of Conaught.—They landed at Wexford, and by reducing that place, opened a way for subjecting the kingdom to the crown of England; and Dermoid, in performance of his promise, gave them in fee that town, and two cantreds of Land adjoining.—He was afterwards engaged in almost every battle with the Irish, until K. Henry II. came over, and received the submission of their princes and chiefs; at whose departure he was appointed on Easter Monday 1173, one of the assistants to Hugh de Lacie in the government, and slew O'Rorke Prince of Meath, then in rebellion against the said Hugh de Lacie.—After this he returned into Wales, whence, in 1176, he was recalled by the Earl of Pembroke; who in recompence of his services in accomplishing the reduction of the kingdom, confirmed to him divers lands in Leinster, amongst which was the barony or half cantred of Offaley (given him before by the King) and the castle of Wykenlooe, (now Wicklow) which castle the family was afterwards deprived of by William Fitz-Adelm, who craftily procured it from his sons in exchange for Fernes; where, although situate in the midst of the Irish, they rebuilt a strong castle, and maintained the possession of it, until Fitz-Adelm found a pretence to have it demolished.

He died at Wexford (or Wicklow) 1 September 1177, and was buried under a monument in the Gray friary, without the walls of Wexford; his death being a singular loss to the English interest in Ireland.—His issue were four sons

\* A. D. 1169, Comes Richardus Strangulensis juvenem quendam de familia sua, Remundum nomine, cum decem militibus, circa kalend. maii in Hiberniam pramissit, eodem anno idem Richardus comes, cum quasi 200 militibus, & aliis circa mille in vigilia St. Bartholomei applicavit, qui quidem Richardus fuit filius Gilberti Comitis Strangulensis.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Family book of evidences.

<sup>2</sup> Idem.

sons and a daughter Nesta, married in 1175, to Hervey de Monte-Marisco (Mount-Maurice) nephew to Strongbow, the King's Marshal in Ireland, the Earl's Seneschal, and Constable of Leinster, who about the year 1185, became a Monk at Christ-Church in Canterbury, and ended his days there without issue.—The sons were

Gerald, Lord Offaley.

William Fitz-Maurice, to whom K. Henry II. gave the Barony of Naas in the county of Kildare. He married, in 1176, Helen (or Emma) sister to Richard, Earl of Pembroke \*, and left an only child Emma, married to the Lord Laundres of the Naas, in her right, whose heir-general being married to Sir Christopher Preston, ancestor to the Lord Viscount Gormanston, the barony of Naas centred in that family.

Alexander, and

Maurice, both died without issue.

Gerald, the eldest son, was, with his brother Alexander, in that memorable engagement, fought (1173) by his father, Earl Strongbow, Raymond le Groffe, and Miles Cogan, with a handful of men, against O'Connor, King of Conaught, who besieged them in Dublin with 30,000 soldiers, over whom an entire victory was acquired.—He is said to have been Chief Justice of Ireland; and in the year 1205, was styled Baron of Offaley; but departing this life at Sligo the same year, left issue by Catharine, daughter of Hamo (or Hanno) de Valois, L. J. of Ireland in 1197, two sons, Maurice his successor; and Gerald, who died childless.

Maurice, who succeeded, by the mandatory letter of King Henry III. dated 26 November, 1216, was put in possession of Maynooth, and all the lands his father died seized of in Ireland, whereby it is presumed he then attained his full age.—In 1229 he was constituted L. J. of the kingdom; and going to assist the King with great power beyond sea, was, on his return, made again L. J. 2 September, 1232.—In 1234 the King issued a writ to him, ordering *free commerce and trade between his subjects of England and Ireland, without restraint*.—In 1235 he took Cormac Mac-Art O Melaghlin, then in rebellion, prisoner at

\* In the annals ascribed to Sir James Ware, p. 12, she is called Aliva, daughter of Earl Strongbow, and this William is said to be the eldest son of Maurice: but Earl Strongbow's only daughter and heir Isabel was married, in 1189, to William Marshal, Earl of Pembroke, as the said annals allow, p. 31.

at Athlone, and the next year built the castle of Armagh; founded in 1252, a Dominican friary at Sligo, where in 1242 he had erected a castle, and placed able warders therein.—In 1244, K. Henry fortifying the strong castle of Gannock in Wales, and sending to him for aid against the Welsh, he (though not so soon as the King, from his ill situation, expected) conducted the forces over himself, and joined the King's army at Chepstow, the Welsh, by his assistance, were defeated; the King re-garrisoned his castles, returned to England crowned with victory; and the L. J. into Ireland with great honour.

On his arrival, in 1245, he found Ulster, by the death of Hugh de Lacie, Earl of that province, wasted by O'Donel; to restrain whose outrages, he invaded his territory of Tyrconnel; slew many Irish chiefs; and after several expeditions into that country, fortified his castle of Sligo in 1248; forced O'Neile to give hostages to keep the peace, whom he left secured in that Castle, and returned with great booty. But notwithstanding all his services, he was removed from the government, because, when sent for into Wales, he had not gone so expeditiously as the King expected.

On 20 May, 1257, 35 Henry III. he died, in the habit of St. Francis, and was buried at Youghall, in a friary of Franciscans, which he had founded at the south end of the town, in 1224, \* leaving this character, that he was *a valiant knight; a very pleasant man; inferior to none in the Kingdom; having lived all his life with commendation.*—His issue were three sons, Gerald, Thomas, and Maurice; and (as is said) a daughter, married to Henry Dillon, Lord of Drumrany, ancestor to the Viscount Dillon.

Maurice Fitz-Maurice, the youngest son, was appointed L. J. of Ireland, on the death of Sir James Audley, 23 June, 1272; the year after he subdued the whole country of Thomond, taking hostages of the O'Briens; he also took Richard, afterwards Earl of Ulster, the L. J. Rupella and others, prisoners at Castledermot; and, in 1277, his son in law Thomas de Clare slew O'Brien Roe, King of Thomond, then in

\* He is said to have built this religious house on the following occasion; being about to build a castle in the town, and the workmen, who were digging the foundation, on the eve of some festival, requesting a piece of money to drink his health, he directed his eldest son to give it, who, instead of obeying, abused the workmen; at which he was so concerned, that he altered his design, by changing the castle into a friary, and taking upon himself the habit of the order.

in rebellion; to revenge whose death, the Irish committed many outrages; destroyed the castles of Aldleek, Roscomon, Sligo, and Randon; but by corrupting some of his followers, he was betrayed to them in Offaley, imprisoned until he gave hostages, and bound himself to yield up the castle of Roscomon, and to make satisfaction for the death of O'Brien and his followers.—He died at Ros in 1286, leaving Gerald Fitz-Maurice Oge, who died issueless the same year at Rathmore; and a daughter Juliana (or Emma) married, in 1276, to the Lord Thomas de Clare, younger son of Richard, Earl of Gloucester and Hertford.

Thomas, the second son of Maurice, Lord Offaley, was Thomas, surnamed the Great, and married Ellinor, daughter of Sir the Great. William Morrie, by whom came the estates in Kerry; and dying at Youghall 26 May, 1260, was buried in the Franciscan friary there, which (his father having founded) he had finished at his own charge; leaving one son, John of Callan, ancestor of the Fitz-Geralds of Munster.—He founded the friary of Tralee in Kerry for friars preachers; but his aspiring greatness being much feared by the Clan-Carthics, and the Irish of those Parts, he was killed at Callan in Desmond by Mac-Carthy More, against whom the Fitz-Geralds had raised a considerable army in the year 1261; and was buried in the said friary, with his son Maurice, slain at the same time.

He married to his first wife Margery, daughter of Sir Thomas Fitz-Anthony\*, by whom he had the aforesaid Maurice; and marrying to his second Honora, daughter of Hugh O'Connor, by her had four sons, viz.

Gilbert, called by the Irish, Gibbon, from whom descended the White Knight, otherwise styled Clan-Gibbon, whose country contained twenty-four miles in length, and twelve in breadth. (1)

John, ancestor to the knights of the Glyn, the Val-ky, &c. (2)

Maurice, who was the first Knight of Kerry, otherwise the Black Knight, of whom many families of the name descended; as the Fitz-Geralds of Alloone in the county of Kildare, now extinct; of the Gurteenes in the county of Kilkenny, (3)

\* With her he got the lands of Decies and Desmond, with all the bailiwicks, returns of the Sheriffs, and many other privileges, together with the custody of Dungarvan-Castle (which castle and manor, 17 April 1543, were by act of parliament annexed to the crown) all which were confirmed to him by the charter of K. Edward I. whilst he was Earl of Chester, bearing date at Bermondsey 7 November, 44 Henry III.

Kilkenny, styled Barons of Burnat-Church; and those of Cloyne, Seneschals of Iniskilly, men of considerable note in Munster.

- (4) Thomas, progenitor to divers families of the Fitz-Gerals in the counties of Kerry and Limerick.

Maurice  
Fitz-  
John  
Fitz-  
Gerald.

Maurice, the only son by the first wife, who was slain with his father, married first Johanna (or Juliana) daughter and heir to John, Lord Cogan of Belvoir\*; and secondly, Matilda de Barry.—By the first he had an only son Thomas, nicknamed Nappagh, Simiacus, or the Ape†; who, in April 1295, was constituted L. J. of Ireland; and being Captain of all Desmond, was so great and powerful a man, that he is frequently styled Prince and Ruler of Munster. He founded the house of Eremites at Dungarvan, and in 1268, that of friars preachers at Youghall; dying at Awny in the county of Limerick, in 1296, (Marlburgh says in 1298) was buried in the friary at Youghall, leaving issue by Catharine (rather Margaret) daughter of John, Lord Barry of Olethan (according to some pedigrees) two sons, Maurice, created Earl of Desmond; and John, ancestor to the family of Mac-Thomas of the Decies and Connelloe.

But we are well assured, that when this Thomas was succeeded as L. J. of Ireland by John Wogan, 18 October 1295, he sat as Lord Offaley in the parliament, then held at Dublin, and accordingly, in Lord Kildare's pedigree is made the seventh, who bore that title, and to have issue two sons, John, the eighth Lord Offaley, created Earl of Kildare; and Maurice, created Earl of Desmond; which seems to be the truth, and is in some measure confirmed by the house of Leinster's bearing, as the principal and immediate descendants of this Thomas the Ape, the Monkeys for their supporters and crest, in a grateful remembrance of his preservation, which was never done by the family of Desmond: And the last Earl of Kildare, alluding to this event, did sometimes use, as a motto over the crest

\* She brought into the family the estates of Carrigileene, Carrigrohane, Castlemore, Moyallow, Rathgrogan, &c. in the county of Cork.

† The appellation of the Ape was given to him on the following occasion. Being only nine months old, when his father and grandfather were killed at Callan, and the news of their death being brought to Tralee where he was nursed; the nurses, in their first astonishment, ran out of the house, leaving the child in the cradle; when a Baboon or Ape, which was kept in the family, took it to the top of the steeple of the friary (some say, the castle) and after carrying it around the battlements, and shewing it for some time to the astonished spectators, brought it down safe, and laid it in the cradle. And from this accident he retained the sobriquet of the Ape.

crest, the words, *NON IMMEMOR BENEFICII*, in which he has been followed by the Dukes of Leinster. This is submitted to the reader, and we proceed to give account of Gerald, the eldest son of Maurice, who died in 1257, made ancestor to the Earl of Kildare.

Which Sir Gerald Fitz-Maurice, Lord Offaley, in 1260 Gerald, finished the Franciscan friary in Kildare (begun by Lord 3 William de Vesey) and in 1271 founded that of Clane in Lord the county of Kildare.—He died at Rathmore 20 July, Offaley. 1286; was buried in the said friary of Kildare, and having married Emelina, daughter of Stephen de Longue-Espee †, by her, who died in 1291, he had Thomas Fitz-Gerald his successor,

Who founded in the reign of Edward I. the Franciscan Thomas, friary at Castledermot; and the crouched friary at Adare, for the redemption of captives imprisoned by pagans. He married Lord 4 Rohefia, (Rose) daughter of Richard de St. Michael, Lord Offaley. of Rheban, by whom he was the father of John, created Earl of Kildare; and of Robert, ancestor to the family of Mac-Thomas of Leinster. But we shall decline a positive determination of the descent in this point, viz. whether John, the first Earl of Kildare, was the son of this Thomas, as asserted in divers pedigrees of the family, or of Thomas Simiacus, as mentioned in the Earl of Kildare's.

#### THE FAMILY OF DESMOND.

On 27 August, 1329 (3 Edward III.) Maurice Fitz-Maurice, Thomas, was created Earl of Desmond, by patent dated at 1 Gloucester; by which also the county palatine of Kerry was Earl of confirmed to him and his heirs male, to hold of the crown Desmond. by the service of one knight's-fee, under the title and honour of Earl of Desmond. In January following, he was invited and summoned by Sir John Darcie, L. J. to fight the Irish rebels then in arms, with a promise of the King's pay\*; and accepting the King's proposal, he routed the

† He died L. J. of Ireland 1260; his wife was Emeline, daughter and heir to the Lord Walter de Ridolford, Baron of Brey, to whom King John gave the lordships of O'Murthy and Imayle, in which stands Castledermot, being before the estate of O'Toole, which by this marriage accrued to the family of Kildare.

\* Hence the first introduction by this Earl of the extortion of Coigne and Livery; the rejection of the English law and government; the defection of all Munster, and a great part of Leinster, in the reigns of Edward II and III. within the space of thirty years; as the reader may find at large in Sir John Davis's *Historical Relations*, p. 8 and 40—44 inclusive, with the reflections of that author on the Earl's conduct in these particulars.



the O'Nolans and O'Murroughs; burned their country (Wicklow) and forced them to give hostages; he recovered the castle of Ley from the O'Dempfies; and in 1335, had a liberate of 100l. dated at Drogheda 24 August, in return for the expence he had been at in bringing his men at arms, Hobellars, and Foot-soldiers from divers parts of Munster to Drogheda, and there, by the want of ships, waiting for his passage to Scotland, to repel the King's enemies, in company of the L. J. Darcy, from 30 July to 28 August. In 1339, being engaged against the Irish in Kerry, he slew 1400 men, and took Nicholas, Lord of Kerry, prisoner, whom he kept in confinement till he died, for siding with those rebels against the crown; and that year (13 Edward III.) he was present in the parliament held at Dublin. He had a writ of summons (with Maurice Earl of Kildare, and others) dated at Westminster 10 July, 1344, to attend the King at Portsmouth on the octaves of the nativity of the Virgin Mary, with twenty men at arms, and fifty hobellars, at his own charge, to assist in his wars with Philip the French King. In July 1355, he was appointed L. J. of Ireland for life, which he enjoyed not long, his death happening on the ensuing 25 of January, in the castle of Dublin, whence he was interred in the church of the friars preachers of Tralee.

He married three wives; to his first, 16 August, 1312, Margaret, fifth daughter of Richard, Earl of Ulster, and by her, who died in Dublin in 1331, had Maurice and John, successive Earls of Desmond. His second wife was Margaret, daughter of Connor O'Brien, Prince of Thomond, by whom he had no issue male; and his third was Eleanor, daughter of Nicholas, Lord of Kerry, who bare him two sons, Nicholas, an idiot, ancestor to Mac-Robert of Bellamullin, and (say some) to M'Kensie, Earl of Seaforth in Scotland; and Gerald, the Poet, fourth Earl of Desmond.

**Maurice-Oge,  
2  
Earl.** Maurice-Oge, the second Earl, by deed, dated at London in 1358, and confirmed by the King 20 March following, appointed Geffry Seyntloe, his bailiff and chief serjeant of Cork, to hold that office, with all fees thereto belonging, during life, rendering a red rose yearly on the nativity of St. John the Baptist. He married first Elizabeth, daughter of Raymond, Lord Condon; and secondly, Beatrix, eldest daughter of Ralph Stafford, the first Earl Stafford; and dying suddenly at Castlemaine in 1358, was interred in the Dominican friary at Tralee; leaving issue by her, who re-married

re-married with Maurice, Lord Kerry, and died 1371, an only daughter Johanna, who became the wife of MacCarthy Moore; whereupon his brother

John succeeded, as the third Earl of Desmond, but John, dying at Youghall in 1369, was there buried, and succeeded by his half-brother,

3  
Earl

Gerald, the fourth Earl, named the Poet, from his talent in poetry; who being also a very learned man for that age, and well versed in the mathematicks, was consequently then looked upon, and by some called a Magician. In 1358, by patent dated at Limerick 8 July, in order to appease the commotions of the Irish raised in Munster, on his brother Maurice's death, the custody of all his said brother's castles and lands, together with the keeping of the counties of Waterford, Cork, and Kerry, were committed to him (except such as were assigned by the King for the dower of his mother Eleanor (Avelinae) and the dower of Beatrix, (the widow of his said brother Maurice) and also the custody of all the lands of his brother Nicholas of Desmond, which were then in the King's hands by reason of his minority, or because the said Nicholas was an idiot (says the record); and 4 January, 1385, he and Robert Tame, Sheriff of the county of Cork, were appointed deputies to Philip de Courtenay L. L. in Munster, for the better defence of that province. In 1367, he was constituted L. J. of Ireland; was present in the parliaments of K. Richard II. and by commission, dated at Skryne 8 December, 1388, his Lordship and Patrick Foxe were appointed keepers of the peace in the counties of Limerick and Kerry, with very extensive powers and authority: and the King being given to understand, by the relation and testimony of several worthy of credit, that his most dear and faithful Gerald Fitz-Maurice, Earl of Desmond, daily supported and kept his Majesty's faithful subjects, in Munster, in peace and quiet, better than any other in those parts, the King, on that account, and for the better preservation of the peace, and the tranquillity of his faithful people for the future, did, at his request, grant him a licence, dated at the same time and place, that he might send his son James to O'Kongher O'Breen of Thomond, the Irishman, to remain with him, and be brought up by him, as long as his Lordship pleased, notwithstanding any statute to the contrary; and forbidding that he should thereafter be molested for so doing, by the King, his heirs, or successors. But we are told that in 1397, he went away

VOL. I.

F

out

out of his camp, or was privately murdered about the Island of Kerry, being never heard of more. He married in 1359, by the King's command, Eleanor, daughter of James, the second Earl of Ormond, and by her, who died in 1392, had two sons, John and James, who succeeded successively to the title; and a daughter Joan, the second wife of Maurice, the sixth baron of Kerry.

John,  
5  
Earl.

John, the fifth Earl of Desmond, 12 April, 1386, was made Sheriff of the county of Kerry, being a very brave man, he was knighted for his services to the crown; after returning from an expedition to Scotland, he marched with a great army into Tipperary, and on the Sunday next before the octaves of St. Michael, meeting the Earl of Ormond near the monastery of Iniflaught, an end was put to all their controversies, by a mutual engagement to preserve a strict peace and amity: but the same night, in passing his army over the river Suir, at the ford of Ard-finnan, he was unfortunately drowned in the year 1399 (say the annals) but according to the pedigree, in 1402\*, and was interred with his ancestors in the Franciscan friary of Youghall, leaving by Joan, daughter of the Lord Fermoy, an only son, then very young,

Thomas,  
6  
Earl.

Thomas, the sixth Earl of Desmond, who unfortunately, after the diversion of hunting, being benighted between Tralee and Newcastle, was obliged to take up his lodgings at the abbey of Feale, in the house of William Mac-Cormac, owner of the place, who having a beautiful daughter, named Catharine, he soon declared a passion for her, and being prevailed upon to make her his wife, did, by that imprudent and inferior match, cause all his friends and followers to abandon him, and in particular received hard usage from his uncle James, who thrice expelled him from his estate and country, after some faint struggles to preserve himself; which obliged him at length (in 1418) to make a formal surrender of the Earldom to him at Callan, before the Earl of Ormond and others, upon this condition, that he should give his son Maurice, an Earl's son's portion of land; to which he agreed, and assigned him the manors of Moyallow, Broghill, and Kilcolnan. This severe usage made him quit his country, pine away and die

\* He must have died in the latter end of the year 1399, because a commission of inquiry, dated at Clonmell, 30 May, 1400, was directed to John Ailleward, Clerk, and Gerald Britt, to inquire upon oath, in the counties of Waterford, Cork, Kerry, and Limerick, what estate he held of the crown in Capite, the day of his death, who was his heir, &c.

die at Rouen in Normandy 10 August, 1420; he was buried in a convent of friars preachers at Paris (where Marlburg says, he died) the King of England attending his funeral. He left two sons, Maurice and John (Claragh) who died in 1452; in which year also Maurice being killed by Connor O'Mulrian, he was buried at Roan, and left two sons, John, ancestor (as is related) to the Adairs of Ireland and Scotland, and Maurice to the Fitz-Geralds some time of Broghill.

James, the seventh Earl of Desmond, procuring the James, Earl.  
 Earldom from his nephew, got the same conferred on himself, and confirmed to his heirs by act of Parliament; and the same year (viz. 1420) was constituted by James, Earl of Ormond, then L. L. Seneschal of his Seigneries of Imokilly, Inchicoin, and the town of Youghall, during life. In that year also, he founded the monastery of Franciscans at Askeaton, in the county of Limerick; and in recompense of his expences and damages in the wars of Munster, was appointed 31 August, 1422 (1 Henry VI.) constable of the castle of Limerick; and, in 1444, obtained a patent for the government, or custody of the counties of Limerick, Waterford, Cork, and Kerry, together with a licence, for his good services in keeping those counties in peace, *to absent himself, during life, from attending all future parliaments, sending a sufficient proxy; and to purchase any lands he pleased, by what service soever they were holden of the King\*.*

He married Mary, daughter of Ulick Burke, Mac-William Eighth, chief in Conaught, and dying at his house, of Morolope in 1462, was buried in the friary of Youghall, leaving two sons and two daughters, Thomas, his successor; Sir Gerald Fitz-James of the Decies; Honora, married to Thomas, the eighth Baron of Kerry; and Joan to Thomas, the seventh Earl of Kildare.

Sir Gerald, the younger son, married Margaret, daughter Family of  
 of Mac-Richard, and had issue four sons, John, Gerald, the De-  
 Maurice (who married Anne, second daughter of James's  
 Fitz-Gerald, third son of Thomas, the seventh Earl of  
 Kildare, and he had two daughters) and Thomas. John,

F 2

the

\* On 12 June, 1438, Robert Fitz-Geoffrey Cogan granted to him all his lands in Ireland, being half the county of Cork; of which, by virtue of a letter of attorney, he took possession the year following: but it is observed, that this grant was injurious to the families of Courcy and Carew, to whom the same, by the marriage of heirs-general, ought to have descended.

## FITZ-GERALD, DUKE OF LEINSTER.

the eldest son, married Ellin, daughter of the White Knight, and had Sir Gerald Fitz-John Fitz-Gerald, Knight, Lord of Decies\*, who married Ellice, fourth daughter of Pierce, Earl of Ormond, and dying in 1553, left issue three sons, Sir Maurice, Sir James, and Gerald; the eldest of whom was 23 years old at his father's death, and deceasing without issue by his wife Ellin, daughter of John, Earl of Desmond, 28 December, 1572, was succeeded by his brother Sir James, then aged 30 years, and married to Elena, daughter of Mac-Carthy Reagh, by whom he had an only son Gerald Fitz-James<sup>1</sup>, of Dromanny<sup>2</sup>, Lord of Decies, who first married Ellen, daughter of Richard, Lord Poer; and secondly, Honora, daughter of David, Lord Barry; having no issue, the estate devolved to his cousin Sir John Fitz-Gerod Gerald, son of his uncle Gerald, by Eleanor, daughter of John Butler of Derryloskan, Esq. Sir John married Ellin, daughter of Maurice Fitz-Gibbon, the White Knight, and dying 25 May 1608, left issue by her, who died in 1630, John-Oge, his heir, 28 years old; and five daughters, viz. Catharine, married to James Prendergast, who was killed by James, Lord Dunboyne, 12 December, 1627; Ellinor, to James Butler of Nodstow, Esq; Ellene, to Gerald, Lord Kingsale; Amy, to Tibbot Butler, Esq; and Mary, to Patrick Courcy, grandfather of Gerald, late Lord Kingsale. John-Oge was knighted by the L. D. St. John, and died 1 March 1626, leaving divers children by Eleanor, eldest daughter of James, Lord Dunboyne; Gerald Fitz-John Fitz-Gerald, a protestant, who married Mabel, second daughter of Sir Robert Digby, and dying in August 1643, was succeeded by his only son, Sir John Fitz-Gerald, having also an only daughter Letitia, married to Richard Francklyn of Coolebagh, in the county of Wexford, Esq. Sir John being very young at his father's death, and at a time not only of great mortality, but also of exceeding much trouble and distraction, by reason of the rebellion of the Irish in Ireland, whereof the commissioners of parliament of England, for the affairs of Ireland, taking especial notice, did, out of

† By inquisition, taken at Magdalen-College near Waterford in 1575, he was found to have been seized in fee of the barony of Curraghmore; the manor of Dromanaugh, containing eight hundred acres; the barony of Rosnibre, six hundred acres; the barony of Athmean, nine hundred acres; the mountain and castle of Slygan, eight hundred acres; and the Grange in Old-Parish, nine hundred acres.

<sup>1</sup> Decree 27 November, 1592.

<sup>2</sup> Decree in Chancery, 1613.

of their honourable care of him and his estate, 27 of December 1652, commit the custody of both to Colonel Jerome Sankey, whom they well knew to be a person of honour and faithfulness, <sup>1</sup> and to set and dispose of his estate to his benefit, and to issue out such sums of money, as should be necessary for his maintenance and education, according to his quality, in piety and good literature; in pursuance whereof the colonel sent him to Eton school in September 1655, being then about thirteen years old. He was member of parliament for Dungarvan in 1661, and married to his first wife Catharine, second daughter of John, Lord Poer; and to his second, in 1662, Hellen, daughter of Donogh, Earl of Clancartie; soon after which marriage he fell sick, and dying that year, was buried at Youghall, with this inscription on a flag-stone:

“ Here lieth the body of John Fitz-Gerald of the Decies, who departed this life the first of March, An. Dom. 1664 \*. Also here lieth the body of Catharine his wife, daughter of the Lord John Power, Baron of Curraghmore, who departed this life the 22d of August An. Dom. 1660. Who were removed by the Earl Grandison, their grandson, to his vault in the Chancel, An. 1736.”

He had by his first wife an only daughter and heir Catharine, married in 1677, to Edward Fitz-Gerald Villers, eldest son of George, Lord Viscount Grandison, and was mother of John, late Earl Grandison. She re-married, in 1700, with L. General William Steuart, and died 24 December 1725, without issue by him, who died 3 June 1726, Æt. 82.

Thomas Fitz-James, the eighth Earl of Desmond, in 1462 Thomas, (2 Edward IV.) procured the incorporation of the town <sup>8</sup> of Youghall; was appointed, in 1463, L. D. to George, Earl. Duke of Clarence; and 27 December 1464, founded the collegiate church of Youghall, which foundation was confirmed by his son James in 1472, and by Maurice his brother in 1496, and consisted of a warden, eight fellows, and eight choristers; but, in 1467, he was succeeded in the government by John Tiptoft, Earl of Worcester, who caused him to be attainted of treason in a parliament held at Drogheda, with the Earl of Kildare and Edward Plunket, for

\* He died in 1662.

<sup>1</sup> Decree in Chancery in 1657.

for alliances, fosterage, and alterage with the Irish ; for furnishing them with horse and arms, and supporting them against the King's subjects, for which he was<sup>1</sup> beheaded 15 February 1467, at Drogheda, and there buried in St. Peter's church \*. He married Elizabeth (or Ellice) daughter of John, Viscount Buttevant, and had five sons and two daughters, James, Maurice, Thomas, John who were all Earls of Desmond ; Sir Gerald, ancestor to the family of Coshbride ; Catharine, married to Mac-Carthy Reagh ; and Ellen, first to Thomas Butler ; secondly, to Thomas, Lord Cahier ; and thirdly, to Turlogh, Captain of the O'Briens of Thomond, whose only daughter Margery, by Moelrony Mac-Shane O'Carrol, had a daughter Moore, who became the wife of James Mac-Shane, Earl of Desmond, as will follow.

James  
9  
Earl.

James, the ninth Earl of Desmond, after flourishing for twenty years in riches, honour, and power, was basely murdered 7 December 1487, by his own servants, being then 28 years old, and was buried at Youghall. He married Margaret, daughter of Thady O'Brien, Prince of Thomond, and having only a daughter Joan, married to Maurice, Lord Fermoy, his next brother

Maurice  
10  
Earl.

Maurice became the tenth Earl of Desmond, who being lame, and usually carried in a horse-litter, was called Claudus, or Vehiculus, and by some, Bellicosus, being a very brave man. He joined the Impostor Perkin Warbeck, and, 23 July 1497, besieged the city of Waterford, but being obliged, 3 August, to raise the siege, Perkin made his escape to England, whither being pursued by the citizens in four ships, he was apprehended by their means, and brought to K. Henry VII. at Exeter ; for which service the King granted them a sword and cap of maintenance, to be carried before the Mayor and his successors for ever ; and the Earl of Desmond making an humble submission, the King not only forgave, but took him into favour, 26 August, and granted him all the customs, cockets, poundage and prize-wines of Limerick, Cork, Kingfale, Baltimore and Youghall, with other privileges and advantages. He died at Tralee in 1520, and was there buried in the house of Friars Preachers,

\* His tomb was removed, by order of Sir Henry Sidney, to the church of the Holy Trinity in Dublin, where it seems to represent the person of Earl Strongbow, whose monument was broken by the fall of the roof of that church on Whitson-Eve, 1572.

<sup>1</sup> MSS. annals, 4to. in Trin. Col.

Preachers, leaving by Ellen, daughter of Maurice, Lord Fermoy, James his only son, the eleventh Earl of Desmond:

Who, not content with his great power and riches, entered into a conspiracy against K. Henry VIII. in 1523, with Francis I. King of France; and again, in 1528, with the Emperor; for which he was proclaimed a rebel and traitor; he died at Dingle (or Rathkeale) 18 June 1529, and was buried with his father in Tralee. By Awny, Amy, or Anne, daughter of Turlogh O'Brien of Thomond by Tanistry, and Bishop of Killaloe, he had an only daughter Joan, first married to James, Earl of Ormond; secondly to Sir Francis Bryan, Knight-Marshal and L. J. of Ireland, who dying at Clonmell 2 February, 1549, without issue; she married lastly Gerald, Earl of Desmond, and dying in 1564, was buried at Askeaton. James  
11  
Earl.

To Earl James succeeded his uncle Thomas, generally called Moyle, (Bald) the twelfth Earl of Desmond. He is said to have married Shelah, (or Julia) daughter of Cormac MacCarthy, Lord of Muskery, but more probably her daughter Elinor, by her third husband Edmond, Lord Dunboyne, and had an only son Maurice, who dying of the plague at Rathkeale, in the county of Limerick, within six months after the Earldom fell to his father, was buried at Youghall, leaving by Joan, daughter of John Fitz-Gerald the White Knight, James, successor to his grandfather in 1534, who then died at a great age, and was buried at Youghall. Thomas  
12  
Earl.

Which James, the thirteenth Earl of Desmond, was Page of honour to K. Henry VIII. and married Mary, daughter of his great uncle Cormac Oge MacCarthy, but by her (who re-married with Donald O'Sullivan More, and died in 1548) had no issue; and being killed at Athnekirkie, in Clan-Gibbon, by Sir Maurice Fitz-Gerald, son to his great uncle and successor John, 31 August, 1535, was buried, 4 September, with his grandfather. James  
13  
Earl.

John, fourth son of Thomas, the eighth Earl of Desmond, thus succeeding his grand-nephew, was the fourteenth Earl; but being then of a very great age, he died at Tralee about Christmas 1536, and was there buried, having issue by More, or Maud, daughter of Mahon O'Brien of Carrigoginnio<sup>1</sup> in the county of Limerick, Lord of Poble-O'Brien, five sons, viz. John  
14  
Earl.

Thomas, who married Ellice, daughter of Richard, Lord Poer, and dying of a wound he received at Killmallock before the Earldom fell to his father, left two daughters, one married to — Fitz-Gerald of Caharass, in the county of Limerick; (1)

<sup>1</sup> See E. of Inchiquin.



## FITZ-GERALD, DUKE OF LEINSTER.

Limerick; and the other to Walter Butler of Poolestown, in the county of Kilkenny, Esq.

(2) Sir James, who succeeded to the Earldom.

(3) Sir Maurice, called Maurice Duffe Mac-an-Early, or Black Maurice, the Earl's son, to whom his brother the Earl gave the barony of Kerrycurrihy, in the county of Cork; but in 1565, when 80 years old, preying upon the Mac-Carthies of Muskery, he was pursued, as he was carrying off his booty, by his son-in-law Sir Dermot Mac-Teige Carthy, who, taking him prisoner, left him in the custody of four horsemen, whilst he pursued his party, who, in the mean time, put the Earl to death.—He married Julian, second daughter of Dermot O'Ryan of Sulloghode, in the county of Tipperary, widow of Mac-Ibryen-Ara of Dulkarragh, and left a son James of Desmond, who, being a principal abettor of Desmond's rebellion in Munster, was slain in 1579, by the sons of Sir William Bourke, and his body hung up in the market of Killmallock. He married Honora, daughter of — Ryan, and left an only daughter of her name, who first married John Fitz-Gerald, Seneschal of Imokilly; and, secondly, Sir Edmond, son and heir to Sir John Fitz-Gerald of Cloyne, and Ballymaloe, by whom she had one son, Maurice of Castle-Liffing, and three daughters, viz. Ellen, married to Dermoid, Lord Inchiquin; Mary, to Owen O'Sullivan-More; and Honora, to Patrick, Lord of Kerry.—Maurice, the son, married Honora, daughter of —, Lord Muskery, and had Garret Fitz-Gerald of Castle-Liffing, who, by Catherine, sister to Daniel, Viscount Clare, had James his heir, who married Amy, daughter of Thomas Fitz-Gerald, Knight of Kerry, and left two sons, Maurice, who married Ellen, daughter of — Butler of Kilcash, Esq. and James<sup>1</sup>.

(4) Gerald, and } both died childless.

(5) John-Oge }

James,  
15  
Earl.

Sir James, the fifteenth Earl of Desmond, after his accession to the honour, attempted to raise new disturbances in Munster; but his plots being discovered, he submitted, in 1536, to the L. D. Grey; and, after renewing his fidelity in 1542, went to England in August, to tender his duty to the King, and vindicate himself from the articles of treason, falsely laid to his charge. He met with a princely reception and entertainment; was honoured with the post of Lord High Treasurer of Ireland (which he enjoyed to the end

<sup>1</sup> Lodge's Collections.

end of Queen Mary's reign), admitted into the privy council; and, 1 July, 1543, the King authorized the L. D. St. Leger to make him a grant, by patent, of a house and parcel of land near Dublin, for the keeping of his horses and train at his repair to parliament or council\*.—On 1 November, 1557, he was commissioned, with others, to continue the parliament; but departed this life at Askeaton, 14 October, 1558, and was there interred 1 November in the Franciscan Friary, the ancient burial place of the family<sup>1</sup>.

He married four wives; first (before the Earldom fell to his father) Joan, daughter of Maurice, Lord Fermoy, from whom he procured a divorce, on the pretence of too near a consanguinity; but before this he had a son Thomas by her, who will be mentioned hereafter.—His second wife was More, Moorny, or Maud, only daughter of Sir Moelrony Mac-Shane O'Carroll, Lord of Elye O'Carroll (by his wife Margery, only daughter of Turlogh O'Brien of Thomond, by Ellen his wife, daughter of Thomas, the eighth Earl of Desmond) and by her, who died in 1548, had two sons and four daughters, viz.

Gerald, his unfortunate successor.

(1)

Sir John Fitz-Gerald of Moygeely, in the county of Cork, knighted in 1567, who, being deeply concerned in his brother's rebellion, was killed by Captain Zouch, governor of Munster, and Captain Dowdall, in August, 1581, in the woods near Castle-Lyons, having his body hanged up by the heels upon a gibbet, erected on the north-gate of the city of Cork, and his head sent to Dublin. He left an only daughter, Ellen, married to Donald Mac-Carthy.

(2)

Daughter Ellice was married to James, Viscount Buttevant.

(1)

Margaret to Thomas, Lord Kerry.

(2)

Ellen to John (More), Lord Poer of Curraghmore.

(3)

Honora to Donald Mac-Carthy (More,) created Earl of Clancarre.

(4)

His third wife was Catharine, second daughter of Pierce, Earl of Ormond, widow of Richard, Lord Poer; and by her, who died at Askeaton 17 March, 1552, he had no issue.—His fourth was Ellen (or Honora), daughter of Donald Mac-Carthy (More), and by her, who died in 1560, he

\* The patent is dated 9 July, and grants St. Mary's Abbey to him and his heirs male, to hold by the fifth part of one Knight's-fee: but with this condition, that he and his heirs should forfeit the same, if any of them should make a confederacy with the rebels, or voluntarily attempt to raise a war.

<sup>1</sup> Will of the first Viscount Kenmare.

he had Sir James-Suffex Fitz-Gerald, baptized in the bishop of Limerick's house 26 June, 1558, the L. D. Suffex being his godfather, who then presented him with a chain of gold.—He was engaged in his brother's rebellion, and, being taken prisoner in August, 1580, was (by virtue of a commission, directed to Sir Warham St. Leger and Captain Walter Raleigh) brought to a trial, and, being convicted, was executed, having his head and quarters fixed on the gates of the city of Cork. He left no issue by his wife Honora, daughter of Sir Owen Mac-Carthy Reagh.

Gerald,  
16  
Earl.

Earl James left the Earldom by will and other settlements to Gerald, the eldest son by his second wife, setting aside his son Thomas by his first wife, and assigning to him and his heirs the barony of Kilnatolon and manor of Castlemore, near Moyallow; but he being dissatisfied, and espoused by Thomas, Lord Kerry, and others, a great contest was raised against Gerald, who so bravely defended his cause, that he at length prevailed; was styled and owned Earl of Desmond, and as such sat in the parliament held at Dublin 12 January, 1559: But his restless and ambitious mind, not satisfied with being one of the greatest subjects in Europe, caused him to rebel, and to pursue that rebellion (whereof a full account is given by Hooker and other historians) for near ten years\*, with such a determined obstinate spirit, as in the end brought him and his family to a most fatal catastrophe. For, being reduced to great distress and misery, he sought some relief by seizing a prey of cattle; but, being discovered and pursued to Glanikilty, had his head struck off there by Daniel Kelly; which being sent by the Earl of Ormond to the Queen, she caused it to be fixed upon London-bridge; and his body was buried in the chapel of Killanamanagh, near Ardnegragh in Kerry.

This unhappy Earl, styled in history *Ingens rebellis exemplar*, was attainted 25 September, 1582, and forfeited his prodigious estate, which commanded almost four counties, his lands extending 110 miles, and containing 574,628 acres of English measure, whereon were many strong castles; all which, with the estates of his confederates, were vested in the crown by an act of parliament; whereof great part was restored to the offenders, and the rest being granted by patents to certain Englishmen, they had, upon that gift and the

\* The confederacy and combination, entered into by him and his adherents, bears date 18 July, 1574, and his death happened 11 November, 1583. Rol. Pat. 28° Eliz. facie R. 12.

the conditions of plantation, the common name of Undertakers.

He married to his first wife Joan, only daughter of James, the eleventh Earl of Desmond, and widow of James, Earl of Ormond, but by her, who died in 1564, and was buried at Askeaton, he had no surviving issue.—His second wife was Ellenor, daughter of Edmond, Lord Dunboyne, and by her (who re-married with O'Connor Sligo, died in 1656, and was buried in a chapel, which she directed to be built near the Abbey of St. Dominick in Sligo, towards the erecting whereof, and a monument therein, she bequeathed 300 l. out of her arrears in England, to be taken out by her noble cousin James, Earl of Ormond, and to be built by his appointment \*) he had James, his heir apparent, and five daughters, viz. Margaret, married to Dermoid O'Connor, and had no issue; Jane (or Joan), to Dermoid O'Sullivan (More) of Beerhaven, in the county of Cork, Esq. who died 25 November, 1619, without issue; Catharine, first to Maurice, Lord Viscount Fermoy; and, secondly, to Sir Daniel O'Brien of Carrigichouly, ancestor to the Viscount Clare; Ellen, first to Sir Donogh O'Connor Sligo; secondly, to Sir Robert Cressley; and, thirdly, to Edmond, the third Lord Dunboyne; and Ellice (or Elizabeth), was the first wife of Sir Valentine Browne of Rosse in Kerry, ancestor to the Lord Viscount Kenmare.

James, the only son, was born in England, and honoured with Queen Elizabeth's being his godmother; but, on account

James,  
17  
Earl.

\* By her will she appointed her sons-in-law, Sir Daniel O'Brien, and Sir Robert Cressley, Knights, her executors, and willed them to pay all her debts, called her stated accounts, and her funeral expences, out of her moveable goods and chattles; and after the discharge thereof, her legacies; she gave to her daughter Joan a silver ewer and basin, and to her daughter Ellen, all the rest of her plate, jewels and goods; she left to Daniel Cridegane, Clerk, 20 l. to her servant, William Stanlie, 20 l. to Mary-ni-Meyleene, 10 l. to Ellen St. John, 20 l. to Donagh Gradie, 40 shillings; to Mary-ni-Briene, 40 shillings; to Margaret Oge and to Margaret Geare, three young cows a-piece. She bequeathed towards the building of an hospital in Sligo, 100 l. and 200 l. more (both out of her arrears in England) to be laid out in an annuity, mortgage, or land, so as to hold 20 l. a year towards the support of the poor residing in the said hospital. She left to Andrew Creane of Anagh, Esq. and to his son John, 100 l. of her said arrears; to her grandchild, Ellenor Browne (in lieu of the debt she owed her), eight score pounds sterling of her said arrears; to her grand-children Mary and Catharine Browne, towards their preferment, 200 l. a-piece of her said arrears; and the like sum to Ellenor Butler, daughter to the then Lord of Dunboyne; leaves diverse legacies to her servants out of the said arrears; and wills her executors (if they shall receive them) to take her servant Cormac M'Donnell, his debts, into their consideration, and see them paid, being the sum of 20 l. as they shall think fit in their discretion. Dated 5 Sept. 1636. *Præter. Offic.*

count of his father's rebellion, became an hostage for his good behaviour in 1584, and was kept a prisoner in the tower, until her Majesty, hoping that his presence in Ireland might draw his father's ancient followers from James Fitz-Thomas, the reputed Earl, and put a period to the rebellion, released and admitted him to her presence, styled him Earl of Desmond, and sent him under the conduct of Captain Price, who presented him to the president of Munster at Moyallow, with her Majesty's letters, dated at Oatlands 1 October, 1600, and letters patent of the same date for his restitution in blood and honour, whereby he became the seventeenth Earl of Desmond.

But his presence in Ireland proved of no such consequence as was expected; for, on his public profession of the Protestant religion, by hearing divine service in the church of Killmallock, the crowds, who gathered to see and follow him before, forsook him then; and the only service he was able to effect, was the recovery of Castlemagne, by his negotiations with Thomas-Oge, the constable; so that on the 22 of March he left the kingdom, and after a few months died in London, unmarried, in the year 1601, and in him the honour was again extinguished.—But here we must take notice of Sir Thomas (Rufus) Fitz-Gerald, eldest son of James, the fifteenth Earl of Desmond by his first wife.

**Sir Tho.** Which Thomas never intermeddled with the disturbances raised by his brethren, but lived quietly at his castle of Con-Desmond. noha, in the county of Cork, which he built, and where he died 18 January, 1595, and was buried at Youghall, leaving issue by Ellice, daughter of Richard, Lord Poer, three sons, James; John and Gerald, who died childless; and a daughter Margaret, married to Donald Mac-Carthy Reagh.

**James,** James, the eldest son, seeing the great estate of his ancestors in the hands of the Undertakers, took up arms and joined Hugh O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone, in his rebellion; and was well known by the name of the Sungan Earl, being exalted to the title of Earl of Desmond in 1598, by the northern rebels, sent by Tyrone into Munster.—He continued in rebellion until the year 1601, when, the president of Munster having promised large rewards for the taking him alive or dead, he was at length apprehended by the White Knight in his country (29 May) in a cave in the mountain of Slew-gort, in the county of Tipperary, and delivered to the president at Shandon-Castle, who secured him there in irons, until he was tried at a session, held at Cork for that purpose,

pose, where he was convicted, and adjudged to be executed as a notorious traitor: About which time Florence MacCarthy (More) being taken prisoner, they were both sent into England 14 August 1601, and confined in the Tower of London, where the Earl died in 1608, and was interred in the chapel thereof, having been attainted 10 March, 1600.—He married Ellen, daughter of Maurice Fitz-Gerald, the White Knight, but had no issue.

John, his next brother, was his constant companion in rebellion, and, after the Earl's apprehension, continued to disturb the government, until he removed into Spain in 1603, where he was usually called Earl of Desmond, and died at Barcelona; leaving by the daughter of Richard Comerford of Dangenmore, in the county of Kilkenny, Esq. an only son Gerald, also called Count, or Earl of Desmond; who served in the King of Spain's and the Emperor's armies, and died in Germany in 1632, leaving no issue; so that in him ended the heirs male of the four eldest sons of Thomas, the eighth Earl of Desmond.

Having brought this branch of the family to its unfortunate period, we proceed to that from which the Duke of Leinster directly descends, viz. to John, eldest son of Thomas, Lord Offaley.

John  
Earl of  
Kildare.

Which John Fitz-Thomas had great variance with William Vesey, Lord of Kildare, and L. J. of Ireland in 1291; who having raised many complaints against him, by his oppressions of the country and neglect of its defence, endeavoured to excuse his own conduct, by insinuating and indirectly charging John, Lord Offaley, with being intent to redress any private injury, but negligent when the public was concerned. This obliged his Lordship to appeal to the King, who, to examine and adjudge the matter impartially, sent for them both into England (some say they went of their own accord) and heard their cause; after which, Lord Offaley (according to the custom of that age) challenged the L. J. to clear himself by combat; which being accepted, and the day appointed, Vesey conveyed himself into France to avoid the trial; whereupon the King pronounced Lord Offaley innocent, and bestowed on him Vesey's lordships and manors of Kildare, Rathangan, &c. saying, "That, although he had conveyed his person into France, he had left his lands behind him in Ireland \*".

His

\* The reader may find this transaction related at large in Hollingshed's Chronicle.

His Lordship returned home, with the congratulations of all his friends, and, in 1296, went to assist the King in Scotland; whither he was again summoned in 1299, with horse and arms, in his best array, for war against the Scots; and, in 1301, with the L. J. Wogan and others, went a third time into that kingdom to assist his Majesty, whence they returned the next year.—In 1307, with his son-in-law Edmund Butler, he dispersed the rebels of Offaley, who had razed the castle of Geashill, and burnt the town of Leix.—In 1312, he was sent General into Munster to suppress the Irish, then in arms; and, 25 May, 1315, Edward Bruce, brother to Robert, King of Scotland, entering the north of Ireland with 6000 men, was crowned King of Ireland at Dundalk, and wasted the country, until the Lord Offaley, among others, vigorously resisted his injurious attempts, who frequently defeating his Scots and the Irish with great slaughter, he called in his brother K. Robert to assist him; who, landing at Carrickfergus in 1316, took that castle, and his Lordship marching against him to frustrate his designs, K. Edward II. as well to reward his services, as to engage him to his interests, created him Earl of Kildare by letters patent\*, dated 14 May, 1316.

He

\* *Edwardus. Dei Gratia, Rex Angliæ, Dominus Hiberniæ, et Dux Aquitanie, archiepiscopis, episcopis, abbatibus, prioribus, comitibus, baronibus, justiciariis, vicecomitibus, prepositis, ministris, et omnibus ballivis et fidelibus suis, salutem. Sciatis nos pro honore et laudabili servitio, quod dilectus et fidelis noster Johannes Filius-Thomæ de Hibernia, celebris memorie Domino Edwardo quondam Regi Angliæ, Patri nostro et nobis hæcenus impendit, et nobis impendet in futurum, dedisse, concessisse, et hac carta nostra confirmasse eidem Johanni Castrum et Villam de Kildare, cum terris, redditibus et aliis pertinentiis suis sub honore et nomine Comitum de Kildare, ipsumque præfuisse in comitem ejusdem loci. Habendum et tenendum eidem Johanni et hæredibus suis masculis de corpore suo legitime procreatis, unâ cum feodis militum, advocacionibus ecclesiarum, abbatiarum, prioratuum, hospitalium, et aliarum domorum religiosarum in comitatu de Kildare, Homagiis, Servitiis libere Tenentium, Firmariorum, et Betagiorum, Wardis, Maritagiis, Releviis, Eschætiis, Molendinis, Stagnis, Vivariis, Aquis, Ripariis, Piscariis, Boscis, Moris, Mariscis, Pratis, Pascuis, Pasturis, Libertatibus, Liberis Consuetudinibus, et omnibus aliis ad prædicta Castrum et Villam pertinentibus quoquo modo; excepto officio Vicecomitis Comitatus de Kildare, et hiis quæ ad officium Vicecomitatus pertinent ibidem, quæ nobis et Hæredibus nostris volumus remanere, de nobis et Hæredibus nostris per Servitium duorum Feodorum Militum in perpetuum, &c. Et si idem Johannes obierit sine hærede masculo de corpore suo legitime procreato, tunc prædicta castrum et villa cum terris, redditibus, feodis militum, advocacionibus, &c. pertinentibus, ad nos et hæredes nostros integre revertantur. Quare volumus et firmiter præcipimus, pro nobis et Hæredibus nostris, quod prædictus Johannes habeat et teneat sibi et Hæredibus masculis de corpore suo legitime procreatis, prædicta Castrum et Villam, cum Terris, Redditibus, et aliis Pertinentiis suis, sub Honore et Nomine Comitum de Kildare, simul cum feodis militum, advocacionibus ecclesiarum, &c. &c. Et si idem*

He lived to enjoy this honour but a very short time, his death happening at Laraghbrine, on Sunday, 10 September \*, the same year, and he was interred in the Franciscan Friary of Kildare; having, amongst other acts of religion, founded and endowed two friaries at Adair, in the county of Limerick.—He married Blanch, daughter of John, Lord Fermoy, and had two sons and two daughters; Gerald, who died before him in 1303; Thomas Fitz-John Fitz-Gerald, his successor; Joan, married, in 1302, to Sir Edmond Butler, created Earl of Carrick; and Elizabeth to Nicholas Netterville, ancestor to the Lord Viscount Netterville.

Thomas, the second Earl of Kildare, was appointed com-Thomas,  
mander of 30,000 men, to fight Edward Bruce and the 2  
Scots; but the Lord Roger Mortimer landing about the Earl.  
same time at Youghall, and desiring the engagement might be deferred until he joined him, no battle ensued; for Bruce, being advertised of their design, retired into Ulster, was killed in 1318, his army defeated, and an end put to the Scottish kingdom in Ireland.—In 1320, he was constituted L. J.; as he was again in February, 1326, in which high office he died at Maynooth, 9 April, 1328, and was buried in the Franciscan Friary at Kildare.—On 16 August, 1312, he married, at Grenecastle in the county of Down, Joan, third daughter of Richard, Earl of Ulster, and by her (who, 3 July, 1329, married with Sir John Darcie, L. J. by whom she had a son William, born at Maynooth in 1330; she died 23 April, 1359, and was buried with her Lord) he had three sons, John, who died in 1323, in the ninth year of his age; Richard and Maurice.

Richard, the third Earl of Kildare, survived his succe-Richard,  
sion to the honour little more than a year, deceasing about 3  
12 years of age at Rathangan, 7 July, 1329, was buried in Earl.  
Kildare, on the right-hand of his father, and was succeeded by his brother

Maurice,

*Johannes obiit sine Hærede masculino de corpore suo legitime procreato, tunc prædicta Castrum et Villa, cum Terris, Redditibus, &c. ad nos et Hæredes nostros integre revertantur, sicut prædictum est. Datum per Manum nostram apud Westmonasterium, 14 die Maii, anno regni nostri nono, 1316. Per ipsum Regem. Hiis testibus venerabilibus patribus W. Cantuariensis Archiep<sup>o</sup>. totius Angliæ primato; J. Norweycensis et W. Oxoniensis, Episcopis; Johanne de Britannia Comite Richmond; Hugone le Despenser seniore; Rogero de Mortuo-Mari de Wygemore; Hugone le Despenser juniore; Rogero de Mortuo-Mari de Chirke. Johanne de Crombwell senescallo Hospitii nostri; et aliis.*

\* So the Pedigree and MS. Annals have it; Sir Richard Cox says, in August, but falsely.



Maurice, the fourth Earl, who, in 1339, suppressed the insurrection of the O'Dempseys in Leinster; and in November, 1346, with the L. J. Birmingham, forced the O'Mores to submit, and give hostages for their future good behaviour.—In May, 1347, pursuant to a summons dated at Eltham 26 January, he went with thirty men at arms, and forty hobellars, to serve K. Edward III. at the siege of Calais, where he was made leader of the army, and for his signal services in that station, was knighted.—Certain hobellars and foot soldiers being assigned to defend the county of Kildare from the incursions of the Irish, he was appointed, 14 September, 1358, supervisor of the four commissioners for raising and collecting their pay upon the said county.—On 30 March, 1360, he was constituted L. J. of Ireland, with the annual fee of 500l. as he was again made Custos of the realm 22 March, 1371; and a third time, 16 February, 1375, until the return of Sir William Windfor.—In 1378, he set forth by petition to the King, that he had lately accompanied the L. J. Ormond, at his request, in a certain great hosting upon the O'Morchoes of Slewmary, with a certain number of horsemen in his retinue, whereof he had lost six men, four coats of mail, and other armour, for which he desired some recompence; in consideration whereof the King, 21 May, granted him 10l. out of the Exchequer.

On 22 January (1 Richard II.) he was summoned to the parliament held at Tristledermot, as he was to that held at Trim 11 September (4 Richard II.); and 29 April, the next year, to that held at Dublin; and certain arduous and urgent affairs regarding the safety and defence of the kingdom, particularly the parts of Leinster and Meath, he received a writ from the L. L. dated at Kilkenny 17 February, 1381, to meet him in parliament at Naas, on Monday next after the feast of St. David.—After this he was very active in the service of his country, and the King, considering his great charges and damages in the loss of men, horses, and harnesses, in company with Philip de Courtenay, L. L. as well in Munster as Leinster, and elsewhere, in resisting the Irish and other rebels, without any recompence, did, for the fine of 30l. 20 April, 1386, grant to him the estate of Sir William de London, in the counties of Kildare and Meath, during the minority of his son and heir John de London; and, 5 August, 1389, granted a licence to John Ront and Richard Arblaster, chaplains, in consideration of his good services, to enfeoff him in the manors of Leuchan

Kildroghte

Kildroghte, and Kylmacrydocke, in the county of Dublin, held of the crown in capite, to hold to his heirs and assigns for ever by the said service.—Also, 29 May, 1390, a writ was issued to him to remove O'Connor, son of Dough O'Dymfy, the King's Irish enemy, detained in the castle of Kildare, to the castle of Dublin, for his safer custody, as his escape might be of dangerous consequence.—He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Bartholomew Burghersh, Knight of the Garter, and dying 25 August, 1390, in an advanced age, was buried in the church of the Holy Trinity in Dublin, having had, besides other children, Thomas, appointed Sheriff of the county of Limerick, 9 April, 1403, and his successor

Gerald, the fifth Earl of Kildare, who, by commission, dated at Ross 11 June, 1400, with Patrick Fox and Walter Fitz-Gerald, was made keeper and supervisor of the peace in the counties of Cork, Limerick, and Kerry, with very large authorities and powers. On 7 September, 1405, he was constituted L. J. and, in 1407, assisted the L. D. Scrope to subdue Mac-Murrough, O'Nolan, O'Carroll, and other rebellious septs. In 1408, he built the White Castle in New-Leighlin; but, dying in 1410, he was buried in the Friary of Kildare, leaving issue by Margaret, daughter and heir to Sir John Rochford\*, two sons, John, his successor; Thomas, who left no children; and a daughter Joan, first married to Jenico Grey; and, secondly, to James, Earl of Ormond, and dying in London 3 August, 1430, was buried in the church of the hospital of St. Thomas D'Acres.

Gerald,  
5  
Earl.

John, the sixth Earl of Kildare, was commonly called the Crooked, or Crouch-Back. He built the castles of Maynouth

John,  
6  
Earl.

VOL. I.

G

nouth

\* He married her whilst very young, as appears by the following record, granting him seizin of her inheritance: Rex, &c. dilecto sibi Johanni Fitz-Rery, Eſcatori suo Hiberniæ, Salutem. Quia Margareta Filia et heres Johannis Rocheford defuncti, qui de nobis tenuit in Capite, ætatem suam coram te sufficienter probavit, sicut per probationem illam de mandato nostro captam, et in cancellaria nostra Hiberniæ retornatam, est compertum quod prædicta Margareta est de ætate quatuordecim annorum ad festum apostolorum Petri et Pauli, et petiit a nobis terras et tenementa quæ sunt de hæreditate sua sibi liberari: Cepimus fidelitatem Geraldii filii Mauritiæ Comitis Kyldar, qui prædictam Margaretam de Licencia nostra duxit in Uxorem nobis in hac parte debitam, et Homagium suum nobis similiter debitum, usque ad festum sancti Johannis Baptistæ prox. futurum, de gratia nostra speciali duximus respectuandum, terras et tenementa prædicta eis reddidimus. Vobis mandamus, quod eisdem Geraldo et Margarete terras et tenementa prædicta, & plenam seisinam, unà cum exitibus inde a prædicto festo apostolorum Petri et Pauli perceptis restituatis. T. Locum-tenente apud Cork, 14 Die Decembris, 5 Rich. II. 1381.

nooth and Kilkea; and, 21 October, 1426, had a liberate to receive twenty marcs for the charges he had been at in resisting the Irish enemies and English rebels on the frontiers of the Pale. He died 17 October, 1427, and was buried<sup>1</sup> in the monastery of All-Saints, Dublin, leaving by Margâret, daughter of — De la Herne, an only son

Thomas, the seventh Earl of Kildare, who, in 1454, was appointed L. D. of the kingdom, as he was again the year following, and continued in the government until 1459, being then succeeded by Richard Duke of York, L. L. whose deputy he was appointed in 1460; and K. Edward IV. coming to the throne, continued him L. J. by patent, dated at Dublin 30 April, 1461, into which office he was sworn 1 May in Christ-Church, before the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Council; and 7 September following, a writ, dated at Bristol, was directed to his Lordship, Sir Robert Preston, Sir Christopher St. Laurence, &c. and all his Majesty's liege subjects of Ireland, to receive the great seal, which he had sent over by Sir William Welles, made Lord Chancellor and Keeper for life 8 July preceding, and sworn into that office in the Chancery of England, also that all grants under the old seal, from the first day of his reign, should be vacated, and thereby he did annul the same.—On 5 January, 1463, he was constituted Lord Chancellor by act of parliament, with the fee of 40l. a year, and ten shillings a day.—In 1464, he and his lady founded and endowed the Franciscan Friary in Adair.—In 1467, with the Earl of Desmond and Edward Plunket, he was attainted of treason by act of parliament; for which Desmond (against whom the accusation seemed principally levelled) suffered death, as already related; but his Lordship was not only pardoned and restored in blood by parliament, but (the L. D. Worcester hastening to England) was made L. J. and the same year L. D. to the Duke of Clarence, and so continued until 1475.

On 25 March, 1478\*, he departed this world, and was buried with his father in All-Saints near Dublin; and having† married Joan, daughter of James, the seventh Earl of Desmond,

\* Rather 1477, as appears by a note of the obits of this family, taken from a book belonging to Gerald, Earl of Kildare, and Elizabeth Grey, his Countess.

† In some pedigrees he is said to have married Dorothea, daughter of Anthony O'More of Leix, before the Earldom fell to him, and by her is made

<sup>1</sup> Ms. Ann. 4to. ut antea.

## FITZ-GERALD, DUKE OF LEINSTER.

87

Desmond, had issue by her, who died in 1486, and was buried in the Friary of Adair, four sons and two daughters, Elenor and Anne, the elder of whom was married to Henry Mac-Owen O'Neile, chief of his name, by whom she was mother of Con (More) O'Neile, who married her niece, daughter to Gerald, Earl of Kildare, as hereafter.—The sons were

Gerald, his successor.

Sir Thomas of Laccagh, made by statute in a parliament held at Trim, 1484, Lord Chancellor of the kingdom for life; in which station he promoted the designs of Lambert Simnel against K. Henry VII. and, 6 June, 1487, was killed fighting for him at the battle of Stoke, near Newark upon Trent.—He married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Robert, Viscount Gormanston, and had four sons and two daughters, Sir Maurice, his heir; Gerald and Robert, who both died childless; John (who, by Joan, daughter of John Talbot of Dardistown, had Edward, attainted and beheaded; Gerald and Robert, who left no issue) Margaret, married to Gerald Wesley of Dangan, in the county of Meath, Esq. and Anne, to Christopher Bellew of the Roche in the same county, Esq.—Sir Maurice Mac-Thomas, of Laccagh was appointed Justice of Ireland in 1519, by his cousin Gerald, Earl of Kildare, but was killed the year after by O'More, leaving by Anne, daughter of ——— Eustace, Thomas, his successor, father, by Eleanor Delahoide, of Sir Maurice Fitz-Gerald, who married Margaret, daughter of Edmond Butler, son to Pierce, Archbishop of Cashel, and, by inquisition taken after his death, is said to depart this life 26 November, 1574; but this is contradicted by the circumscription upon his monument in the church of Kildare:

(1)

(2)

Family of  
Laccagh.

*Domina Margareta Butler hoc monumentum  
Fieri fecit ob memoriam Mauricii Fitz-Gerald de  
Laccab, militis, quondam sui mariti, qui  
Obiit 20 die Decemb. anno Domini 1575.*

His issue were four sons and four daughters, Thomas, James, Gerald, Edward; Margaret, Catharine, Ellice married

G 2

made ancestor to the families of Blackhall, Blackwood, Ballysonan, Rathrone, Tecroghan, and others: But this being an uncertainty, and such marriage omitted in the most authentic pedigrees of the family, we shall not insist on it here, or detain the reader by a deduction of those branches.

ried to Sir Pierce Fitz-Gerald of Ballysolan; and Mary. James, the second son, married the sister of Barnaby Doyne of Mylicke in the Queen's county, died 20 August 1602, and was ancestor to the family of Kirushe; and Thomas, the eldest\*, by Elizabeth, daughter of Mark Barnewall of Dunbroe, Esq. had issue Maurice Fitz-Gerald of Laccagh, who, dying 13 Nov. 1637, left issue by Ellen, daughter of James, Lord Dunboyne, James, ancestor to the family sometime subsisting at Laccagh, and other children.

(3) James, who married Eleanor, daughter of the White Knight, and was progenitor of the families of Inche, Mulloghmaist, and others.

(4) Maurice, from whom descended the Fitz-Geralds, sometime of Thomastown and Caharals†, in the county of Limerick.

Gerald, the eighth Earl of Kildare, was constituted, the year he succeeded his father, L. D. to Richard Duke of York, as he was again, 12 August, 1480, for four years from the fifth of May following, by the Duke's warrant under the King's Privy Seal; and, K. Edward IV. dying in 1483, he was continued by Richard III. L. D. to his son Edward, and the year after to John Earl of Lincoln, when the parliament gave him a subsidy of thirteen shillings and four-pence out of every ploughland, towards defraying his charges, in the service he had performed against the Irish rebels and traitors to the state.—K. Henry VII. on his accession to the throne in 1485, continued him L. D. to Jasper, Duke of Bedford; but the next year he was very near forfeiting the King's favour, by abetting the designs of the famous impostor Lambert Simnel; who, by Margaret, widow

\* The descent of this branch, is thus proved by the depositions of witnesses, taken in behalf of this Thomas Fitz-Gerald of Laccagh, Esq. son and heir to Sir Morishe, son and heir to Thomas, son and heir to Sir Morishe, son and heir to Sir Thomas, second son of Thomas, sometime Earl of Kildare, which Earl Thomas had also issue, Earl Gerald his son and heir, who had Oliver, his son, of Loughsewdy, county of Westmeath, who took away Meawe-Ny Connor, daughter of Caher O'Connor, chief of his name, she then being lawfully wedded wife to Shane Mac-Hugh Oge O'Mulloy of Broghell in Fearkeal, King's county, Gent. and kept her as his Concubine until he begat upon her three sons, named, Henry, Thomas, and Gerald, her said husband Shane then and after living, until the said Oliver was executed; which Thomas Fitz-Oliver had issue now living a son, Morishe, &c. (39<sup>o</sup> Eliz. 1. p. d. R. 15.) See page 88.

† Fitz-Gerald of Caharals, Esq. married Ellinor, 5th daughter of John Browne of Camus, Esq. called Master of Awney, and from them descended all the Fitz-Geralds of that family since their time, among whom their grand-daughter was the mother of Theobald, Lord Cahier. *Pedigree of Browns of Awney*, in Lodge's Collect.

dow of Charles, Duke of Burgundy, and sister of K. Edward IV. was set up to personate Edward, Earl of Warwick, only son to her brother George Duke of Clarence, and to lay claim to the crown as the immediate and rightful heir : But that impostor being defeated at the decisive battle of Stoke, 6 June, 1487, and Sir Richard Edgecombe sent over the year after, to take new oaths of fidelity and allegiance from the nobility and principal men of the kingdom, the Earl, 21 July, made his solemn oath of allegiance, and Sir Richard put a collar of the King's livery about his neck, to signify his Majesty's entire reconciliation ; and, on the 30th, in St. Mary's church at Dame's-gate, Dublin, delivering his certificate on oath, under the seal of his arms, as the obligation of his future allegiance and faithful service, Sir Richard delivered to him the King's pardon under the Great Seal.

He was continued in the government, and, in 1489, invaded Mac-Geoghegan's country ; took and destroyed the castle of Bileragh ; wasted the territory of Moycashel ; and that year (or in 1490) had sent him out of Germany, as a rarity, *simoniacs*, which his guard, when they stood centinels, bore before his seat of Thomas-Court.—In 1491, being suspected by the King, on some envious suggestions, for abetting new conspiracies with the Dukes of Burgundy, he was removed from the government ; and was further suspected of favouring a second impostor, Perkin Warbeck, but of that suspicion he acquitted himself by assisting the L. D. against his abettors in 1494 : Yet, his brother James (by his advice, as was imagined) seizing the castle of Carlow, and his enemies urging against him the extortion of coyne and livery, with other irregularities, his Lordship, his brother, and their adherents were, in a parliament holden at Drogheda by Sir Edward Poynings, in Nov. 1494, declared traitors and attainted ; and his motto of CROM A BOO, with those of the Lords Ormond (BUTLER A BOO) Desmond (SHANET A BOO) and Clanrickard (GALRIAGH A BOO) being adjudged unlawful, and a means of nourishing dissension between noble families, was abrogated.—His Lordship having also, before this, been at variance with Plunket of Rathmore, did at length kill him, with most of his followers, near Trim ; and afterwards forcing the Bishop of Meath from a church, wherein he had taken sanctuary, for controuling and opposing his authority, he was sent to the King, to answer for all the crimes he had run into, by prosecuting his private enemies ; in addition to which, he

was

was accused of burning the church of Cashel, which he readily confessed, and swore, *That he would never have done it, but that he thought the Archbishop was in it*: This frank confession, and voluntary declaration of the most aggravating circumstance, convinced the King, that a person of such natural innate plainness and simplicity could not be guilty of those intrigues imputed to him; so that when the Bishop of Meath, his most inveterate accuser, concluded his last article with this sharp expression, *You see what a man he is, all Ireland cannot rule yonder gentleman*. The King replied, *If it is so, then he is meet to rule all Ireland; seeing all Ireland cannot rule him*: And accordingly made him L. L. by patent, dated 6 August, 1496; restored him to his honour and estate, and dismissed him with many rich presents.

He returned to Ireland the same month, and soon after marched towards Thomond against O'Brien; took the castle of Feyback from Fynia Macnemara; razed the castle of Ballynitie, and other garrisoned places; and, in 1497, powerfully opposing the impostor Perkin Warbeck, defeated his designs in Ireland.—In 1498, he invaded Ulster; took the castles of Dungannon and Omagh; forced Neile Mac-Art O'Neile to give hostages; and, marching to Cork, placed a garrison there, by reason of that city's defection in espousing Warbeck, and obliged the inhabitants, with those of Kingale, to swear allegiance, and ratify it by indentures and hostages.—In March following, he reduced the castles of Athleague, Roscomon, Tulske, and Castlereagh; also, in 1500, that of Kinard, in Ulster; and, in 1503, destroyed the castle of Belfast, and placed a garrison in Carrickfergus.—On 19 August, 1504, he fought the famous battle of Knocktoe, five miles from Galway, and acquired an entire victory over the Irish Chiefs of Conaught; destroyed O'Carroll's country upon his return; and, in September, sent Walter Fitz-Simons, Archbishop of Dublin, to give the King an account of these and other public affairs, who rewarded his services with creating him a Knight of the Garter.—K. Henry VII. dying 22 April, 1509; his Lordship was continued Chief Governor by Henry VIII. and, that year invading Ulster, recovered the castles of Dungannon and Omagh.—In 1510, he was appointed L. D. and, marching with a powerful army into Munster, took divers castles; as he did that of Belfast in 1512, which he demolished, and wasted the country. That year he built St. Mary's Chapel in the choir of Christ's Church, Dublin, where,

where, 16 October, 1513, he was honourably interred near the altar; his death happening 3 September at Kildare, by a shot he had received a little before from the O'Mores of Leix; and by his will having bequeathed his best gown of cloth of gold, purpurated, to make sacerdotal vestments, and bestowed the town of Cappaurau to the maintenance of that Canon, who should celebrate his obsequies, and pray for his soul, and the soul of Thomas Plunket, sometime Chief Justice of the Common-Pleas, and the souls of all the faithful; a yearly commemoration with an office of nine lessons was appointed for him.

This great man was liberal, stout, pious and merciful; and kept the kingdom in a better condition than was generally done before his time; being so famous for his many successful victories, that he awed the rebels by his reputation alone; and secured the Pale by erecting the castles of Rathville, Lincarrig, Castledermot, Athy, and others upon the borders; dispersing colonies in proper places; rebuilding ruined towns, and destroying the Irish fortifications<sup>1</sup>; and was so frequently entrusted with the chief government of the kingdom for very good reasons, being a man of great interest and courage, that his very name was more terrible to the Irish than an army.

He married to his first wife Alifon, daughter and coheir to Sir Rowland Eustace of Harristown, in the county of Kildare, Baron of Portlester\*, and by her, who died of grief 22 Nov. 1495, during his confinement in England, and was buried in the monastery founded by her father, he had Gerald, his successor; and six daughters, Elinor, first married to Donald Mac-Fineene Mac-Carthy Reagh, Prince of Carbery; and, secondly, to Caluacus O'Donel, Lord of Tyrconnel and the whole county of Donegal; Margaret to Pierce, the eighth Earl of Ormond; Elizabeth to Christopher, Lord Slane, Treasurer of Ireland, and by him, who died 2 August, 1517, had James, Lord Slane, who married the Lady Alice Fitz-Gerald, his cousin-german; Alifon, Eustachia, and Joan, of whom there is no further mention, save that one of them was married to Con O'Neile, her first cousin, who, in 1480, was naturalized by act of parliament.

\* He was so created 4 March, 1462; was Lord Chancellor and Treasurer many years, and, in 1460, founded the Franciscan Friary near Kilcullen, where (deceasing 19 December, 1496) he was buried. His first wife, by whom he had the said Alifon, was Maud, daughter of Jenico d'Artois, and widow of John, third son of Sir John Dowdall of Newtown.

<sup>1</sup> MS. ann. 4to. in Trin. Col.



parliament.—In 1496, he married to his second wife Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Oliver St. John of Lydiard-Tregoze, in the county of Wilts, and by her, who died 28 June, 1516, had issue seven sons.

(1) Henry, who died 2 July, 1516, unmarried, as did

(2) Thomas in 1530.

(3) Sir James Fitz-Gerald of Leixlip, a Knight of Rhodes of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, and, in 1526, deputy to his brother the Earl of Kildare. He married a daughter of the White Knight, and left an only daughter married to O'Toole of Imaly.

(4) Oliver, of Lough-Sewdy, in county of Westmeath, whose wife was Mewe, daughter of Caher O'Connor, chief of his name, and was ancestor to the families of Belloagh and Killiegh, in the King's county\*.

(5) Richard, who married Maud, daughter of George Darcie of Platen, Esq. and widow of James Marward, titular Baron of Skryne, but had no issue.

(6) Sir John Fitz-Gerald, a Knight of Rhodes, died childless.

(7) Walter, who also left no children by his wife Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Robert, Lord Dunfany.—These last five unfortunate brethren were attainted of treason†, and executed 2 Feb. 1535, with their nephew Thomas, Earl of Kildare.

Gerald, the only son by the first wife, and ninth Earl of Kildare, was appointed, 18 February, 1503, High Treasurer of Ireland, which he resigned to his brother-in-law the Lord Slane, when, on his father's decease, he was nominated L. J. of the kingdom by the Council, being afterwards made L. D. by the King.—He pursued his father's example in subduing the Irish, and preserving the peace of his country; to which end, in 1514, he marched into Leix against O'More, whom he drove into the woods; took the castle of Cavan; killed O'Reily, and wasted his country. This zeal and service was extremely well received by the King

\* See a decree in favour of Maurice Fitz-Gerald of Killeigh, Esq. (son of Thomas, and grandson of the said Oliver and Mewe-Ny Connor) against Maurice Fitz-Gerald of Laccagh, Esq. dated 25 November, 1616. (17<sup>o</sup> Jac. 1. 1 a. part, *derse*, R. 46.)

† The inquisition, finding that Richard, Oliver, and Walter were attainted of treason in the parliament, holden at Westminster 8 July, 1538, 30 Henry VIII. was taken at Tullagard, in the county of Dublin, 9 March, 1620.

King and his English subjects\*, of which his Lordship was advertised by Cardinal Wolsey; and going to England the next year, to confer with the King touching the parliament intended to be soon held, was on his return made L. D. —In 1516, he slew Shane O'Toole in Imaly, and sent his head for a present to John Rochford, Mayor of Dublin; thence marching into the King's county, he took and demolished Lemewanan-Castle; and compelled the town of Clonmell, in the county of Tipperary, to surrender on conditions. In 1517, he invaded Ulster, and, after a great victory over the chiefs of that province, took by storm the castle of Dundrum, which had done much injury to the English, and also took Phelemy Magennis prisoner.—He then marched into Tyrone, burned the fort of Dungannon, and reduced the kingdom to a peaceable state†: But his station and power bringing upon him many enemies, who sought his ruin, they accused him of mal-administration, and rested not to impeach his government, until they had him sent for to England in 1519, to answer these articles exhibited against him: 1 *That he had enriched himself and followers by unjust seizure of the King's revenues and crown-lands; and 2, That he had alliance and correspondence with divers of the Irish, enemies to the state.*

He was acquitted of this charge; but, through the malice and power of the prime minister, Cardinal Wolsey, removed from the Government, as some write; whilst others attribute it to this reason; that, the King having too much neglected his Irish affairs, a serious debate was had how to rectify that error; when it was concluded, that some principal and proper person of the English nobility should be sent into Ireland, with a sufficient force to suppress the rebels, and reduce them to their allegiance: Accordingly, Thomas Howard, Earl of Surry, Lord High Admiral, was appointed L. L. with an army equal to the service. And the Earl, notwithstanding his dismissal, being received into favour the next year (1520) attended the King into France, and

\* As a recompence, the King, by patent, dated 7 October, at Westminster, granted to him and his heirs male, the customs, tonage, poundage, and other profits arising out of the towns and ports of Strangford and Ardglass, with their members and creeks, in the county of Downe.

† In 1518, by petition to William Rokeby, Archbishop of Dublin, he sued for licence to found and endow a college at Maynooth for seven Priests, &c. which the Bishop granted 6 April, and the grant being confirmed 13 October, 1521, he built the College in a most beautiful form, requiring the Prebendary of Laraghbrine, or of Maynooth, and their successors, to be masters thereof, and there to receive their daily food.

and was present at the grand interview his Majesty had with Francis I. between Ardres and Guisnes; after which, in January 1522, he returned to Ireland.

On 4 August, 1524, he was again made L. D. and the next year invaded Tyrconnel; but, upon notice that Hugh O'Neile was in arms, he made peace with O'Donel, and slew O'Neile in Tyrone, with a total defeat of his followers, whereby the public peace was in some measure restored.—After this, on the Earl of Offory's allegation, he was sent for to England, and committed to the Tower for levying war against the King's Deputy and his subjects, and particularly the Butlers; but, being soon released and restored to favour, he arrived at Dublin in August 1530, with the L. D. Skeffington; whom the next year he accompanied in an expedition into Ulster, when the castle of Kinard was destroyed, and Hugh O'Donel frightened into a submission.—But, enmities arising between the Deputy and him, they accused each other by letters to England, whither he went about Easter 1532; and, being soon brought to a trial, so well acquitted himself, that, 5 July, he was appointed his antagonist's successor in the government, and arrived in Dublin with great congratulations of the people.

His Lordship, however, soon after began to be involved in those troubles which brought himself, and most of his family, to a fatal catastrophe. For, John Allen, Archbishop of Dublin, having been advanced by Cardinal Wolsey (whose Chaplain he was) in opposition to his Lordship, to the office of Chancellor of Ireland; he displaced him in 1532, and, 5 July, substituted George Cromer, Archbishop of Armagh, in that post: He permitted O'Neile to invade Uriel; himself in person destroying the county of Kilkenny, bringing many preys from the Earl of Offory and his friends (because his son James, Lord Butler, had been made Treasurer of Ireland, which he resented); at the fair of Castledermot he caused the people to be plundered, suffering divers of them to be killed; and that he might the more firmly unite himself to the Irish, giving his daughter Mary in marriage to Bryan O'Connor of Offaley, and another daughter to O'Carroll, Dynast of Elye O'Carroll; these irregular proceedings exposed him to the malice of his enemies, and afforded cause to charge his administration as corrupt, which they readily embraced, and by John Allen, Master of the Rolls (sent by the Council into England) charged him with many misdemeanors; which accusation at length prevailing, the King directed his immediate repair

pair to his presence, and to leave a Governor of Ireland for whose conduct he would be responsible.—He deputed his son Thomas (then about 21 years of age, and of a hot and active disposition) to that office; and perceiving, after an examination by the Council of England, that the King would remove him from the government, it was made known to his principal counsellors in Ireland; and the enemies of the family raising a false rumour and envious suggestion, *That he was beheaded, and that the same fate was designed for the Lord Thomas, and all his uncles*; they counselled the young Lord to rebel against the King, and resist his authority, as the only means of his preservation; which advice he inconsiderately pursued, by surrendering the sword and ensigns of government to the Lord Chancellor Cromer and the Council, on St. Barnaby's day, 1534; defying the King and his ministers; declaring all the goods of his subjects forfeited; resolving to kill or banish all the *English by birth*; and to take the kingdom from the possession of the King and his heirs.

In the violent progress of his rebellion, he committed and occasioned many outrages; Archbishop Allen was murdered at Artaine, near Dublin (28 July) as he was seeking his safety by flight into England: He craved the aid of Pope Paul III. and the Emperor Charles V. towards the conquest of Ireland, which he promised to hold of them for ever: He invaded, burned, and destroyed the Earl of Offory's lands; wasted the suburbs of Dublin; laid siege to the castle; and defeated, at Clontarf, the first forces sent over by the King to reduce him: But his career was at length stopped by the L. D. Skeffington, who, landing 28 October, 1534, marched to Drogheda, to raise the siege of that place, then invested by his Lordship; where, remaining until the 4 of November (the Lord Thomas having withdrawn into Conaught, to levy what force he could among the Irish), he proclaimed him a traitor, and returned to Dublin.—After some necessary stay, he besieged (15 March) the castle of Maynooth, defended by a strong garrison (being then accounted, for the abundance of its furniture, one of the richest houses under the Crown of England) which was surrendered to him on the 22d, as were soon after Rathangan, and his other castles; so that being almost reduced, and his principal adherents daily taken and executed, he was admitted to a parley with Leonard, Lord Grey, to whom he acknowledged his crime; imploring his intercession for a pardon from his offended Sovereign, and delivered

## FITZ-GERALD, DUKE OF LEINSTER.

delivered himself into his hands, as did his five uncles (though some relate, that they were taken and sent after him), and being brought to Dublin, were sent to England, where they were all six condemned to suffer the punishment of traitors, and were executed 2 February, 1535.—The old unhappy Earl, oppressed with grief, died before them, 12 December, 1534, in the Tower, and was buried in the chapel thereof, where this inscription was found on a chest in 1580.

Here lies the Corpes of the L. Gerald  
Fitz-Gerald, Earle of Kyldare( who de-  
ceased the 12th of December in the  
Yere of oure Lorde a M.CCCC.XXX.IIIII.  
On whose Sole Jesu have Mercy.

In the parliament, begun to be holden at Dublin, on Monday 1 May, 1536, (28 Henry VIII.) an act passed for the attainder of the Earl, his son Thomas, and others; which enacted, that from the 8 day of July (20 Henry VIII.) he should be attainted of high treason; and that he, and his heirs, should forfeit the title of the Earl of Kildare, with their whole estate, to the King and his heirs.

He married first Elizabeth, daughter of John, Lord Zouch of Codnovre, and by her, who died suddenly at Lucan 6 October, 1517, and was buried at Kilcullen, he had Thomas, the tenth Earl of Kildare, who suffered with his uncles; and four daughters, Catharine, married to Jenico, Viscount Gormanston; Alice, to James, Lord Slane; Mary, to Bryan O'Connor of Offaley; and —, to O'Carroll, Prince of Elye O'Carroll.

Thomas, the tenth Earl of Kildare \*, who unfortunately fell a sacrifice to the malice of his enemies, by the ill advice

\* Stanihurst (against the authority of other writers) asserts, that he never bore the title of Kildare; his words are these: "As for Thomas Fitz-Gerald, who was executed at Tyburn, I would wish the careful reader to understand, that he was never Earl of Kildare, although some writers, rather of error, than of malice, term him by that name. For it is known, that his father lived in the Tower, when he was in open rebellion, where, for thought of the young man, his folly, he died; and therefore Thomas was attainted in a parliament holden at Dublin, as one that was deemed, reputed, and taken for a traitor before his father's decease, by the bare name of Thomas Fitz-Gerald. For this hath been observed by the Irish historiographers, ever since the Conquest, that notwithstanding all the presumptions of treason, wherewith any Earl of Kildare could either faintly be suspected, or vehemently charged, yet there was never any Earl of that House, read or heard of, that bore armour in the field against his "Prince."

vice of his friends, was born in England anno 1513, and married Frances, younger daughter of Sir Adrian Fortescue, but having no issue, we must observe, that his father marrying to his second wife in 1519, Elizabeth, fourth daughter of Thomas Grey, Marquess of Dorset, by her had two sons and three daughters; Gerald, restored to the honour, and was the eleventh Earl of Kildare; Edward, who will be mentioned hereafter; Lady Margaret, who was deaf and dumb, and died unmarried; Lady Elizabeth, the third wife of Edward, Lord Clinton, created Earl of Lincoln; and Lady Cicely.

Gerald, the eldest son, was born 25 February, 1525, and being at the time of his brother's execution about ten years of age, was, by the care of his nurse (who then attended him, sick of the small-pox at Donoore, in the county of Kildare) put into the hands of Thomas Leverous, foster-brother to his father, and then his own tutor (afterwards Bishop of Kildare) who conveyed him to his sister the Lady Mary O'Connor, in Offaley, where he remained till perfectly recovered; and then (after some removes) was protected by his aunt Elinor, in her husband's territory of Tyrconnel, for about a year: But the state being very averse to his whole family, and offering large sums for his apprehension, she sent him, with his tutor, disguised to Scotland; whence he was transported into France, and remained abroad till after K. Henry's death, supported by Cardinal Reginald Pole,

Gerald,  
11  
Earl.

"Prince."—In answer to this, it is to be observed, that the parliament holden in Dublin, which he mentions, wherein the act of attainder was passed, did not meet till the first of May, 1536 (28 Henry VIII.), which being above a year and a half after the old Earl's death in the Tower, his son Thomas must of consequence succeed him in the honour (as there was no attainder passed then), and from his father's death to his own, or till the act did pass, have been Earl of Kildare to all intents and purposes, and accordingly we have placed him here as such. For though "he was in open rebellion, and attainted as one that was deemed a traitor before his father's decease;" yet his rebellion or treason could not deprive him of his titles, until he was actually found guilty and attainted, which we have seen was not till after his father's death. We might enforce this by many instances, but shall rest it on the case of Gerald, Earl of Desmond, who, though he was in actual rebellion in 1579, did not forfeit his title until the attainder passed in 1582.—He was attainted by the bare name of Thomas Fitz-Gerald, because by that name he began his rebellion, and was deemed a traitor before the title accrued to him.—And the observation Stanishurst mentions to be made by the Irish historians, that no Earl of Kildare ever bore arms against his Prince in the field, must also fall to the ground, when it is considered, that it must have been made before the time of this rebellion (and so far indeed is just), because from that time till Stanishurst himself wrote, there was no historian to make the observation.

Pole, his kinsman by the mother; Cosmo, Duke of Florence, who made him master of his horse, and others.—He then returned to London, in company with some foreign ambassadors; and being at a ball, or masque, in K. Edward's court, and very handsome in his person, captivated Mabel<sup>1</sup>, the second daughter of Sir Anthony Browne, Knight of the Garter, and marrying her, was, by that means and the intercession of Cardinal Pole, received into K. Edward's favour, who, in 1552, knighted him, and, by patent, dated at Westminster 25 April that year, restored him to the lordships and manors of Maynooth, Portlester, Moylough, Rathangan, Kilkea, &c.—And, after Q. Mary came to the crown, she restored him to his honours of Earl of Kildare and Baron of Offaley, by letters patent\*, dated at St. James's 13 May, 1554, 1st of her reign; with the creation fee of 20l. a year, payable for ever out of the customs of the port of Dublin, with such precedence, preheminance, dignity, honour, and places, as any of his ancestors heretofore, Earls of Kildare, or Barons of Offaley, had, held or enjoyed. The witnesses to the patent of restitution were, Stephen, Bishop of Winchester, Lord High Chancellor of England; William, Marquess of Winchester, Lord High Treasurer; Henry, Earl of Arundel, Steward of the Household; John, Earl of Oxford, Lord Chamberlain; Edward, Earl of Derby; Henry, Earl of Rutland; Henry, Earl of Suffex; Francis, Earl of Huntingdon; William, Earl of Pembroke; Sir John Gage, Knight of the Garter, and Chamberlain of the Household; Edward, Lord Clynton; William, Lord Windsor; William, Lord Pagett, of Bewdesferrt; Sir Robert Rochester, Knight, Comptroller of the Household; Sir John Bourne, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State; and Sir Henry Jermugam, Knight, Vice-Chamberlain of the Household.

\* The preamble. *Maria D. G. Angliæ, Franciæ, et Hiberniæ Regina, fidei defensor, Archiepiscopis, &c. Salutem. Regalis dignitatis fastigium felicibus auspiciis nedum insigniri sed augeri confidimus, dum inter personas discretas et strenuas honorum culmina dispensamus: Credimus namque nostram coronam regiam tantò pluribus imitare gemmis, et pretiosis coruscare lapidibus, quantò viris virtuosis, præsertim nobilibus, consilio perpulentibus, in partem sollicitudinis regiæ ad fasces honorum evocatis, ad directionem boni publici suffulti simus. Considerantes itaque generis nobilitatem et præcipue, nobis in sanguine propinquitatem præclarissimi viri amantissimi Consanguinei nostri Geraldii Fitz-Geralde, qui, nullis cedens laboribus, se nobis obsequiosum semper exhibuerit. Volentesque proinde eundem Geraldum Fitz-Geralde condignis honoribus et regalibus præmiis ornare, ampliare, et sublimare, de gratia nostra speciali, &c.*<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Collins, vol. 6. p. 170.

<sup>2</sup> Rot. pat. de Annis 2<sup>o</sup>. et 3<sup>o</sup>. facie, No. 7.

Household.—Also, by another patent, dated 1 May, 1 and 2 Phil. and Mary, their Majesties granted to him all such honours, castles, manors, and estates whatsoever in Ireland, as came, or ought to have come to the crown by the attainder of his father\*.

He returned to Ireland in November, 1554, and was received with great applause and congratulations; sat in the parliament held by Thomas, Earl of Suffex, 12 January, 1559; and, 23 February, 1568, was, with his brother and sisters, restored in blood, and the statute of attainder of 28 Henry VIII. repealed in a parliament, then holden at Dublin; by which act, and the aforefaid letters patent, the honours, and great part of the estate, remain in the family to this day.

In the reign of K. Edward VI. his Lordship was directed by the council, to prosecute Phelim Roe O'Neile, then in rebellion, and empowered by divers commissions to preserve the peace, and govern the counties of Dublin, Kildare, and Carlow, in the L. Deputy's absence; being also appointed by commission, 14 June, 1556, sole governor of the Anally and Shillelagh, with power to execute martial law.—On 10 August, 1557, he accompanied the L. L. into the north, against James Mac-Donnell the Scot; and, in 1561, being solely entrusted to conduct the great O'Neile to the Queen, he arrived with him, 4 January, at the English court;

\* Their Majesties also by patent, dated at Westminster 28 October, 4 and 5 of their reign, granted to him, and Mabel his wife, their reversion of the Priories of Inche, Canons of St. John, of St. John and Thomas, of Sawle; the Friars Minor, and St. Patrick's in Downe, with many other lands and hereditaments in the counties of Downe, Meath, Westmeath, Dublin, Kildare, and Louth, to hold, with all their privileges, in capite, to the heirs males of his body, by the service of one Knight's fee. Which grant was exemplified under the Great Seal of Ireland 24 April, 1627.—And their Majesties being given to understand, that no office<sup>3</sup>, or other inquisition had as yet been found of some of the manors, &c. to which he was restored, after the death of his father, whereby some question or doubt did, or might grow upon the validity of the said letters patent, and minding to take away the same, that he should enjoy all such estate, whereof his father was lawfully seized, and which ought to have come to the crown by his attainder; they issued several commissions of inquiry to be made in the counties of Meath, Westmeath, Dublin, Kildare, Carlow, King's and Queen's counties, and city of Dublin, of what estate had belonged to his father therein; and by the inquisitions taken, his right was found to many manors, lordships, &c. to which, upon his petition, in consideration of his good and faithful services, and to his further enabling for continuing of the same, Queen Elizabeth, by letter from Rycote, 30 August, 1568, ordered the L. D. Sidney to restore him by effectual patents, to be holden, in capite, by the service of two Knights fees<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> Rot. pat. de Annis 4<sup>o</sup> et 5<sup>o</sup>. D. 6.

<sup>4</sup> Idem, Anno 10<sup>o</sup> Elis. D. 6.



court; whence returning, he was joined in commission, 6 October, 1564, with the Archbishops of Armagh and Dublin, the Earls of Ormond and Desmond, the Bishops of Meath, Kildare, Leighlin, and others, for the reformation of religion and manners.—In 1565, he was authorized to force the rebels at discretion, whom he so effectually prosecuted, that he frequently presented to the L. D. numbers of the principal outlaws heads.—On 7 of September, 1566, he enfeoffed Christopher Barnewall, of Gracedewe; William Talbott, of Mallahide; Meiler Hufsey, of Mollhufsey; Simon Barnewall, of Kilbru; James Kerdiffe, of Dunfinke; Peter Boyce, of Baldolan; and James Nugent, of Killcowley Gent. in the manors and lordships of Maynooth, alias Maynusley, Griffinrath, Carthyn, Newtown de Moyagher, Crom, Adare, Alackaght, Tipperhenue, Tipperne, Sligagh, Ardglas, Athie, Woodstoke, Geisbell, Bollybogane, Castledermot, Castellon de Moylagh, Portalester, Kildalke, Kildare, Dullardston, Kilkae, and Rathangan, and all other his estate in Ireland, to hold to his own use for life, and after his decease, every of his daughters, then unpreferred, to receive 100l. a year, for their education and maintenance until married; and every son the like annuity, until he attained the age of 21 years'.—In the same month he accompanied the L. D. Sidney in his Ulster expedition, when many castles (taken by O'Neile) were restored to their owners; a country of eighty miles in length, and forty-eight in breadth, recovered to the Queen; and O'Neile himself reduced so low, as once to resolve, with a halter about his neck, to submit to the Deputy.—In 1569, he was constituted General of the forces in the absence of the said L. D. and prevailed on Shane O'Neile, again in rebellion, to submit to the Queen, and keep the public peace; which he not only did, but expelled the Scots out of Ulster, and reduced the North to a state of tranquillity, justice, and honesty.

In 1579, he marched with the L. J. Drury against the Spaniards, who, in July, had landed in Kerry, and, with the Lords Mountgarret, Dunboyne, and Upper-Offory, brought 200 horse, besides foot, for that service. In October, that year, the custody of the north borders of the Pale was committed to him by the L. D. Pelham (which trust had before been reposed in him in 1574), but whether his success did not answer expectation, or that his enemies

once

once again fought the wreck of his great fortune, he was (upon their information) suspected in 1580, with the Lord Delvin his son-in-law, in his fidelity, and of favouring the Leinster rebels, and committed into the custody of Jaques Wingfield, Master of the Ordnance, whence, with his son Henry, he was sent into England, he and Lord Delvin were committed to the tower, and Lord Offaley to the custody of the Earl of Bedford. But of this suspicion they soon acquitted themselves, before the Queen and Council, the charge appearing to be founded in malice; and the Earl was restored to his estate, which had been seized on his apprehension; and returning to Ireland, was present in Sir John Perrott's parliament 26 April, 1585; but died in London 16 November that year, and being brought to Ireland 13 February, was interred with his ancestors in Kildare.

By his will, made 6 November, he left 100l. to erect a monument over his grave, and the like sum to buy some jewel to be given to the Queen from him, as a token of his humble and dutiful loyalty to her Highness: Bequeaths to his wife, as a token of good will and remembrance, a jewel, called an agate, which he bought lately, and a piece of black tuste Taffatye, containing thirteen yards: To his brother Edward, his best nest of gilt and graven bolles with a cover: To his son and heir Henry, all his gold buttons, hat, and cap-bands of gold, silver, and pearl, foot-cloths, and horse-furniture, gilt rapiers and daggers, with their girdles and hangers, shirt-bodies, shirts of mail, armour, artillery, three of the best suits of hangings of tapestry, or cloth of arras, and all his stud, except threescore mares to his second son William: Leaves other legacies: Wills that his wife should take care of all his old servants that served him in Ireland, for some of whom he makes a liberal provision, and appoints his son Henry, and son-in-law Lord Delvin, executors\*.

VOL. I.

H

He

\* To his natural son Gerald, he demised the lands of Tymoge, Ballyteskin, Morett, Shanganaghmore, and others in the Queen's county, containing 2743 acres, for the term of 101 years, commencing 20 February, 1584; which Gerald married Margaret, daughter of — Bowen of Bally Adams, in the Queen's county, Esq. and by her, who died about 1637, left Gerald Oge Fitz-Gerald, who forfeited on account of the rebellion in 1641, and was father of Thomas Fitz-Gerald, who died before him, and George<sup>1</sup>. These lands were granted, 1 February, 1600, to Robert Fitz-Gerald, Esq. grandfather of James Duke of Leinster, at the rent of 34l. 6s. 3d. English, per annum.

<sup>1</sup> Bill in Chancery.

He married Mabel, second daughter of Sir Anthony Browne, Master of the Horse to K. Edward VI. sister to Anthony, Viscount Montacute, and by her (a lady of great worth and virtue) who died 25 August, 1610, and was buried in Kildare, had three sons and two daughters.

- (1) Gerald, Lord Offaley, born at Maynooth 28 December, 1559, who married Catharine, daughter of Sir Francis Knolles, Knight of the Garter, sister to William, Earl of Banbury, and dying in England before his father, was buried 30 June, 1580, in the Abbey-Church of St. Albans, Hertfordshire, leaving issue by her (who after married \* Sir Philip Butler of Watton-Woodhall in Herefordshire, and died in December, 1632<sup>1</sup>) an only daughter Lettice, who being married to Sir Robert Digby, carried into that family the barony of Geafhill, in the King's county, was mother of Robert, created Lord Digby, and was created Baroness of Offaley for life.

(2) Henry, Lord Offaley, his successor.

(3) William, who succeeded his brother.

- (1) Daughter Lady Mary, born 13 September, 1556, was married in 1584, to Christopher Nugent, the ninth Lord Delvin, and died 1 October, 1610.

- (2) Lady Elizabeth was the second wife of Donogh, the fourth Earl of Thomond, and died 12 January, 1617<sup>2</sup>.

Henry,  
12  
Earl.  
Henry, the twelfth Earl of Kildare, was born in 1564, and 24 September, 1593, brought eight horsemen to the general hosting at the hill of Taragh; also, in 1597, valiantly served against Tyrone in Ulster, under the L. D. Borrough, and after taking the fort of Blackwater, the rebels shewing themselves out of a thick wood, near the north side of the fort, were driven thence into their thickest lurking places; in which conflict two of his foster-brethren being killed, he took their death so much to heart, that he returned sick from that expedition, and dying 1 August at Drogheda<sup>3</sup>, was buried in Kildare.—He married the Lady Frances Howard, second daughter of Charles, Earl of Nottingham, and by her (who re-married with Henry Brooke, Lord

\* As appears by a deed dated 27 July 25<sup>o</sup>. Eliz. whereby Gerald, Earl of Kildare, and others, granted 200l. a year English out of his estate to the said Catharine and Philip Butler, the younger, Esq. her husband, for her life. (Rot. de A<sup>o</sup>. 26<sup>o</sup>. Eliz. D. R. 6.)

<sup>1</sup> Rot. de Ann<sup>o</sup>. 10<sup>o</sup>. Car. I. 2, p. f. R. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Ulster's Office.

<sup>3</sup> Idem.

Lord Cobham, and died in 1628) had issue three daughters; Elinor, who died young before him; Bridget, seven years and six months old at his decease; and Lettice, aged five years and four months, who died unmarried. But Bridget was first married to Rory O'Donnell<sup>1</sup>, created by Privy Seal 4 September, and by patent 27 September, 1603, Earl of Tyrconnel and Baron of Donegall, and by him, who was attainted for rebellion in 1613, and died at Rome in 1617, had a son Hugh, who was page to the Infanta in Flanders; and a daughter Elizabeth, the first wife of Luke, who, 28 September, 1628, was created Earl of Fingall.—After her husband's forfeiture of his estate, she had a pension of 300*l.* a year allowed by the crown 7 August, 1616; and re-married with Nicholas, the first Lord Viscount Kingsland.

William, the thirteenth Earl of Kildare, who succeeded his brother Henry; when the Earl of Essex came to Ireland to prosecute the war against Tyrone, in the end of March, 1599, attended him from England; and the weather proving very tempestuous, accompanied his ship, with some gallant gentlemen, in a small barque, chosen on purpose for speed; which, being unfortunately cast away in April, his Lordship and company perished. He died unmarried; so that we return to Edward Fitz-Gerald, Esq. brother to Gerald, the eleventh Earl of Kildare.

He was born 17 January, 1528, and being in England with his mother at the time of his father's death, was, by the interest of her friends, preferred to the post of Lieutenant of the Gentlemen-Pensioners.—He married Mabel, daughter and heir to Sir John Leigh, widow of Sir John Paston of Norfolk, and had issue two sons and three daughters, viz. Gerald, who succeeded his cousin in title and estate, and Thomas, father of George, the sixteenth Earl; Elizabeth, maid of honour to Q. Elizabeth, was married to Sir John Hill; Lettice, first to Sir Ambrose Coppinger; and, secondly, to Sir John Pointz; and Douglas was the first wife of Sir Francis Aungier, created Lord Aungier, Baron of Longford<sup>2</sup>.

Gerald, who succeeded his cousin William, and was the Gerald, fourteenth Earl of Kildare, commanded a regiment of foot in the wars against Tyrone; was one of the council to Sir George Carew, President of Munster; and, 31 August, 1600,

William,  
13  
Earl.

H 2

<sup>1</sup> Ulster's Office.

<sup>2</sup> See Packenham; Countess of Longford.

## FITZ-GERALD, DUKE OF LEINSTER.

1600, appointed Governor of Offaley\*.—He married, by the Pope's dispensation, Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher, the ninth Lord Delvin, by his cousin-german Mary, daughter of his uncle Gerald, the eleventh Earl of Kildare, and departing this life 11 February, 1611<sup>1</sup>, was buried at Kildare, having issue by her, who died 11 March, 1621, and was buried at St. Patrick's, Dublin, one son

Gerald,  
15  
Earl.

Gerald, the fifteenth Earl, then only seven weeks old, being born 26 December, 1611, who, 21 October, 1618, was given in ward to Esme Steuart, Duke of Lenox, with particular directions, that his Lordship should be conferred in marriage on one of the Lord Aubigny's daughters; but he dying at Maynooth 11 November, 1620, at the age of eight years and ten months, was buried with his father.—So that we return to his uncle Thomas, who married Frances, daughter of Thomas Randolph, Post-Master-General to Q. Elizabeth; they lye buried in the church of Walton upon Thames, under a blue marble, on the south side of the chancel, with this inscription:

Hic jacet Thomas, Vir, qui de Stirpe Giraldi  
Kildariz Comititis, Nobilis ortus erat.  
Hic jacet et Francisca Uxor, Randolphea Proles,  
Antiquo Armigerum Stemmata quæ orta fuit.  
Lætus uterque fatis, nulli lugendus Amico,  
Quem vere coluit, spectat uterque Deum.

And on a black marble monument against the south wall, over the gravestone, is

In

\* With a fee of a marc a day during pleasure; and "Whereas he, his Lordship, had of our favour an allowance of 10s. by the day, until some other thing might fall out for his better support, we do hereby command you to give order to the Treasurer to determine that such entertainment and assistance to us is in force. Privy Seal at Oatlands, 31 August, 1600<sup>2</sup>."—In lieu of a pension of 10s. a day, and other stipends he petitioned the King, that he might have a grant to him and his heirs in fee-farm, of so many crown lands, as amounted to 100l. a year, or thereabouts; which being complied with, four several grants were passed to him, bearing date 31 May, 1609; 12 March, 1609; 18 December, 1610; and 11 July, 1611; containing many lands and other hereditaments in the city of Dublin, and the counties of Dublin, Carlow, Cavan, Clare, Galway, Limerick, Kerry, Kildare, Kilkenny, Mayo, Westmeath, Meath, Longford, Leitrim, Roscomon, Cork, Desmond, Tipperary, Wexford, Wicklow, King's and Queen's counties.

<sup>1</sup> Ulster's Office.

<sup>2</sup> Rot. 42. Eliz. f. R. 21.

In farther memory of the same  
 THOMAS FITZ-GERALD, Esq. and Frances, the  
 Eldest daughter of Thomas Randolph,  
 Esq. Post-master of England.

Stay (gentle reader) stay, and read in (ill-fram'd) lines  
 The lyfe and death of two (well suited) myndes,  
 To Poore they gave; of riche they did not borrow;  
 To all they lent, where want exprest sorrow;  
 To foe a friend; to friend their faith approv'd;  
 Of foe, of friend, of both they were belov'd.  
 Their earthe was heav'n, where blessed angels sing;  
 Their church was Christ, whose deathe sure lyfe dothe bring.  
 In fine so liv'd, so lov'd, so dy'd, and rest  
 As friends, as doves, as saints, and so are blest.  
 Pass on this way, thus live, thus dye; which done,  
 Two lives thou gainst, when others have but one.

C.

M.

1619.

Their issue were three sons and four daughters, Gerald George, and John, who both died young; George, who succeeded to the honour; Anne; Lettice, married to John Morris of Earl. Thistleworth, in Middlesex, Esq. —, who died young, and Elizabeth.

George, the sixteenth Earl of Kildare, was born in 1611<sup>1</sup>, and coming to the titles and estate when only eight years and nine months old, was given in ward to the said Duke of Lenox, by Privy Seal from Westminster 23 January, 1620, and by patent, 3 August, 1622, for the fine of 1000 marcs, Irish; after which that Nobleman took care to have him educated in the communion of the Church of England, in which this illustrious family have ever since continued; but he dying before his ward came of age, the custody of him fell to the Duchess, and she assigning him over to the first Earl of Cork, he received his wardship by Privy Seal from Westminster, 10 May, and by patent 26 June, 1629, paying to the Crown 47l. 10s. 6d. per annum, and had him married, 15 August, 1630, to his fourth daughter the Lady Joan<sup>2</sup>.

After he came of age, he had a special livery of all his estates, 20 February, 1632, for the fine of 300l. Irish,

<sup>1</sup> Effigies penes Duc. de Leinster.

<sup>2</sup> Ulster's Office.

Irish\*; and, 14 July, 1634, took his seat in the parliament, summoned to meet at the Castle of Dublin by Thomas, Viscount Wentworth; <sup>1</sup> on the 31st he was appointed a Member of the Committee of Grievances, and to take into consideration such acts as were fit to be propounded to be passed, and such as were fit to be repealed; and 27 November, 1642, was again made Member of the like Committee. On the first insurrection of the Irish in October, 1641, his Lordship met the gentry and commons of the county of Kildare, at the Naas, to consult for their mutual safety, and by them was chosen Governor of the county; but, the rebellion increasing, he became a great sufferer by it, having (among other losses) his house in Maynooth rifled and spoiled 7 January, 1641, and all his parks, stock, goods, and a very valuable library destroyed.—On 2 October, 1647, upon the news that Owen Roe O'Neile, the Ulster General, was drawing towards the English quarters with a great army, Colonel Michael Jones, Commander in Chief of the forces in Leinster, committed the guard of the city of Dublin unto his Lordship (of whose vigilance in the like trust he formerly had experience) leaving his (the Earl's) own regiment, with those of Borlace, Willoughby, and Fenwick, the trained bands, and five troops of horse; and, 9 February, 1649, he had a pension of forty-six shillings a week allowed him by the government.

By his said lady, who died 11 March, 1655, and was very sumptuously buried the 27, 1656, in her father's tomb in St. Patrick's Cathedral<sup>2</sup>, he had three sons and six daughters, viz.

- (1) Richard, Lord Offaley, baptized in St. Werburgh's church 4 February, 1632, died an infant.
- (2) Wentworth, who succeeded to the honours and estate.

Robert,

\* Great variances having for some time subsisted between this family and Lettice, Lady Offaley; K. James, in order to compose and extinguish them, took upon him the arbitration thereof, and by his award under the Great Seal of England, 11 July, 1619, decreed the manor of Geashill to Lady Offaley and her heirs.—On 12 February, 1621, his Lordship had a grant of Garrivarrowne, and other lands, containing 500 acres, in the county of Wexford.—On 6 August, 1634, a grant of a Monday Market, and two fairs on Ascension and St. James's days at Ardglash, and the like at Strangford on Lammass-day, and the Feast of St. Simon and Jude.—Also 4 March, 1639, a grant, upon the commission of grace, of the manor of Eglisli, and other lands, in the barony of Eglisli and King's county; the same being erected into the manor of Eglisli, with liberty to impark 200 acres for deer, and other privileges.

<sup>1</sup> Lord's Journals, vol. 1. p. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Ulster's Office.

Robert, father of Robert, the nineteenth Earl. (3)

Daughter Lady Elizabeth, baptized 23 December, 1631, died young. (1)

Lady Jane, a twin with Lady Elinor, both baptized 15 May, 1634, and she also died young. (2)

Lady Elinor, married 16 February, 1656, before Ridgeway Hatfield, Mayor of Dublin, to Sir Walter Borrowes, then of Grangemellan, in the county of Kildare, Baronet \*. (3)

Lady Catharine, died unmarried 1 May, 1714, in an advanced age; she was a Lady of great piety and virtue, and left all her personal estate to her nephew James, the first Duke of Leinster. (4)

Lady Frances, married 28 July, 1656, before Benjamin Worsley, Esq. justice of the peace, to Sir James Shaen of Kilmore, (5)

\* Henry Borrowes, Esq. the first possessor of Giltown, married Jane, Family of daughter of Sir Arthur Savage of Rheban, in the county of Kildare, and Borrowes, dying 20 March, 1614, left Sir Erasmus Borrowes, who, at the breaking out of the rebellion in 1641, was Sheriff of the said county, and deposed upon oath, he was not able to resist the Irish by the Posse Comitatus, and that he lost in goods, corn, and cattle, at his several houses of Grangemellan, Giltown, and Corbally 9396l. in debts 11,932l. 2s. besides his yearly income of 1200l. or thereabouts. In consideration whereof, and of his good and faithful services during those troubles, K. Charles I. by Privy Seal, dated at Ragland 7 July, 1645, and by Patent 11 February, 1646, created him a Baronet.—He married Sarah, eldest daughter of Walter Weldon of Athy, Esq. by Jane, daughter of John Rider, Bishop of Killaloe, and had issue Erasmus, who died young; and Sir Walter, the second Baronet, mentioned in the text, who dying in 1685, was buried in the Chancel of Giltown church, and was father by her, who died 3 August, 1681, and was there buried, of Sir Kildare Borrowes, the third Baronet, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Dixon, and sister to Robert Dixon of Colvinstown, in the county of Kildare, Esq. died in November, 1709, was buried in Giltown, and left issue by her, who deceased 11 March, 1745, Sir Walter Dixon Borrowes; Robert of Kildare, who married Mary, daughter of John O'Neill of Shane's Castle, in the county of Antrim, Esq.; Elinor, Elizabeth, and Charity.—Sir Walter, the fourth Baronet, served in Parliament for the borough of Athy; became heir 5 March, 1725, to his said uncle Robert Dixon; died at Colvinstown 9 June, 1741, and having married, 18 March, 1720, Mary, daughter and coheir to Captain Edward Pottinger, left issue Sir Kildare Dixon Borrowes, the fifth Baronet, chosen in November, 1745, Knight in Parliament for the county of Kildare, of which he was Sheriff for the year 1751; Rev. Robert; and Walter, appointed in October, 1753, Lieutenant of dragoons.—Sir Kildare, in February, 1759, married Elizabeth, only daughter and heiress of John Short of Grange, in the Queen's county, Esq. whose relict died 23 March, 1774, as did Lady Borrowes 23 August, 1766, leaving two sons, Erasmus, the eldest, in 1783, married Harriet, sixth and youngest daughter of Arthur Champagne, Dean of Clonmacnoise<sup>1</sup>, and hath issue Arthur and Walter.—In May, 1769, Sir Kildare married, secondly, Jane, daughter of Joseph Higginson of Athy, in county of Kildare, Esq. and hath several children. (Lodge and Colletons.)

<sup>1</sup> See E. of Granard.



Kilmore, in the county of Roscomon, and of Bishopstone in Westmeath\*.

- (6) Lady Elizabeth, first married to Callaghan, Earl of Clancarthy, who died 21 November, 1676<sup>1</sup>; and, secondly, to Sir William Davis, Chief Justice of the King's Bench, and died in July, 1698, having no issue by him, who died 24 September, 1687<sup>2</sup>.

Wentworth, the seventeenth Earl of Kildare, was appointed, 11 February, 1660, Captain of a troop of horse; and,  
17  
Earl.

Family of  
Shaen,  
Baronets.

\* He was the son of Sir Francis Shaen, Knt. and, 4 October, 1660, was made Cessor, Collector, and Receiver-General of the province of Leinster for life; appointed, 30 March, 1661, Register of the Court of Claims; created by Privy Seal, dated at Hampton-Court 27 July, and by patent, 7 February, 1662, a Baronet; constituted 13 February, 1667, Surveyor-General for life; and, in 1692, was one of the Farmers of the Revenue, and a Commissioner of Excise.—He died 13 December, 1695, leaving an only son Sir Arthur, Sheriff of the county of Mayo in 1708; who first married Jane, daughter and heir to Sir Samuel Meale of Fleet in Devonshire, Bart. by whom he had no issue; and, secondly, Susanna, daughter of Morgan Magan of Togherstown in Westmeath, Esq. and dying at Kilmore, without issue-male, 24 June, 1725, the title became extinct: But having three daughters, Frances, Elizabeth, and Susanna, and the second dying in 1727, the survivors became coheirs; the elder of whom married, 1 June, 1738, John Bingham of Newbrook, in the county of Mayo, Esq. Member of Parliament for Tuam; and the younger in 1739, first to James Wynne, Esq. Representative of the county of Sligo, eldest son of Owen Wynne of Hazlewood, in same county, Esq. who dying 25 December, 1748, without issue, she married, secondly, 23 February, 1750, Captain Henry-Boyle Carter, grandson of Thomas Carter of Robertstown, in county of Meath, Esq. a gentleman whose services to his country at the Revolution were very considerable, for he not only served K. William at the siege of Londonderry, and battle of the Boyne, but secured (in the vaults of Christ Church) divers useful books and writings, belonging to K. James and his Secretaries.—He married, 2 August, 1702, Isabella, grand-daughter of Sir Matthew Boynton of Barnston, in Yorkshire, Bart. and widow of Wentworth, fourth Earl of Roscomon; by her he was father of the Right Honourable Thomas Carter, Master of the Rolls, Member of Parliament for the borough of Hillsborough, and a Privy Counsellor; who, in 1719, married Mary, daughter of Thomas Claxton of Dublin, Esq. and had, by her, two sons and two daughters, viz. Thomas, Burgess in Parliament for Old-Leighlin, who died without issue; Henry-Boyle, before mentioned; daughter Lucy, married 21 April, 1743, to Stephen Trotter of Cabragh, in county of Dublin, Esq. by whom she had issue; and Frances, married 27 February, 1749, to the Right Rev. Doctor Philip Twysden, Bishop of Raphoe, who died 2 November, 1752, leaving one daughter Frances, married 26 March, 1770, to George Busby, Viscount Grandison and Earl of Jersey.—Henry-Boyle, the surviving son, of Castlemartin, in county of Kildare, was appointed Clerk of the Crown, &c. in the Court of King's Bench, and hath issue by his said Lady a daughter, Susanna, married to John Kirwan of Castle-Hacket, Co. of Galway, Esq. and three sons, the elder of whom, Thomas (born 20 May, 1753) was married in 1783 to a daughter of the Honourable John Butler, great uncle to Robert Herbert, Earl of Lancashire, and hath issue. (1. Edit. Vol. 1. p. 162. and Collections.)

<sup>1</sup> Ulster's Office.

<sup>2</sup> Idem.

and, 27 March, 1661, Governor of the Queen's county, and that of Kildare.—For that, as the patent recites, his former loyal and eminent performances, testified upon all occasions for his Majesty's service, joined with his abilities to serve the King in a place of trust, had invited his Majesty forwardly to accept and appoint him to the government of the several counties of Kildare and the Queen's county, by Privy Seal, dated at Whitehall 22 February, 1660, and by patent 27 March, 1661'.—On 8 May that year, he took his seat in the House of Peers', and 27 was made choice of by the Lords to be one of their Commissioners to England, with some members of the House of Commons, for the service of the King, the good of the Church, and speedy and happy settlement of the kingdom; and, on his return, had the thanks of the House, 4 March, 1661, for the seasonable and satisfactory execution of his instructions.—He married, with a fortune of 6000*l.* the Lady Elizabeth Holles, second daughter of John, Earl of Clare, by his wife Elizabeth, eldest daughter and coheir to Horatio, Lord Vere of Tilbury, and dying of a fever in the prime of his years, and splendor of reputation, 5 March, 1663-4, was buried the next day in Christ-Church, with a general lamentation, leaving by her, who died 30 June, 1666, and was buried with him 1 July, one son John, his successor; and three daughters, the Ladies Mary, Anne, and Eleanor; Mary died an infant; Eleanor was baptized 21 January, 1663, and was buried in Christ-Church 21 March, 1665; Lady Anne, with 6000*l.* fortune, was first married to Hugh Boscawen of Tregothan in Cornwall, Esq. ancestor to the Lord Viscount Falmouth; and, secondly, to Francis Roberts, Esq. Commissioner of the Revenue in Ireland, and dying 4 May, 1715, was buried 15 in Westminster Abbey, having issue by him, who died 3 February, 1717, John, who succeeded Henry, Earl of Radnor, in that title 1 February, 1740; and Francis, who died 31 March, 1734, leaving by Mary, daughter of William Wallis of Grovely in Wiltshire, Esq. one son John, who died in September 1746.

John, the eighteenth Earl of Kildare, was born in 1661, and being an infant at his father's death, was left under the guardianship of his mother, and, after her death, committed to the care of his grand-mother, the Countess Dowager of

John,  
18  
Earl  
of

<sup>1</sup> Rot. Pat. Canc. Anno 13<sup>o</sup>. Car. 2di. 1ma. pars. f.

<sup>2</sup> Lord's Journals, Vol. 1. p. 231.

of Clare.—The government of the county of Kildare being void since his father's death\*, the King granted the same government to him and his uncle Robert Fitz-Gerald, Esq. respectively, and the survivor of them, to be executed only by the said Robert until his Lordship should attain the age of 21 years, and then to be executed only by the Earl. Privy Seal at Windsor 8 August, patent 9 December, 1674<sup>1</sup>.—Soon after he came of age, attending James, Duke of York, to the University of Oxford, he was, 22 May, 1683, complimented with the degree of Doctor of the Civil Law; but after that Prince came to the Crown, had his estate sequestered by the Parliament held in Dublin anno 1689.—He married first Mary, eldest daughter of Henry O'Brien, Lord Ibrackan (son of Henry, Earl of Thomond) by whom he had a son James, who died young; and, secondly, in June, 1684, the Lady Elizabeth Jones, one of the most amiable women of her time<sup>2</sup>, eldest daughter and coheir to Richard, Earl of Ranelagh; but having no issue, and dying at his seat of Caversham in Oxfordshire, 9 November, 1707, was buried, 4 December, in the Duke of Richmond's vault in Westminster Abbey†, and was succeeded by his first cousin Robert, son of his uncle Robert, brother to his father Wentworth, the seventeenth Earl of Kildare.

Which Robert Fitz-Gerald, Esq. was born in St. Werburgh's parish 17 August, 1637, and about the time of the Restoration, being a young man of great activity and spirit, was an eminent instrument, with others, of bringing that great transaction to its completion; of which K. Charles was so sensible, that, 15 April, 1661, he made him Comptroller of the Musters and Cheques of the army, upon the death

\* Whilst he was a minor, K. Charles II. considered him as one who deserved his favour, on account of the services and sufferings of his family; and for that reason, 18 November, 1670, directed three several commissions to issue, to satisfy his clause in the acts of settlement.—On 21 May, 1672, he had the grant of a Monday Market at Rathangan; 10 November, 1674, a Saturday Market, and two Fairs on 8 December and 13 May, at Castledermot; and 14 November, 1678, a Thursday Market and two Fairs on 23 April and 8 September, at Maynooth.

† Earl John by his will, dated 19 March, 1704, bequeathed 200l. to the poor of Greenwich Hospital; and by a codicil, 5 April, 1707, gave 100l. yearly to his aunt, Lady Catherine Fitz-Gerald, for life; to his sister Lady Anne Roberts, 10 shillings; and revoking the said legacy to Greenwich Hospital, gave the said sum of 200l. to the use and benefit of the poor in the parish or town of Cawsham, alias Caversham, county of Oxford. (Lodge's Collect.)

<sup>1</sup> 26<sup>th</sup>. Car. 2. 3. pars. D. R. 43;

<sup>2</sup> Grainger's Hist. p. 347.

death of Sir John Veel, Knight, pursuant to Privy Seal, dated at Whitehall, 19 March, 1660, with the fee of twenty shillings a day<sup>1</sup>, and to the intent he might with the more sincerity proceed in the execution of the said office<sup>2</sup>; admitted him, with his brother Wentworth, into the Privy Council; gave him a troop of horse, and, 8 Aug. 1674, joined him with his nephew in the government of the county of Kildare; of which, 1 May, 1680, he was made Custos Rotulorum<sup>3</sup>, and lived there at Grangemellan in great honour and esteem, until K. James came to the Crown; when (by the advice of Lord Tyrconnel) he was stripped of all his employments and estate, to the value of 3300l. a year; his troop, for which he had refused 2000l. some time before, taken from him, and himself first imprisoned in Newgate for twenty-one weeks; then, on account of his health, guarded in his own house for above five months; and, lastly, upon the information of K. William's landing in Ireland, confined in the College, until the defeat of the Irish at the Boyne; when he broke from his restraint, and by his courage and discreet conduct preserved the city of Dublin from the calamities and desolation which threatened it on every hand: For, with indefatigable care and vigilance, at the hazard of his life, he preserved the magazines, with the great plunder taken from the Protestants, and the goods of the Roman Catholics, from destruction; of which he advertised the King by letters, who expressed the highest satisfaction at his proceedings; and it is most certain, that the consequence of his behaviour was very considerable for the advancement of his Majesty's affairs, and contributed to the more speedy reducing the rest of the kingdom, who were sensible of the good treatment and generous usage the city of Dublin had met with from his Majesty.—When the King came from the camp to church on Sunday (6 July) he presented to his Majesty the keys of the city and castle, which he was pleased to return with this expression, *Sir, they are in very good hands, and you deserve them well, and may keep them.*—On 9 July, 1690, he was commissioned, with others, by the King, then encamped at Cromlin, to save all forfeited goods, and see that those, with the corn on the lands of all absentees, were safely kept, or disposed of for his Majesty's use; 1 December, on the establishment of a Privy Council, he was

<sup>1</sup> Rot. Pat. Canc. A<sup>o</sup>. 13<sup>o</sup>. Car. 2di. 1ma. para. f.

<sup>2</sup> Lodge's Collections.

<sup>3</sup> 31<sup>o</sup>. Car. 2. 1. ma. para. D.

## FITZ-GERALD, DUKE OF LEINSTER.

was appointed a member thereof, and died 31 January, 1697-8.

On 4 August, 1663, he married Mary, daughter and heir to James Clotworthy of Monnimore, in the county of Londonderry, Esq. brother to John, Lord Viscount Maffereene, and by her, who died 31 March, 1713, had four sons and six daughters, viz.

- (1) James<sup>1</sup>, born 15 May, 1664, died 27 April, 1666, and was buried at Athy.
- (2) George, born 14 April, 1671, succeeded his father, but died 3 July, 1698, unmarried, when near 27 years of age.
- (3) Robert, the nineteenth Earl of Kildare.
- (4) James, born 18 February, 1678, died young.
- (1) Daughter Mary, born 22 August, 1666, was married, in 1684, to John, created Lord Viscount Allen, and died in 1692.
- (2) Elizabeth, born 4 November, 1667, married to Henry Sandford of Castlereagh, Esq. Member of Parliament for Roscomon, and Collector of Excise for the city of Dublin; and dying 21 November, 1734, had issue by him, who deceased 9 September, 1733, seven sons and one daughter, who survived their infancy, viz. Robert, his heir (who, in August, 1718, married the Lady Henrietta O'Brien, younger sister to the Countess of Kildare), and dying 2 May, 1730, was buried in St. Michan's, Dublin, having had issue William, buried there 29 January, 1718; Henry, married 21 September, 1750, to Mary, eldest daughter of Stephen Moore, created Lord Kilworth (see Earl of Mountcashell); Robert a Major-General and Governor of Galway; and several daughters, of whom, Henrietta was married in January, 1742, to Edward Nicholson of Primrose-Grange, in county Sligo, Esq.<sup>2</sup>; L. Colonel Theophilus Sandford, (killed 1 April, 1740, in the expedition to Carthage); Henry, (Collector of Coleraine, who died, unmarried, 14 January, 1737); George, (appointed in March, 1739, Chaplain to the House of Commons, and, in November, 1749, Dean of Ardagh, he died 31 August, 1757); James, (Collector of Sligo); William, (who succeeded his father in his employment, which he afterwards resigned); Edward, (Captain in the first regiment of foot guards); and Frances, married first, 1 August, 1718, to Michael Cuffe, Esq.<sup>3</sup> and,

<sup>1</sup> Their births were extracted from the registry of Athy, and communicated to the Author by Rev. Henry Mathew.

<sup>2</sup> Lodge's Collect.

<sup>3</sup> See Pakenham, Countess of Longford.

and, secondly, 5 December, 1747, to Joseph Preston, Esq. then Major to General Bligh's regiment of horse<sup>1</sup>.

Frances, born 10 October, 1669, was married to William Tisdall of Mount-Tisdall, in the county of Meath, Esq. she died 26 August, 1719, and was buried the 28 in Christ-Church<sup>2</sup>; their son and heir Michael had issue two sons, Charles Tisdall, Esq. who married in February, 1754, a daughter of Ambrose Cramer, Esq. Collector of Dundalk; and George, D. D. who married the sister of Stratford Canning of Garvagh, county of Londonderry, Esq.<sup>3</sup>; and two daughters, Frances and Catharine.

Catharine, born 14 May, 1673, married 19 August, 1707, to Dr. Dive Downes, Bishop of Cork, who died 13 November, 1709, leaving issue by her; who died 31 October, 1756, Robert Downes, Esq. Member of Parliament for the town of Kildare, who married, 18 February, 1737, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Twigge of Donnybrook, Esq. and dying suddenly, 25 June, 1754, left issue Rev. Dive Downes, and other children.

Anne, born 31 March, 1677, died 13 November, 1709, unmarried.

Margaret, married 16 December, 1712, to Toby Hall of Mount-Hall, in the county of Downe, Esq. she died 8 December, 1758, and by him, who died 4 May, 1734, had issue Roger, who, 10 September, 1740, married Catharine, only daughter of Rowland Savage of Portaferry, Esq. and had issue Dorcas, Anne, Mary, and Catharine<sup>4</sup>; Charles and Christian, both deceased; Mary, who died 3 November, 1754; Catharine, and Elizabeth.

Robert, the nineteenth Earl of Kildare, born 4 May, 1675, took his seat the 5th of that month, 1709, in the House of Peers<sup>5</sup>; was sworn in May, 1710, of the Privy Council to Q. Anne, and, 28 November that year, with William, Archbishop of Dublin, and Thomas Keightly, Esq. had the custody of the Great Seal, on the death of Richard Freeman, Esq. Lord Chancellor (who died the 20th), until the arrival of his successor, Sir Constantine Phipps.—On 9 September, 1714, he was sworn one of the L. J. and, 9 October, of the Privy Council to K. George I. as he was to K. George II. on his accession to the throne.

By his Majesty's charter, dated 22 October, 1733, his Lordship was constituted a Member of the incorporated society

<sup>1</sup> See E. Ludlow.

<sup>2</sup> Lodge.

<sup>3</sup> Idem.

<sup>4</sup> Idem.

<sup>5</sup> Lord's Journals, Vol. 2. p. 1709.

ciety for promoting English Protestant Schools in Ireland, and, 6 February (the day on which the charter was opened) subscribed 500l. to the use of the school at Castledermot; 24 October, 1739, he became a Member of the incorporated company for carrying on *the cambrick manufacture* in Ireland, and for making black soap and bleaching linen, to which he also subscribed 500l.—And by his last will\* made the following charitable bequests, to the school of Castledermot 500l. for building a charter school at Maynooth (since built) and another at Strangford, 500l. each; for the use of the charity children of St. Andrew's parish, Dublin, 500l. to the poor of the parishes of Maynooth, Castledermot, Athy, and Kildare, 50l. each; and 200l. to rebuild the church of Rathangan.—He departed this life at his seat of Carton, 20 February, 1743, and was interred the 27 in the family vault in Christ-Church, where his Lady erected a sumptuous monument to his memory, with this inscription :

To

\* Dated 19 February, 1743. His Lordship ordered his body to be interred very privately, and (says he) "that none do attend my funeral but a few of my servants, and that my body be kept unburied for as many days after my decease as it can, without art or cutting open;" desired his funeral expences and just debts to be paid immediately after his death; left 1,200l. a year to his wife, out of his estate in the county of Kildare; and to her and her heirs for ever, his estate and lands in the county of Downe, and his estate and lands of Carton, his dwelling house in Dublin, and all his household goods and furniture in his houses of Carton and Dublin, recommending it to her to leave all the said estates and goods at her death to his dear son; left her the use of all his plate, remainder to his son, if she should think fit to bequeath the same to him, or die without a will.—Devises his estates in the counties of Kildare, Meath and Louth, to his son in tail-male, remainder to heirs-female, and his own daughter, Lady Margaret, as joint tenants; and wanting issue of his son, to his said daughters; remainder to her issue male and female as joint tenants; remainder to his dear sisters Catharine Downes and Margaret Hall, and to his nephews Richard Allen, Robert Sandford, Esquires, and the Rev. George Tisdall, and to their issue in tail-male, as joint tenants, they taking upon them the name of Fitz-Gerald; remainder to his own right heirs for ever.—Bequeathed 20,000l. to his daughter; left to his wife all his jewels, recommending it to her to dispose thereof to such of his children as should best deserve them.—To his said sisters 500l. a-piece to buy mourning; divers legacies to his servants, recommending such of them to be kept in the service of his wife and son, as they should think fit for them.—Then leaves the charitable bequests, and to his executors Robert Sandford and Robert Downes, Esquires, 100l. each.—All the residue of his personal estate to his dear wife, desiring her, out of the same and the profits of his estate, if necessary, to finish his house and out-houses at Carton, according to the plan made thereof; appointed her and his said nephews, executors, and to be guardians of his daughter's person and fortune. (Lodge's Collect.)

## FITZ-GERALD, DUKE OF LEINSTER.

III

To the memory  
of

ROBERT, Earl of KILDARE,  
The nineteenth of that title in succession,  
AND IN RANK THE FIRST EARL OF IRELAND.

He married the Lady MARIE O'BRIEN,  
Eldest daughter of WILLIAM, Earl of INCHICUIN;  
By whom he had issue four sons and eight daughters:

Of which number  
Only JAMES, the present Earl, and the Lady MARGARETTA,  
Survived him.

Together with the titles, he inherited the virtues  
Of his noble ancestors,

And adorned every station he possessed.

Truth, honour, and justice  
Directed the whole course of his life.

The daily devotions of his family,  
And the public worship in the Church,  
Were, by his regular attendance,  
Cherished and recommended.

Tho' possessed of a great estate,  
He managed it with particular prudence and œconomy,  
In order to give a freer course to his many and great charities.

He was a disinterested lover of his country,  
Without any affectation of popularity;  
And was beloved of all, not because he fought it,  
But because he deserved it.

HE was  
A most tender and affectionate husband,  
An indulgent and prudent father,  
A sincere and steady friend.

His disconsolate relict,  
In testimony of her gratitude and affection,  
And the better to recommend to his descendants  
The imitation of his excellent example,  
Caused this monument to be erected.

He died the 20th day of February,  
A. D. 1743, in the 69th year of his age.

He married his said Lady 7 March, 1708, and had issue  
by her, who died in February, 1780, in the 88 year of her  
age, and was interred in Christ-Church,

William, Lord Offaley, born 24 January, 1714, died a child. (1)

George, born 11 October. 1720, also died young. (2)

James,



- (3) James, his successor.
- (4) Charles, born 16 December, 1724, died at the age of 9 years.
- (1) Daughter Lady Mary, born 24 December, 1715.
- (2) Lady Elizabeth, born 11 May, 1717.
- (3) Lady Henrietta, born 11 June, 1719.
- (4) Lady Catharine, born 2 Nov. 1723, died 2 April, 1728.
- (5) Lady Anne, born 31 December, 1726.
- (6) Lady Frances, baptized 8 January, 1727, all died young, and were buried with their three brothers in Christ-Church.
- (7) Lady Margaretta, married to Wills, Viscount Hillsborough, afterwards created Earl of Hillsborough.
- (8) Lady Charlotte, born 3 April, 1734, died 18 Oct. 1743.

James, Duke. James, the twentieth Earl of Kildare, was born 29 May, 1722; after a polite education at home, 20 February, 1737, he set out on his travels, and having visited the courts of many foreign Princes, returned to Ireland in 1739.—26 October, 1741, he took his seat in Parliament for the borough of Athy, and in April, 1746, was appointed a Member of his Majesty's Privy Council in Ireland.—Soon after his succession to the estates of his ancestors, he offered (in 1745) to raise a regiment to serve against the rebels.—21 February, 1746-7, in consideration of his noble descent, his late Majesty was pleased to create him a Peer of Great-Britain, by the title of Viscount Leinster of Taplow, in county of Buckingham.—6 October, 1747<sup>1</sup>, he sat first in the Upper House of Parliament, on the decease of his father, 27 February, 1761, his present Majesty was pleased, by Privy Seal<sup>2</sup>, and by patent, dated 19 March<sup>3</sup>, to advance him to the dignities of Marquess of Kildare, and Earl of Offaley, by which titles he sat in Parliament 10 December following<sup>4</sup>; and by Privy Seal 12 November, 1766<sup>5</sup>, and patent 26 of same month<sup>6</sup>, he was further created Duke of Leinster, with limitations to his heirs-male, and took his seat as Duke 29 January, 1768<sup>7</sup>.

In March, 1760, his Lordship was constituted Master-General of the Ordnance, and Col. of the Royal Regiment of Artillery (which was raised in that year); 11 November, 1761, he was promoted to the rank of Major-General; and, 30 March, 1770, was advanced to the rank of Lieutenant-General<sup>8</sup>.

His

<sup>1</sup> Lords Journals Vol. 3. p. 657.

<sup>2</sup> p. f. R. 1.

p. 233.

<sup>3</sup> Lords Journals, Vol. 4. p. 1435.

<sup>4</sup> Idem.

<sup>5</sup> Rot. ch. A<sup>o</sup>. 1. Geo 3. 1. p. f. R. 96.

<sup>6</sup> Rot. ch. A<sup>o</sup>. 1. Geo. 3.

<sup>7</sup> Lords Journals, Vol. 4.

<sup>8</sup> Idem.

<sup>9</sup> Collins, Vol. 6. p. 205.

His Grace died in Dublin 19 November, 1773, and was interred in Christ-Church.

On 7 February, 1746, he married Lady Emilia-Mary Lenox, second surviving daughter of Charles, the second Duke of Richmond, Lenox, and Aubigny, and by her (who was born 6 October, 1731) had issue nine sons and eight daughters, viz.

George, Lord Offaley, born 15 January, 1747, died 26 September, 1765, and was buried at St. Martin's Church in the Fields, London. (1)

William-Robert, Marquess of Kildare, who succeeded to the honours. (2)

Lord Charles-James, born 30 June, 1756, a Captain in the Royal Navy, his commission being dated 23 May, 1780; his Lordship distinguished himself in the late war—At present he represents the county of Kildare in Parliament, and is unmarried. (3)

Lord Henry, born 30 July, 1761, Member of Parliament for the borough of Kildare. (4)

Lord Edward, born 15 October, 1763, representative in Parliament for the borough of Athy. (5)

Lord Robert-Stephen, born 15 January, 1765. (6)

Lord Gerald, born 15 March, 1766, died at sea in January, 1788. (7)

Lord Augustus-Joseph, born 8 Dec. 1771, deceased. (8)

Lord George-Simon, born 17 April, 1773, and died in May, 1783. (9)

Lady Caroline-Elizabeth-Mabel, born 21 June, 1750, died 13 April, 1754, buried at Christ-Church. (10)

Lady Emily-Mary-Margaretta, married to Charles Earl of Bellamont. (11)

Lady Henrietta-Katherine, born 8 December, 1753, and died at the hot wells, Bristol, 10 September, 1763. (12)

Lady Caroline, born in April, 1755, and died in a few days. (13)

Lady Charlotte-Mary-Gertrude, born 29 May, 1758. (14)

Lady Louisa-Bridget, born 8 June, 1760, was interred in Christ-Church 25 January, 1765. (15)

Lady Sophia-Sarah-Mary, born 26 September, 1762. (16)

Lady Fanny-Charlotte-Elizabeth, born 28 January, 1770. (17)

Her Grace remarried with William Ogilvie, Esq. a gentleman of an ancient family in Scotland, being the male representative of George Ogilvie, first holder of the baronies (18)

VOL. I. & On Lord's What specifies Genealogical? This of

man came from Librarian a poor scholar, private tutor, to a work

Scottish officer who could not afford to send his son to school, Ogilvie

was retained at £12 a year with Diet & Lodging. The Officer then

sent to the West India's, Ogilvie set up a school in Cork Lane

Dublin, the Officer left his son with him. Learning from the

Baronet recommended him to Lord's school of Leinster for

into the family, after the Duke's death she affianced him, but then

of Milltown and Achoynanie of the name of Ogilvie, fifth son of Sir James Ogilvie of Deskford and Findlater (predecessor of the present Earl of Findlater and Seafield) by Lady Agnes Gordon, daughter of George, second Earl of Huntley, by Jean Stuart, daughter of K. James I. of Scotland\*.

The Duchefs Dowager has by her second marriage two daughters, Cecilia-Margaret, born 9 July, 1776, and Emily-Charlotte, born 12 May, 1778.

**William-** William-Robert, the second and present Duke, was born  
**Robert,** in Arlington-street, London, 2 March, 1748. Before his  
**2** succession to the Peerage, he represented the city of Dublin  
**Duke.** in Parliament, and, 30 November, 1773, he took his seat in the House of Peers on the death of his father<sup>1</sup>. On 4 November, 1775, he married Emilia-Olivia St. George, daughter and sole heiress of Usher, Lord St. George†, and by her his Grace hath had

- (1) George, Marquess of Kildare, born at Carton 20 June, 1783, to whom his present Majesty stood sponsor, but he died in February following.
  - (2) Lady Mary-Rebecca, born in Dublin 6 May, 1777.
  - (3) Lady Emily-Elizabeth, born in Dublin 13 May, 1778.
  - (4) Lady Geraldine-Mabel, born at Carton 27 August, 1779.
  - (5) Lady Elizabeth-Mary, born at Carton 30 October, 1780.
- Lady

\* Mr. Ogilvie enjoys, by patent, a privilege of wearing supporters to his arms, a distinction in Scotland peculiar to the representatives of ancient Barons. See Edmonson's Heraldry Appendix—Ogilvie of Milltown.—(Information of Mr. Ogilvie.)

† Oliver St. George of Carrick-Drumrusk, in the county of Leitrim, was Privy Councillor to K. Charles II. and 5 September, 1660, was the first Baronet created by that King after the Restoration, and died in October, 1695. His son and heir, Sir Oliver, was Member of Parliament for the borough of Carrick, in the county of Roscommon, in the reign of Q. Anne; and 29 November, 1681, he married Margaret, daughter of John, Viscount Massereene; 16 April, 1715, he was created Baron St. George, of Hatley St. George, in county Roscommon; was of the Privy Council to George I. and II.; and 25 October, 1727, was made Vice Admiral of the province of Connaught; he died 4 August, 1735, æt. 84, having issue by his lady, who deceased 1711, an only daughter, Mary, born 10 August, 1693, married 20 December, 1714, to John Usher, Esq. Member of Parliament for Carrick, Governor of the town of Galway, and Vice Admiral of Connaught; and dying in May, 1741, had issue by him (who died the same year) one son, St. George Usher, heir to her father; and two daughters, viz. Olivia, married in January, 1736, to Arthur French of Tyrone, in county of Galway, Esq.; and Judith, to Gorges Lowther of Kilrue, in county of Meath, Esq.—Mr. Usher, the only son, was chosen 31 October, 1741, Burgess of Carrick; and 10 May, 1763, was created Baron St. George of Hatley St. George, in the county of Leitrim. 18 July, 1752, he married Elizabeth, daughter and heir to Christopher Dominick of Dublin, Esq. and dying at Naples in January, 1775, (when the title became extinct) left an only daughter, married as above. (Lodge 1st edit. vol. III. and Rolls, p. 659)

<sup>1</sup> Lords Journals, Vol. 4. p. 697.

Lady Isabella-Charlotte, born in Dublin 16 July, 1784<sup>1</sup>. (6)

TITLES.] William-Robert Fitz-Gerald, Duke of Leinster, Marquess and Earl of Kildare, Earl of Offaley, Viscount Leinster of Taplow, and Baron of Offaley.

CREATIONS.] B. of Offaley, in county of Kildare, originally by tenure; E. of the town of Kildare, 14 May, 1316, 10 Edward II.; E. of Offaley, and Marquess of Kildare, 3 March, 1761, 1 George III.; and Duke of Leinster, 16 November, 1766, 7 Geo. III.

ENGLISH HONOUR.] V. Leinster of Taplow, in county of Bucks, 20 February, 1746, 20 Geo. II.

ARMS.] Pearl, a Saltire, Ruby.

CREST.] On a wreath, a monkey at gaze, proper, environed about the middle, and chained, topaz.

SUPPORTERS.] Two monkies environed and chained, as the crest.

MOTTO.] CROM A BOO.

SEATS.] Carton, in the county of Kildare, 10 miles from Dublin; Dullardstown, otherwise Leinster-Lodge, in the same county, 2 miles from Athy, and 31 from Dublin; and Leinster-House, Dublin.

<sup>1</sup> Information of his Grace.

*This family is certainly very ancient & respectable, their genealogy more correct & better ascertained than most others. The latter Descendants it is well known have all been most amiable & worthy Characters. It is remarkable that the Propagation from Father to Son has been regularly continued thro' many Centuries. There has never yet been any danger of an Heir wanting to the Title.*



# E A R L S.

## DE BURGH, EARL OF CLANRICARDE<sup>1</sup>.

1.

**T**HE origin of the family of De Burgh, is deduced from Charles Charles the Great, King of France, son of Pepin, son of K. of Charles Martel, who having subdued the kingdoms of the France. Lombards and Saxons, conquered the Bavarians, and vanquished the Saracens of Spain, was crowned Emperor of the West, by Pope Leo III. on Christmas-day, 800, and died at Aix la Chapelle, in Germany, 28 January, 814, leaving a numerous issue; of whom the fifth son, Charles Duke Charles of Ingelheim, by his wife Juliana, daughter of Rowland, D. of sister's son of Charles the Great, and general of his army, Ingelhad two sons, Rowland, the father of Croise, otherwise callheim. ed Godfrey, defender of the Christians in the Holy War, Godfrey. and Gratian.

He, (Godfrey) was father of Baldwin, whose son Baldwin. Baldwin II. was founder of the house of Blois in France, and also progenitor of the noble families of Burgh and Vesey in Ireland, by his son John Earl of Comyn, and Baron of John E. of Tonsburgh, in Normandy, who being general of the King's Comyn. forces, and governor of his chief towns, was from thence surnamed De Burgh.\* His issue were two sons, Harlowen and Eustace, (Baron of Tonsburgh, from whom the Viscount de Vesce derives) and a daughter Millicent, married to Fulk Earl of Anjou, who succeeded him, Baldwin, in the kingdom of Jerusalem in 1131.

Harlowen De Burgo founded the abbey of Grestein in Harlowen Normandy, and died before his father John Earl of Comyn; and having married Arlotte, mother of William Duke of Normandy, conqueror of England, had issue two sons, Robert (ancestor to the Earl of Clanricarde) and Odo, Bishop of Bajeux, in Normandy, half brothers to the Conqueror, whom they accompanied in his expedition to England, and for

\* It is proper to observe here, that all the French families of this name still continue to write it De Bourg, and in latin De Burgo; and after the De Burghs removed from Normandy to England, they also wrote De Burgo, and sometimes De Burgh, in order to accommodate the word to the English or Saxon accent, and in process of time they wrote Bourk. But, 13 May, 1758, the King, by letters under his signet royal and sign manual, granted to the Earl, Ulick Bourke of London, and Thomas Bourke of Ireland, and their descendants, full power, licence and authority to assume and use the name of De Burgh. (GAZETTE.)

<sup>1</sup> Chiefly drawn up from the MS. of Lord Clanricarde, and from the collections of the Author.

for their services therein, were amply rewarded with lands and honours, Robert being created in 1068, Earl of Cornwall, with a grant of 793 manors; and Odo being created Earl of Kent. Robert Earl of Cornwall, married Maud, daughter of Roger De Montgomery, Earl of Shrewsbury, by whom he had one son, William Earl of Cornwall, who was the father of Adelm and John.

John had issue Hubert de Burgo Earl of Kent, one of the greatest subjects in Europe, in the reigns of Rich. I. John and Henry III\*.

Adelm. Adelm, the elder son, by Agnes, daughter of Lewis VII.  
William King of France, was father of William Fitz Adelm, "who,  
Fitz- " says Sir Richard Cox<sup>1</sup>, founded one of the best and no-  
Adelm. " blest families of Ireland, which has yielded many brave  
" and worthy men, that have proved eminently serviceable  
" to their King and Country, whereby their name, estate,  
" and family, are preserved in great honour and reputation  
" to this day;" which William was high in the esteem of  
King Henry II. to whom he was steward; and on the re-  
duction of Ireland, was sent with Hugh De Lacie, to take  
the submissions of Roderic O'Conor, King of Conaught,  
and of the King of Meath. He was made governor of Wex-  
ford, and upon the King's return into England, entrusted  
with the management of all his affairs in Ireland; in  
1175, in a synod of the bishops and clergy at Waterford,  
he published the decree or bull, and the privileges granted  
by P. Alexander III. in confirmation of the bull of P. Adri-  
an IV. constituting the King *lord of Ireland*.—In 1177, being  
appointed governor of the kingdom, he was attended into  
Ireland with twenty gentlemen of the King's household, hav-  
ing John De Courcy, Robert Fitz Stephen, and Miles De  
Cogan, assigned to be his assistants and council for the better  
execution of his office; and arriving at Wexford, he was  
met by Raymond Le Groffe, who there resigned the govern-  
ment to him.

That year, or the ensuing one, by the King's command,  
he founded the monastery of St. Thomas, near Dublin, now  
called Thomas Court, for canons regular of the order of St.  
Victor, which charter received the royal confirmation at  
Oxford.—In 1178, he was recalled to England, being suc-  
ceeded in the government by Hugh de Lacie; and in 1179,  
obtained

\* A full account of these great men is given by Dugdale in his baronage and other writers, which we omit as not directly pertinent to our work.

<sup>1</sup> Hist. of Ireland, p. 32.

obtained great part of the province of Conaught, which was chiefly governed by his family for many years. In 1198, (1 Rich. I.) he was made sheriff of Cumberland, and continued in that high office for nine years.—In the year 1200, he founded the abbey of Athaffill, in the county of Tipperary, for canons regular of the order of St. Augustin, dedicated to St. Edmund the King and martyr; returning from England in 1204, he died and was buried at Athaffill, that year or the beginning of the next. He married Isabel, natural daughter of King Richard I. and widow of Llewellyn, prince of Wales, by whom he had

Richard de Burgo, his successor surnamed the Great, who Richard was Lord of Conaught and Trim, and a person of high honour and esteem, holding many fair possessions in England and Ireland, (as Matthew Paris writes) by the conquests of his most noble father; and to him K. John, 17 September, 1215, granted for his homage and service, all the land of Conaught, which his father held of the Crown, at the yearly rent of 300 marcs; which grant in 1218, (3 Hen. III.) for the fine of 1000 marcs, was confirmed to him and his heirs, after the death of the then King of Conaught; also, 12 June, 1225, a writ was directed to William Earl Marshall, Lord Justice, to seize on the whole county of Conaught, forfeited by O'Connor, and to deliver it to Richard de Burgo, at the rent of 300 marcs for the first five years, and after of 500 marcs yearly; except five choice cantreds of land, near Athlone, supposed to be reserved for the support of that garrison, which was confirmed to him by charter, dated at Westminster, 21 December, 1226.

10 March, 1227, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; in 1232, he built the castle of Galway, as he did that of Loughbreagh in 1236; and was a person of such high authority and power, that in 1242, (accompanied with his Barons and Knights, which he kept in his retinue) he went to Bourdeaux to meet the King of England, but died in that voyage in France, about the beginning of January, 1243; leaving issue by Hodierna de Gernon, daughter of Robert de Gernon, (by Una, daughter of Odo O'Connor, son of Cahil Crowderg, or the *red hand*, King of Conaught) Walter, his successor; William, of whom hereafter; Margery, or Marcella, married to Theobald Butler, the third of that name, ancestor to the Ormond family<sup>1</sup>; and Agnes, to Henry Netterville, ancestor to the Lord Netterville<sup>2</sup>.

Walter

<sup>1</sup> See Title Mountgarret.

<sup>2</sup> See V. Netterville.



Walter  
1  
Earl.

Walter Lord of Conaught, the elder son, marrying Mand, daughter and heir to Hugh de Lacie, the younger, Earl of Ulster, (by Emelina his wife, daughter and heir to Walter de Riddlesford, Lord of Brey) he became Earl thereof in her right, upon her father's decease in 1243, and in his own right in 1264; he preserved both Ulster and Conaught to the King's laws during his life, which ended after a week's sickness in the castle of Galway, 28 July, 1271, and was interred in the abbey of Athassil, leaving issue by his said wife, (who died in 1303<sup>1</sup>.)

- (1) Richard his successor;
- (2) Theobald, who died at Carrickfergus, on Christmas night, 1303, in his return from assisting the King in Scotland;
- (3) Sir William, who performed many signal services, in conjunction with his brother the Earl;
- (4) Thomas, who died in 1315—some mention two other sons, Hubert and Gibbon.

Richard  
2  
Earl.

Richard\*, the second Earl of Ulster, (usually called from his complexion *the red Earl*) was educated for some years in the court of K. Henry III. and from his large possessions, was esteemed the most powerful subject in Ireland. In 1273, after pursuing the Scots into their own country, who had made an incursion attended with great cruelty into this kingdom, destroying many of them, and wasting their lands, he was made general of all the Irish forces, in Ireland, Scotland, Wales, and Gascoigne.—In 1286, he subdued all his opponents in Conaught, took hostages of O'Neile and O'Donel, dispossessed Donel Mac-Brian-O'Neile of his principality, and gave the government and chief name of Ulster to Neile Kulanagh O'Neile.—In 1288, pretending title to the Lordship of Meath, he besieged Theobald deVerdon, in the castle of Athlone, and at the instigation of Walter de Lacie, advanced with a great army to Trim.—In 1290, he assisted the Lord Justice Vesey to suppress O'Hanlon, the great disturber in Ulster; and in the parliament held at Dublin, 1295, sat the first nobleman, being also in all commissions and parliament rolls, named before the Lords Justices.—In 1296, he assisted K. Edward in Scotland, as he did again in 1299, attending him in his best array, with horse and armour; and a third time in 1303, accompanied with Sir Eustace le Poer, and a considerable army, making before his departure thirty-three Knights, in the castle of Dublin;

\* The descent from this Earl Richard to Edward IV. is traced in a direct line by an inquisition preserved in the rolls office, ann. 13 Car. I.

<sup>1</sup> Lodge's collections.

Dublin; and returned in 1305.—In the year 1300, he founded a monastery for Carmelites at Loughreagh, built the castle of Ballymote, in the county of Sligo, and Castle-Connell, on the Shannon, four miles from Limerick; as in 1301, he did that of Corran, in Sligo; in 1305, that of Green-Castle, in the county of Down, at the entrance of the bay of Carlingford; and in 1310, that of Sligo; and after performing many singular services, was present (though infirm with age and sickness) in 1326, at a parliament held at Kilkenny, on Whitsunday, where he entertained the nobility in a magnificent manner, and bidding them a long farewell, retired to the monastery of Athaffil, where he died 28 June, and was there buried, leaving issue by Margaret, daughter of John de Burgo, Baron of Lanville, son of John, grandson of John, and great grandson of Hubert, Earl of Kent, (who was first cousin to William Fitz-Adelm) five sons and six daughters, viz.

Walter, who died without issue male in 1304. (1)

John, who died before his father. (2)

Thomas, who died childless in 1316. (3)

Edmond-na-Feisoge, made 4 October, 1336, custos (4)  
rotulorum pacis in the province of Conaught; but two years after, his kinsman Edward Bourk Mac-William, fixed a stone about his neck, and immersed him in the pool of Lough-Meafgh, which murder occasioned great confusion and almost the destruction of the English in Conaught, especially of their own family. He married Slany, daughter of Turlogh O'Brien, Lord of Thomond, and was ancestor to the Lords of Castle-Connell and Brittas, (titles now extinct) Sir William de Burgh being created Baron Burgh of Castle-Connell, 16 May, 1580, and his grandson Theobald Baron of Brittas, 17 February, 1617.

William died after the year 1337. (5)

The daughters were, Ellen, (married in 1302, to Robert Bruce, then Earl of Carrycke, crowned King of Scotland in 1306, and was mother of K. David II. who succeeded his father, 9 July, 1329); Elizabeth, rather Maud (married in 1308, to Gilbert Earl of Gloucester); Joan, (married first, 16 August, 1312, to Thomas the second, Earl of Kildare, and secondly, in July, 1329, to Sir John Darcy, Lord Justice; she died 12 March, 1359, and was buried at Kildare\*); Catherine, (married to John Birmingham

\* This Sir John Darcy was several times chief governor of the kingdom, in the reigns of Edw. II. and III.; but his descent and remarkable transactions

ham Earl of Louth); Margaret, (16 August, 1312, to Maurice the first Earl of Desmond); and Eleanor, (to John Lord Multon of Egremont).

John,

tions being set forth in Collins' peerage, (edit. 1756) under the title of Earl of Holderness, to whom he was ancestor by his first wife Emeline, daughter and heir to Walter Heyrun, or Heron, of Hedenston in Northumberland, we shall only observe, that the name was assumed from David D'Arcie, who having fixed his seat at Arcie, (or Arcy) a town in Normandy, where was a celebrated castle, he was surnamed D'Arcie, or D'Arcy, which is now commonly written Darcy; of which family, in France, was the famous Joanna D'Arcie, Maid of Orleans, so well known in history, as the most accurate French writers attest.

Sir John Darcy by this marriage, was ancestor to the Darcies of Platten, Kiltolla, Clunuan, Gorteen, and others in Ireland; having issue by her a son William, and a daughter Elizabeth, married to James Earl of Ormond. William, the son, was born at Maynooth in 1330, and having divers lands assigned him, in recompence of his father's services, he settled at Platten in the co. of Meath, and by Catharine, daughter of Sir Robert Fitz-Gerald of Alloon, in the co. of Kildare, had John Darcy, Esq; who by a daughter of — Pettyt, Palatine Baron of Mullengar, had William his heir, whose wife was Anne, a daughter of the family of Barnewall of Crickstown; by whom he had John Darcy, Esq; who married Margaret, daughter of the Lord of Slane, and had two sons, John and Nicholas.

John, the elder son, took to wife Elizabeth, daughter of Edmond, Lord Killeen, ancestor to the Earl of Fingall, and was father of Sir William Darcy of Platten, who in 1523 was appointed Vice-treasurer of Ireland, and wrote a book, intitled, *The Decay of Ireland, and the Causes of it*. "He was a man," (says Harris, in his writers of Ireland, page 94), "of wisdom and learning, and one, who, for his good services to the English interest in that country, had great merit. He died far advanced in years in 1540," and was ancestor to several families in Meath and Westmeath.

Nicholas, youngest son of John Darcy, by the Lord Slane's daughter, was a captain of horse, and being stationed in the co. of Mayo, married Jane, daughter and heir to O'Duraghy, of Partry in that county, who brought him the large estate of that family; and by her he had Thomas, the father of Conyers, whose son Nicholas had James (*Riveagh*, the *swarthy*) and Richard, whose only daughter being married to Robert Blake of Ardfray in the co. of Galway, Esq; was mother of Sir Richard Blake, who was speaker, or chairman, to the supreme council of the confederate catholics at Kilkenny in 1648.<sup>1</sup>

James (*Riveagh*) Darcy was a person of such interest and power in Connaught, that he was appointed vice president of that province in the reign of Eliz. and was chief magistrate of the town of Galway, as his monumental inscription sets forth (*V. Praef. Cnuacie, Prator Galviae*) in the Franciscan friary of Galway. He died in 1603, leaving seven sons and one daughter viz. Nicholas, (whose two sons, James and Dominick, died childless; the elder of whom, a barrister at law, settled his large estate in counties of Galway, Mayo, Roscommon, and Clare, on his first cousin James Darcy of Kiltolla, Esq; the son of his youngest uncle Patrick, to be mentioned presently); Martin, (from whom the Darcies of Clunuan, in the co. of Clare derive); James, (ancestor to the families of Ballybocock, Gorteen, Houswood, and Tuam); Anthony, (from whom the Darcies of Brest in France descend; and who had also two daughters, Catharine who married Marcus French, Esq; ancestor to the French's of Rahafane in the co. of Galway; and

<sup>1</sup> Carte, V. 2. p. 43, and V. 3. p. 585.

John, the eldest surviving son, came into Ireland, 15 October, 1309, and dying on the feast of St. Marcell and Marcelline, in 1313, at Galway; left issue by Elizabeth, third

and Anastace, to James Daly of Carrownekelly in that county, Esq;<sup>1</sup> Mark; Andrew, (whose daughter was married to Richard Martin, Esq; counsellor at law, ancestor by her to the Martins of Tulliry in the co. of Galway); Patrick, of whom presently. The daughter was Anastace, married to Sir Dominick Browne of Carrowbrowne in the co. of Galway, Knt. by whom she had Geoffry Browne, Esq; (ancestor to the family of Cattlema-garret, in the co. of Mayo) and four daughters, of whom Mary, the eldest, being married to Major John Browne of the Neale, had George of the Neale; John of Westport, ancestor to the Earl of Altamont; and Dominick of Brea-held, all in the co. of Mayo.

Patrick Darcy of Kiltolla in the co. of Galway, Esq; the seventh son of James (*Riverab*) Darcy, was born in 1598, and as Mr. Harris tells us, "was a gentleman educated in the profession of the common law, and an active member of the house of commons in the parliament, assembled at Dublin in 1640, when the papists had a share in the legislature, as well as the protestants. In the time of the grand rebellion he became one of the supreme council of the confederate catholics at Kilkenny, and was a leading man amongst them. He published, *An argument, delivered by Patrick Darcy, Esq; by the express order of the house of commons in the parliament of Ireland, the ninth of June 1641.* This argument was made at a conference of the house of commons with a committee of Lords, in the Castle of Dublin, upon certain questions, propounded to the Judges of Ireland in full parliament, and upon the answers of the Judges to the said questions"<sup>2</sup>. He and his nephew Geoffry Browne, beforementioned, were appointed by the general assembly of the confederate catholics, amongst their commissioners, empowered to conclude a peace with the Marquess of Ormond, the King's L. L.; and "the drawing up the articles was left to Mr. Patrick Darcy and Mr. Geoffry Browne, and by them performed according to the sense of the assembly"; and were signed and sealed 28 March 1646, by the L. L. on the King's behalf; and by the Lord Muskerry, Sir Robert Talbot, John Dillon, Patrick Darcy, and Geoffry Browne, on the part of the confederates, in the presence of the M. of Clanrickard, the Lord Digby, Sir Maurice Eustace, and Dr. Gerald Fennell." He was thereupon appointed by the said assembly, one of the commissioners to raise an army of ten thousand men, and to tax the kingdom for their pay, in order to aid K. Charles I. against the parliament.

He died at Dublin in 1668, and was interred at Kilconnel in the co. of Galway, leaving issue by Elizabeth, one of the four daughters of Sir Peter French, an only son, James, born in 1633, who married Frances Trushot, daughter to a gentleman of Britany, and captain of a ship of war to Lewis XIII. (by his wife Anne Keating, maid of honour to the Queen of Cha. I.) and dying in 1692, left issue, Anne, Frances, Brigid, and Cl. re, and an only son, captain Hyacinth Darcy of Kiltolla, born in 1665, who married Catharine, daughter of John Darcy of Gorteen in the co. of Mayo, Esq; and died in 1743, at Teranasker in the co. of Galway, having had issue by her, who died in 1750, nine sons and three daughters, viz. Patrick Darcy, of Kiltolla, Esq; (whose wife was Anne, only daughter of Walter Blake of Oranmore in the co. of Galway, Esq; but had no issue); John, (who married Jane, daughter of Sir Robuc Lynch of Corrondolla, in the said co. Eart. and died in 1743, leaving Hyacinth, who married Frances, daughter of Henry O'Brien of Stone-Hall, Esq; and

<sup>1</sup> See Title Farnham.

<sup>2</sup> Harris's Writers, V. 2. p. 121.

<sup>3</sup> See Carte, Vol. I. p. 566, Vol. III. p. 340, and Cox, Lib. 2. Appen-dix 24.

third daughter of Gilbert Earl of Gloucester, (by his second wife Joan of Acres, second daughter of King Edw. I. and co-heir to her brother Gilbert\*) one son William.

William  
3  
Earl.

Which William was born in 1312, and in 1326, succeeded his grandfather, and was the third Earl of Ulster; he was Knighted at London on Whitsunday, 1328, and the next year sat in the parliament held in Dublin; but was murdered on Sunday, 6 June, 1333, by Robert Fitz Richard Mandeville, (who gave him the first wound) and others his servants, near to the *Fords*, in going towards Carrickfergus, in the 21 year of his age, at the instigation (as was said) of Gyle de Burgo, wife of Sir Richard Mandeville, in revenge for his having imprisoned her brother Walter and others.

His wife and only daughter, hereupon retired to England; and so barbarous a fact causing loud exclamations in Ireland, the Lord Justice called a parliament, by whose advice he sailed, 1 July, to Carrickfergus; but before his arrival, the country people had destroyed the murderers, with their abettors, killing in one day above 300 of them; and

X and by her, who died 21 October, 1753, had Patrick, Frances, and Henrietta; John, who in 1752, married Catharine, daughter of Isidore Lynch of Drimcon, in the co. of Galway, Esq; and Patrick, a member of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Paris; James, (who married first Jane, daughter of Richard Martin of Dangan in the co. of Galway, Esq; by whom he had an only son Richard, who in Dec. 1751, married at Bourdeaux, the daughter of — Kirwan, then a rich American widow; and by his second wife Mary, daughter of Mr Matthew Shee of Nantz, he had an only daughter Margaret); Martin, (living at Paris, in 1752 married Mary, daughter of Thomas Darcy of Brest, Esq; great-great-grandson of James (*Riveagh*) Darcy); Hyacinth, who died unmarried; Stephen, (whose wife was Anne French, of the family of Rahafane, and his issue were, Peter, Hyacinth, Patrick, Stephen, John, Catharine, Anne, and Anastace); Francis, unmarried; Walter, (who married Anastace, one of the six daughters of John Darcy of Gorteen, Esq;); Silvester, died unmarried; daughter Anastace, (married Denis Daly of Rayford, in the co. of Galway, Esq; whose son and heir Denis Daly of Ramore, Esq; in June 1735, married the Lady Ann; Burke, elder daughter of Michael, Earl of Clanrickarde); Frances, (married to Robuc French of Duras, in the co. of Galway, Esq.); And Catharine, unmarried<sup>1</sup>.

\* On 3 February, 1315, she remarried with Theobald de Verdon, Lord of Heth, in Oxfordshire, summoned to parliament as a Baron, from 28 Ed. I. to Ed. II. inclusive; and by him, who died at his castle of Alveton, 27 July, 1317, had a daughter Isabel, born 21 March after his death, who was married to Henry Lord Ferrers of Groby; her third husband was Sir Roger D'Amorie, Baron of Amoye, in the co. of Antrim, in the reign of Ed. II. with whom she lies buried in the church of Ware, Hertfordshire. She was the foundress of Clare-Hall in the university of Cambridge<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Appendix to Lodge's first edit. <sup>2</sup> Lodge's collect.

and in all pardons granted about that time, this clause was inserted, *excepting the death of William late Earl of Ulster*. His estate, by reason of his daughter's minority, was seized into the King's hands; and so unsettled was the kingdom at that time, that two years after a liberate, dated 7 August, 1335, of 20 marcs, was granted to John Morrice, escheator of Ireland, for his expences in going to Ulster, to receive the rents of the said estate, and to recompense him for the damage he sustained in the loss of horses by the Irish on his return.

He married Maud, third daughter of Henry Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster, Leicester and Derby, second son of Edmond Earl of Lancaster, the second son of K. Henry III. and by her (who re-married with Sir Ralph Ufford, Lord Justice of Ireland) had an only child Elizabeth, born in 1332, and married in 1352, to Lionel of Antwerp, Duke of Clarence, third son of K. Edward III. then created Earl of Ulster in her right, who also became Lord of Conaught, and having with her the honour of Clare in Thomond, in right of her grandmother Elizabeth, sister and co-heir to Gilbert, the last Earl of Clare, was in the parliament of 1362, created Duke of Clarence; from which dutchy, the name of *Clarencieux*, (the title of the King of arms for the south part of England) is derived, for that dukedom escheating to Edward IV. by the death of his brother George Duke of Clarence, (who was murdered in the tower) he made the herald who properly belonged to that Duke, a King of arms, and named him *Clarencieux*.

Earl Lionel came into Ireland, of which he was Lord Lieutenant, 8 September, 1361, and kept the provinces of Ulster and Conaught in peace and subservient to law, whilst he continued in the kingdom.

By his said wife, (who died in Dublin in 1363, and was interred in the Augustin Friary at Clare in Suffolk, where he also was buried in 1368) he had an only daughter Philippa, born 16 August, 1355, whom at the age of 13 years, her grandfather, K. Edward III. gave in marriage to Edmond Mortimer, the third Earl of March, who in Edmond her right became Earl of Ulster, Lord of Trim, Clare, and Mortimer Conaught; he died in St. Dominick's friary, near Corke, Earl of 26 December, 1381, leaving Roger Earl of March and Ulster. Ulster, declared in the parliament of 1385, (9 Rich. II.) heir apparent to the Crown of England; but the parliament being ended, he came into Ireland to quell some commotions in Ulster, and was slain with most of his company, by the  
rude

rude and uncivilized natives :—He married Eleanor, eldest daughter of Thomas Holland, second Earl of Kent, (niece to K. Richard II. and by her had Edmond Earl of March and Ulster, who died childless ; Roger, who died young ; Anne and Eleanor, the elder of whom became heir, and was married to Richard Plantagenet, of Coninesburgh, Earl of Cambridge, son of Edmond Duke of York, fifth son of K. Edward III. whose son Richard, Duke of York and Earl of Ulster, in her right, claimed the Crown, and was by act of parliament in 1455, declared heir apparent ; but being slain in the battle of Wakefield, 30 December, 1460, fighting against the house of Lancaster, his son Edward Earl of March and Ulster, ascended the throne by the name of Edward IV. by which means, Ulster, &c. became the special inheritance and revenue of the Crown of England.

We now return to William, second son of Richard de Burgo, Lord of Conaught, who died in 1243, and younger brother to Walter Earl of Ulster. He was styled *William Oge Mac-William More Mac-William, the conqueror*, and also *William Athankip*, from the place of his death. He served with his father in France, when the city of Bourdeaux was taken ; he assisted in 1245, K. Henry III. in his wars of Scotland, and in 1263, with a powerful army, invaded Desmond, slew Cormac Carthy, Lord of that country, and obliged his clan to give hostages ; after which, to his death in 1270, he was in many battles with his brother the Earl ; but was then put to death at Athankip, on the river Shannon, by the King of Conaught, whilst his hostage.

Sir William de Burgh.

He was succeeded by his son Sir William, called *Lyegb, or the Gray*. In 1296, he founded the friary of Franciscans, in the island of St. Stephen, without and very near the North gate of the town of Galway ; was appointed in 1308, custos of Ireland ; held a parliament at Kilkenny in 1309, which appeased many civil disorders, and enacted divers good laws. He performed many signal services against Edward Bruce, O'Connor, and others, by the first of whom he was wounded and taken prisoner in a battle fought in Ulster in 1315, when the *red Earls* forces were defeated, and he was carried into Scotland ; where leaving his sons William and Edmond as hostages, he gained his liberty, and returned to Ireland, 30 April, 1316 ; which as soon as Phelim O'Connor, King of Conaught, understood, he assembled all his forces, (assisted by Connor O'Brien, Prince of Thomond, and many others) in order to banish him from that country ; and marching towards Athenry to meet him, (who

(who was supported and joined by the Lord Birmingham, and the English of the province) they came to an engagement on St. Laurence's day, wherein the Irish were totally routed, with the slaughter of King Phelim, Teige O'Kelly King of Imany, and 28 other chiefs; after which he marched his victorious army to Scleymore, where all the Irish septs agreed to make peace with him, except Mac-Dermot, to punish whose obstinacy, he invaded and destroyed his country of Moylorg, and with the spoils of the slain, walls are said to have been built round the town of Athenry. He was also in several rencounters with the Irish, under Richard Earl of Ulster, wherein he gave repeated proofs of his bravery; he died 13 of February, 1324, and was buried in the friary of St. Francis, at Galway, and having married a daughter of the family of Mac-Jordan, left issue seven sons, Sir William or Ulick, the first Mac-William Eighth, ancestor to the Earl of Clanrickarde, Sir Edmond (Albanach) from whom the Earl of Mayo derives; Richard; Sir Redmond, ancestor to the Burkes of Headford and Castle-Hackett, in the county of Galway; Sir Thomas, appointed 17 July, 1331, Lord treasurer of Ireland; John, father of John de Burgo, archbishop of Tuam, (who died in 1450) and Henry.

Sir Ulick, Lord of Clanrickarde, was a nobleman of great power; 20 June, 1419, he took O'Kelly prisoner in the county of Galway, slew 500 Irish in Conaught, and in 1424, James Earl of Ormond, Lord Deputy, declaring to the King and Council, that the Mac-Mahons, Mac-Genifs's, Neil Garrow, O'Donel, and other Irish enemies in Ulster, had confederated and joined to them a great multitude of Irish, Scots, and other rebels, purposing to destroy and conquer that country, if they were not powerfully resisted, which he was unable to do with his own retinue, nor could they possibly be restrained without a great power of men at arms, and especially without the aid of Sir William de Burgh and his brother; he therefore supplicated the King and Council, in order to encourage them to afford their assistance, that some competent reward should be given them; upon which it was agreed, that Sir William should receive 40l. and his brother 20 marcs, out of the Customs of Galway and Sligo: he did considerable service in this expedition, and upon a memorial setting forth the losses he had sustained, had the King's patent, 20 May, 1427, to be paid the same, which together with the 20 marcs, was paid



paid to his brother, 24 October following.—He died on the Monday before St. Bridget's day, 1429, having married Agnes, daughter of Roger Earl of Warwick, and by her, who died in 1396, had Ulick his successor.

**Ulick.** Ulick (*the red*) De Burgh, of Clanricarde, was a man of great esteem and power. In 1451, he built the castle of Corofin, and marrying Egelina, daughter of Hugh de Courtenay, died in 1485, having had issue by her, (who died in 1452) six sons and three daughters, viz. Ulick, his successor; Richard; Thomas; Henry; James; and John. The daughters were,

Mary, married to James the seventh, Earl of Desmond; Honora, to Edmond, ancestor to the Viscount Mayo; and Anabella, to O'Brien Earl of Thomond.

**Ulick.** Ulick was a person brave and politic in war. In August, 1495, Hugh Rufus O'Donnell, vanquishing the O'Conors near Sligo, laid siege to the castle there; but hearing of the approach of Ulick, retired into Tyrconnel; that year he was summoned to parliament, and in 1503, overthrew Malachy O'Kelly. By Sluma, daughter of the Earl of Claremont, (who died in 1498) he left one son

**Ulick  
Earl.** Ulick, who married Margaret, daughter of Pierce Earl of Ormond, and was father of Ulick, called by the Irish *Ne-gan*, that is a *capitibus*, or the beheader, having made a mount of the heads of men slain in battle, which he covered with earth.—Being governor of Conaught, he was seized in fee of the territory of Clanricarde, consisting of the six baronies of Loughreagh, Dunkellin, Killtartan, otherwise Killtaraght, Clare, Athenry, and Leitrim, (being lately so divided) some of the principal manors whereof he held in demesne, the remainder, excepting spiritual lands, were possessed by the gentry and freeholders, and held of him by knights service; this vast territory he greatly improved, by building the towns of Galway, Roscomon, Loughreagh, Clare, Concashell, Ballyforwer, and Leitrim; of all which, by his petition to the privy council, he desired to have the fee farm, and also to hold by the same tenure, the cocket of Sligo, Porterarde, and Leighbourn, with other creeks, and to have the nomination to the spiritual livings within his rule (bishopricks excepted).

And by indenture, bearing date at Limerick, 28 June, 1538, by the name of Hugh de Burgo, Captain of the country of De Burgh; he covenanted with the King for himself and his successors, that he and they respectively, who should be governor of the said country of De Burgh, should, during

during their natural lives, pay to the Crown the yearly rent of 40l. English, at the feast of St. Michael, with 100 marcs to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, to furnish at every general hosting 20 horsemen, and 80 Scots, well armed and prepared for war, with provisions for 40 days, at his own expence; to attend and serve with the King at his will and pleasure, and whenever the King should come near the bounds of his country, that he and his heirs would repair to him with all their horsemen, Scots, and forces of their country, furnished with 3 days provisions; and further, that the King, for the time being, shall have provisions in the said country of De Burgh, collected by him for 80 Scots every year, for the space of 6 weeks; that the then Lord Deputy, the Lord Leonard Gray, might cause to be cut any straight way, called a pass, in the said country at his pleasure, and further consented to make any way therein which he should think good for the more easy passage of the King's army and artillery, through that whole country, at his own expence.—Afterwards waiting on K. Henry VIII. in England, made his submission, and surrendered this his large estate into his Majesty's hands, who, by letters patent, dated at Greenwich, 1 July, 1543, regranted and confirmed the same to him, and the heirs male of his body, creating him Earl of Clanricarde, and Baron of Dunkellin, with the annual creation fee of 30l. payable out of the exchequer, conferring upon him likewise the monastery of De Via Nova, in the diocese of Clonfert, and the advowsons and donations of all rectories, vicarages, chantries, chapels, and prebends, in Clanricarde and Dunkellin, belonging to his majesty, and then in his gift, with the third part of all their first fruits, as often as they should become void; to hold all the premises by knights service, without account or any other rents or services whatsoever.—The King moreover defrayed the charges of his journey, and granted to him and his heirs male, a house and piece of land near Dublin, for keeping of their horses and trains, on their repair to parliament and council; he enjoyed his honours but a short time, departing this life 19 October, 1544, leaving issue by Maud de Lacie, one son Richard;

Which Richard, the second Earl, was usually called by Richard the Irish *Saffanagh*, or the Englishman.—In 1548, he took Cormac Roe O'Connor, then in rebellion, and sent him to Dublin, where he was executed; and in 1552, gained the castle of Roscomon by policy. He was Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and assisted by Sir Richard Bingham, overthrew the

the Scots at the river Moye in 1553, and joined Sir Edward Fitton, president of Conaught, with his forces in the battle of Shrule, against Fitz-Oliver of Tyrawly. Upon his petition to Queen Elizabeth, that she would approve, confirm, and ratify to him and his issue male, the grants made to his father by K. Henry VIII. her Majesty did so by patent, dated at Westminster, 22 June, 1559, as likewise confirmed to him the titles of Earl of Clanricarde and Baron of Dunkellin, and 12 January following, he sat in her first parliament.

He married first, 24 November, 1553, Margaret, daughter of Murrough O'Brien, the first Earl of Thomond, by whom he had Ulick, his successor; he married secondly, Catherine, daughter of Donogh, the second Earl of Thomond, by whom he had issue one son John, created Lord Leitrim, and two daughters. His third wife was Honora, daughter of O'Brien of Duharrafs, and by her had Richard-Oge and two daughters, Lady Margaret, who married first, Richard Burke, of Derrymacloghne, in the county of Galway, Esq. and secondly, Theobald Burke, the first Lord Brittas; Lady Marcella or Margery, married Conossius O'Neile, Earl of Tyrone<sup>1</sup>, and he died 24th July, 1582.

Ulick  
3  
Earl.

Ulick the third Earl\*, sat in parliament, 26 April, 1585, and continued firm in his loyalty; and assisting Sir Richard Bingham to suppress the rebellion in 1586, was rewarded with divers lands in the province of Conaught, and in England.—He married 25 November, 1564, Margaret, daughter of Richard Fitz-Allan, Earl of Arundel, and died 20 May, 1601, having had six sons and two daughters; Lady Mary, who died a child; and Lady Honora, married to Sir Nicholas Malby, the Queen's chief commissioner. The sons were,

- (1) Richard, who died in his infancy.
- (2) Richard of Kingsale, his successor, so called for his bravery against the rebels there.
- (3) Sir Thomas, Knt. who commanded 1500 foot in Q. Elizabeth's army; and in 1607, had a pension of 200 marks a year granted during life, in consideration of his services first at Kingsale, and afterwards against O'Sullivan and his followers—by his wife Ursula, daughter of Sir Nicholas Wentworth, he left no issue.
- (4) Sir William, ancestor to the present Earl of Clanricarde.

John,

\* The proceedings concerning his legitimacy are enrolled anno 22 Eliz.

<sup>1</sup> Lodge's collect.

John, created by privy seal, dated at Westminster, 26 February, 1628, and by patent at Dublin, 20 April, 1629\*, Viscount Bourke of Clanmories, otherwise Clanmorish, in the county of Mayo, with limitation of the honour to the heirs male of his father.—He married Catherine, third daughter of Sir Anthony Browne, Knt. and dying 16 November, 1635; was succeeded by his son Thomas, the second Viscount, who after the rebellion broke out, commanded a troop of horse under the Marquess of Clanricarde. (5)

Edmond, who died without issue.

Richard of Kingfale, the successor of his father, and fourth Earl, received the honour of knighthood in 1584, and 22 May, 1602, had a special livery of his inheritance.—He distinguished himself eminently in the service of the Crown during the rebellion of O'Neile, Earl of Tyrone, which deservedly gained him a great reputation, and gave him a just title to the favour of his Prince; for the Earl, his father, having in 1600, taken time until the month of May, to declare himself on Tyrone's party, he took occasion by repairing to England, to put himself as a gage and bridle to his father's proceedings, of which the Lord Deputy advertised the secretary of state by letter, 3 April, concluding that he had taken order for securing the Castle of Athlone; but that all his hopes of keeping the province of Conaught in obedience, were in the Lord Dunkellin's honesty; "nei-

K 2

"ther

\* The preamble. Cum illustris et antiqua familia Cognominis de Burgo, nobis certis et indubitatis testimoniis innotuerit, tum ex Willielmo de Burgo, quondam Comite Ultoniæ, a quo partem Generis nostri ducere, non dedignamur, tum ex innumeris aliis ejusdem Nominis Heroibus et proceribus modo et ab antiquo in hoc regno nostro florentibus adeo ut Splendore et Claritate Generis et Sanguinis nulli cedere videatur. Cumque dilectus et fidelio noster Johannes Bourke de Donfandell in Comitatu Gallway Armiger, unus e filiis natu minoribus Ulissi de Burgo alias Bourke nuper comitis Clanrickard; ex honoratissima illa prosapia oriundus quam plurimis fidelibus et acceptabilibus Serviciis nobis et Coronæ nostræ jam antea præstitis se vere Cohæredem congenitarum virtutum dictæ nobilissimæ familiæ de Burgo approbaverit, opulentiaque, censu, et latifundies adeo ouctus existat, ut quodiuñq munus sibi conceditu lautius et honorificentius gerere et exequi valeat et possit. Nos intuitu meritorium dicti Johannis pristinis Honoribus dictæ familiæ a Progenitoribus nostris collatis aliquantum addere Studentes, ipsumque Johannem Bourke pro Candore et Munificentia nostra regia favori nostri regia tessera insignire satagentes ipsum Johannem in numerum Herorum et Parium hujus regni ascribendum et in statum et gradum Vicecomitis hereditarium hujus regni promovendum Statuimus, Sciatis igitur, Ac. Rot. A°. 5°. Car. 1. 12. ps. d. R. 17.

“ ther was the Lord Deputy deceived, (says Moryson<sup>1</sup>;) in  
 “ this worthy Lord, who as during his father’s life, so from  
 “ his death, happening within a few months, to the end of  
 “ the war served the Queen as nobly, valiantly, and faith-  
 “ fully as any nobleman or gentleman in the army.” In  
 1599, he was made governor of the province of Conaught,  
 by the Earl of Essex, which by letters the next year to the  
 privy council of England, he prayed leave to resign, in re-  
 gard of some restrictions, whereby he was disabled to serve  
 her Majesty as he desired. The Lord Deputy, 8 August,  
 1601, dispatched his Lordship from the camp into Conaught,  
 to command the forces in those parts; after which he ac-  
 companied him in his expedition to Kingsale against Tyrone  
 and the Spaniards, and was knighted<sup>2</sup> in the field of bat-  
 tle for the great services he performed there, his Lordship  
 killing no less than 20 Irish kerne with his own hand; in  
 this battle he had many escapes, and Kingsale being delivered  
 up, upon articles between the Lord Deputy and Don Juan  
 D’Aquila, he was a witness thereto; and the Queen, in her  
 letters of the same date to the Lord Deputy, writes, “ and  
 “ let Clanricarde know, that we do most thankfully accept  
 “ his endeavours.”

King James I. on his accession to the throne, being in-  
 formed of the good services done by his Lordship during the  
 course of the rebellion, and particularly at the siege of King-  
 sale, constituted him, 11 September, 1603, governor of  
 Conaught, keeper of his Majesty’s house at Athlone, and  
 one of the privy-council; and 1 September, 1604, made  
 him president of the same province, with both the civil and  
 military government, having 1 July before, commissioned  
 him to be chief leader of the army there.—In 1602, Earl  
 Richard preferred a petition to the Lord Chancellor, to exa-  
 mine witnesses relative to his legitimacy, which was impeach-  
 ed by his brother Sir Thomas Bourke, alledging that he  
 was born before his father’s marriage with the Lady Onere,  
 his mother, *now* Countess Dowager, and about 52 years  
 old; accordingly a commission was granted, 16 April,  
 1602, (44 Eliz.) authorising Thomas Dillon, Esq; Chief  
 Justice of the province of Conaught, Walter Scurlocke, at-  
 torney there, and Thomas Smyth, gent. or any two of  
 them, with interrogatories annexed, to take the deposition:

<sup>1</sup> Moryson Fo. 2d part, p. 62. <sup>2</sup> Idem, p. 178.

of witnesses in proof of their marriage, which petition, interrogatories, commission, and depositions, are inrolled in chancery<sup>1</sup>. In the parliaments of 1613 and 1615, his Lordship attended the service of his country; and in 1615, was appointed of the council for the province of Munster; but the next year, on account of a long illness, being unable to undergo so great a burthen as the presidentship, he besought the King to accept of his surrender thereof, with which his Majesty complied; yet in respect of the favour he bore him in regard of his former great merits, and that he had served so long in chief of that province, was not willing to leave him under the command of any provincial governor, and therefore 12 July, 1616, the King gave him the command of the county and town of Galway, where his chief dwelling and most of his estate lay; with such civil jurisdiction and martial power as he then enjoyed throughout the province of Conaught, and made him chief in the commission of Oyer and Terminer, with the Justices of assize in their circuits; he was also to have ten shillings English, by the day, for his own life, and that of Ulick Lord Dunkel-lin, his son; and they were to have a regiment of foot, then in pay, under their command; which grant determining by the death of K. James, was renewed and confirmed by K. Charles, 20 May, 1625, to him and his son for their respective lives.

K. James also, in further consideration of his eminent abilities and services, advanced him to the dignity of a Peer of England, creating him 3 April, 1624, Baron of Somerhill, (a manor of his in Kent) and Viscount Tunbridge; to which titles K. Charles, 23 August, 1628, added those of Baron of Imany, Viscount of Galway and Earl of St. Albans; 1 August, 1634, he was introduced into the house of peers by his proxy, the Viscount Clanmorish, who sat on the Earls bench in the Earl of Clanricarde's place<sup>2</sup>; and 4 Nov. following, he was present in parliament, but departed this life at Somerhill, 12 November, 1635, on which occasion the Lord Deputy Wentworth, in his letter to the King from Dublin, dated 5 December, thus writes: "This last packet advertised the death of the Earl of St. Albans, and that it is reported my hard usage broke his heart; God and your Majesty know my innocency;

<sup>1</sup> A<sup>o</sup>. 2<sup>o</sup>. Jac. 12. p. D. R. 24. <sup>2</sup> Lords' journals, l. 19.

“innocency; they might as well have imputed unto me for  
 “a crime, his being threescore and ten years old; but  
 “these calumnies must not stay me humbly to offer to  
 “your majesty’s wisdom this fit opportunity, that as that  
 “canted government of Galway began, so it may deter-  
 “mine in his Lordship’s person”<sup>1</sup>. He married Frances,  
 daughter and heir to Sir Francis Walsingham, secretary of  
 state to Q. Elizabeth, widow of the great Sir Philip Sid-  
 ney, and also of Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, that  
 Queen’s unfortunate favourite; and left issue one son Ulick,  
 his successor; and two daughters, Lady Margaret married  
 to Edmond Butler, son of James Earl of Ormond, and Lady  
 Honora, who became second wife to John Paulet, Marquis  
 of Winchester, and she lies buried in Englefield-Church,  
 Berkshire, with this inscription to her memory:

Huic Tumulo  
 Mortales suas exuvias credidit.  
 Immortali digna memoria Heroïna  
 Honora De Burgho  
 Richardi comitis Clanricarde et Franciscæ  
 Walsingham filia unica,  
 Johannis Marchionis Wintoniensis  
 Conjux secunda  
 Quatuor filiorum, trium filiarum,  
 parens;  
 Mulier juxta pia fortisque, quam nec lætior  
 Fortuna efferre, nec longa series adversæ  
 frangere aut flectere potuit.  
 Obijt 10 Martij, 1661.  
 Vixit annos 51, menses 6, dies 19<sup>2</sup>.

Ulick  
 5  
 Earl.

Ulick, the fifth Earl of Clanricarde, born in London  
 1604, had a special livery of his inheritance, 26 January,  
 1636, and took his seat in the parliament which met 16  
 March, 1639, as he did 26 October, 1640, by proxy<sup>3</sup>.  
 He was a nobleman of singular merit and of unblemished  
 loyalty to K. Charles, whom he attended in his expedition  
 against the Scots in 1640; and returning in the summer of  
 1641 to Ireland, went to his seat of Portumna, where his  
 presence was very useful on the breaking out of the rebel-  
 lion; for besides the authority which his commission of  
 governor

<sup>1</sup> Strafford’s letters. <sup>2</sup> Lodge’s collect. <sup>3</sup> Lords’ Journ. I. 136.

governor of the town and county of Galway (of which he had a patent for life, as already observed) gave him, he was the first man of quality of that county, and the most considerable gentlemen of it were his tenants, and had a dependance on him by their tenures. As soon as he had certain intelligence of the rising in the North, he took all possible measures for the security of the province, then under a terrible consternation ; and summoned all who held lands of the King in capite, to be ready at 24 hours warning, to attend him for his Majesty's service, recommending to them in the mean time, to take especial care of the lives and goods of the English ; but having only his own regiment of foot quartered at Loughrea, and the state deferring to empower him to raise more, he assembled the county at that place, where it was agreed to raise 8 companies, making 400 foot, and two troops of 50 horse each, which he supplied with arms out of his own stores, and without the least assistance from the state, or any other quarter ; by his own prudence and activity, by the universal esteem in which he was held, and by the opinion, rather than the reality of his power, he preserved his own county in peace longer than any other in the kingdom, and found means besides to render considerable services to his neighbours. He was appointed, 11 January, 1642, one of the commissioners to receive the propositions of the Irish confederate recusants, and in July, 1644, made commander in chief of the military part of Conaught, under the Marquis of Ormond, Lord Lieutenant ; also 21 February, 1644, for his services he was advanced to the dignity of Marquis of Clanricarde, with limitation of the honour to his issue male ; and in May following, was sworn of his Majesty's privy-council : after this he omitted nothing which he thought might prove of advantage to his country, and to that end warmly espoused the cessation between the Lord Inchiquin and the Irish ; and besieged the Pope's Nuncio (who opposed it) in Galway, where he had called a synod to meet 15 August, 1648, to confirm his censures upon those who observed it ; took the Castle of Athlone, and having recovered James-town, Moate, and other places, which had been seized by O'Neile ; he obliged the besieged in Galway, 1 September, to proclaim the cessation, renounce the Nuncio, and pay a considerable sum of money.

6 December, 1650, he was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and made several attempts to assemble an army in the field, but was defeated in his measures by the disaffection



fection of his officers, caused by the intrigues of the clergy ; and Galway surrendering to the parliament forces, 12 May, 1652, he took Ballyshannon the 16, which he held for several months, endeavouring in vain to draw together a sufficient force to fight the rebels, so that he was constrained in February following, to send the Earl of Castlehaven to the King, to desire his commands how to act in his present circumstances ; his Majesty, by letters, acknowledged his good services, and directed him to make the best conditions for himself and party that he could.—He might have provided well for himself, yet would receive nothing on his own account but a pass, and leave to remain in the enemy's quarters without taking the oaths usually imposed, till he had settled his affairs, and then to have the liberty of transporting himself beyond the seas. Accordingly in pursuance of the articles concluded with him, upon his submission and laying down his arms, he received a pass dated at Kilkenny, 11 October, 1652, to transport himself and six servants, with travelling arms and necessaries, and to pass through England to some place where shipping might be ready for his transportation into Flanders, or any other foreign place, in amity with England ; the pass to continue in force for three months ; which 2 December was enlarged to 1 March.

Being thus driven out of Ireland, where his estate of 29,000 l. a year was seized and sequestered, he retired to his inheritance at Somerhill, in Kent, and being there freed, by death, from all his troubles, July 1657\*, was buried with his father at Tunbridge, having been excepted from pardon for life or estate, in the act passed by Cromwell's parliament, 12 August, 1652, for the settlement of Ireland. In December 1622, he married the Lady Anne Compton, then only daughter of William Earl of Northampton, and by her (who died 17 August, 1675) had an only child, Lady Margaret, who was first married to Charles Lord Viscount Muskerry, and by him, who lost his life in the great sea fight with the Dutch, 3 June, 1665, she had one son and one daughter, viz. Charles-James, who succeeded his grandfather, Donogh Earl of Clancarty, who died in June, 1666,

\* His character may be found in the histories of Lord Clarendon and Mr. Carte, who mistake the time of his death by placing it in 1652. and in October 1653, for it appears that he died as in the text, from several chancery pleadings, and especially from bills filed by his daughter and her husband, the lord Muskerry, for the recovery of the estate.

1666, and Frances, who died unmarried 24 December, 1675; Lady Margaret in 1676, married to her second husband Robert Villiers, called Viscount Purbeck, who died in 1685, and to her third, Robert Fielding, Esq. member in K. James's parliament for the borough of Gowran, who died 12 May, 1712, and she deceased in August, 1698, leaving one son by her second husband, viz. John Villiers, who claimed the title of Earl of Buckingham.

This great nobleman dying without issue male, the titles of Marquess of Clanricarde, Earl of St. Albans, &c. became extinct; but the Earldom of Clanricarde and Barony of Dunkellin, devolved on his first cousin Richard, eldest son of his uncle William, who married Mary, the second daughter of Sir James Mac-Sorley Boy Mac-Donnell, Bart. brother to Randall, created Earl of Antrim<sup>1</sup>, by whom he had two sons, viz. Richard, the sixth Earl of Clanricarde; and colonel William, who succeeded his brother.

Which Richard became the sixth Earl; and 2 December, Richard 1697, It appeared that he had been outlawed, but had reversed the same<sup>2</sup>, in 1661, took his seat in parliament<sup>3</sup>, Earl. and having married the Lady Elizabeth Butler, seventh daughter of Walter Earl of Ormond, by whom he had no issue male, and deceasing in August, 1666, left two daughters, viz. Lady Mary, married first to Sir John Burke, Knt. and secondly to Lord Athenry; and Lady Margaret, married to Colonel Garret Moore<sup>4</sup>.

William the seventh Earl, who succeeded his brother, William signalized himself by his valour and loyalty in several engagements during the troubles, and particularly in that of Earl. Roscomon; after which, 12 October, 1652, he obtained a pass to transport himself, three servants, and the party which laid down arms with him, to England, to treat with the Spanish Ambassador, or other his Majesty's agents and ministers there; and himself to return, with two servants, in two months, in order to the transportation of his said men.—Being thus obliged to follow the fate of his master in exile, he remained with him in a low condition, until his happy restoration, when his loyalty was rewarded with two grants of lands, under the acts of settlement; he was appointed, 1 December, 1680, Lord Lieutenant of the county

<sup>1</sup> See E. of Antrim.

<sup>2</sup> Lords Journ. I. 675.

<sup>3</sup> Idem.

<sup>4</sup> Chancery Decree, 5 October, 1704, No. 27, and Lodge's collect.

county of Galway, and 18 August, 1687, intrusted with the chief government of the kingdom, but died in October that year, with a character of exemplary piety, accomplished education, and great honour.

He married Lettice, only daughter of Sir Henry Shirley, of Actwell, in the county of Northampton, Bart. ancestor to the Earl Ferrers, by whom he had five sons and four daughters, viz.

- (1) Richard, } successive Earls of Clanricarde.  
(2) John, }

- (3) Thomas, who was killed in 1688, at the siege of Buda, in Hungary, then possessed by the Turks, being unmarried.

- (4) Ulick, created by privy seal, dated at Whitehall, 9 May, and by patent\*, 2 June, 1687, Baron of Tyaquin, in the county of Galway, and Viscount of Galway; was a nobleman of true courage, and endowed with many good qualities; he commanded a regiment of foot in K. James's army, and in that station was killed at Aghrim, 12 July, 1691, being not full 22 years old. He married Frances, only daughter of George Lane, Lord Viscount Lanefborough, (who died in August, 1684) and sister to James Viscount Lanefborough, (who died without issue the same month in 1724) and by her, (who in 1691 remarried with Henry Fox of East-Horsley in Surry, Esq; and died in December, 1713) had an only daughter, who died an infant.

- (5) William died in his minority in France.

The daughters were Lady Margaret, born in 1673; and married first in 1689, to Bryan Viscount Magennis, of Iveagh, who dying in 1692, she remarried in 1696, with Thomas Butler of Kilcash, in the county of Tipperary, Esq;\*, where she died his widow, 19 July, 1744; Lady Honora, (first married to Patrick Sarsfield, Earl of Lucan, who was killed at the battle of Landen, 29 July, 1693, by whom she had one son, who died without issue in Flanders; and secondly was married in the chapel of the Castle

\* The preamble. Cum eximia merita & virtutes prædilecti & fidelis subditi nostri Ulick Bourk, Armigeri, unius filiorum Gulielmi Comitæ Clanricarde nobis abunde innotuerint commemorantes etiam immaculatam ejus ergo nos fidelitatem ac complurima egregia et acceptabilia servitia quæ nobis hucusque præstitit huic est quod nos præfatum Ulick Bourk perpetuo regii favoris nostri monumento posteris suis transmittendo ornare et decorare, decrevimus de etiam ad statum et dignitatem Baronis & Vicecomitis hereditarium hujus regni nostri Hiberniæ promovendum consuevimus. Sciatis igitur, &c. Rot. pat. Jac. II.

\* Chan. decree, 28 June, 1697, No. 36.

Castle of St. Germain, near Paris, in 1695, to James Fitz-James, Duke of Berwick, Marshal, Duke and Peer of France, eldest natural son of James II. by Arabella, sister to John Churchill, Duke of Marlborough, one of the greatest generals in Europe, who was killed at the siege of Philippsburgh, 12 June, 1734, leaving issue by her, (who died at Pezenas, a city of Languedoc, in 1698)<sup>1</sup>, James Francis Fitz-James, Duke of Berwick, &c. created by Philip V. Duke of Liria and Gherica, and Grandee of Spain of the first class; he married the daughter and heir of the Duke of Viragas, or Veras Aquas, in Spain, in whose right he bore that title; and being sent Ambassador from Philip V. to his son Don Carlos, King of the two Sicilies, he died at Naples, 1 June, 1738, N. S. and left issue by her, (who died in October, 1739) two sons and one daughter, viz.

The present Duke of Berwick and Liria, grandee of the first class, and general in the Spanish service.

Lord Peter Fitz-James, called in Spain Don Pedro, and who was an admiral in that service; and Donna-Maria, married to the Duke of Mirandola, Duke and Grandee of the first class, whose widow she died at Madrid, 11 November, 1750<sup>2</sup>; Catherine and Helena both died unmarried.

Richard, the eighth Earl, 1 December, 1680<sup>3</sup>, was Richard made custos rotulorum of the county of Galway, commanded 8 a regiment of foot and a troop of guards in the army of Earl, James II. to whom he was also of the privy-council; he married first the daughter of Mr. Bagnall, Page of the back stairs to K. James, by whom he had three sons, who all died young, and one daughter, Lady Dorothy, married to Alexander Pendarves of Roscarrow, in Cornwall, Esq; and he married secondly, Anne, Countess dowager of Warwick, by whom he had no issue.—His Lordship was succeeded by his only brother

John, the ninth Earl, who was Colonel of a regi- John ment of foot in K. James's army, and created by that 9 King, 2 April, 1689, (after his abdication) Baron De Earl, Burgh of Bophin or Boffin, an island adjacent to the county of Galway.—He was taken prisoner at the battle of Aghrim, at the head of his regiment, brought to the Castle of Dublin, and thence went to England, being outlawed and attainted, and his estates forfeited, for his adherence to the unfortunate King; but his children claiming their

<sup>1</sup> Lodge's collect. <sup>2</sup> Information of T. Bourke, Esq; to J. L. Rpt. Canc. 32<sup>o</sup>. Car. II. 12. ps D.

their several remainders before the trustees for the sale of the forfeitures, were decreed to the same; and 1 of Q. Anne, an act of parliament passed for making provision for the protestant children of Richard Earl of Clanricarde, and John Lord Bophin, whereby he was acquitted of all treasons and attainders, himself and children restored to their blood and estate; and Montague Earl of Abingdon, Robert after Earl Ferrers, and Henry Thynne, Esq. afterwards created Viscount Weymouth, his next protestant relations, were appointed guardians to his sons, in order to their education in the protestant religion.—In October, 1684, he married Mary, daughter of James Talbot, a younger branch of the Shrewsbury family, and died 17 October, 1722, aged 82, having had issue.

- (1) Michael Lord Dunkellin, his successor.
- (2) William, who died at school in England, 6 January, 1703, aged 17, and was buried at Stanton-Harold, in Leicestershire.
- (3) James, who married Mary, daughter of John Burke, Esq; and died in August, 1718, leaving issue one daughter Letitia, (who was born the day her father died) and married to Garret More, Esq.
- (4) Richard died an infant.
- (5) Ullick, a Colonel in the French service, who died at Loughrea, 4 December, 1762.
- (6) Thomas, who married in 1747, Mary, daughter of Alexander Eustace, Esq; she died 17 December, 1762, and he deceased at Cloghan, King's county, in July, 1763, leaving issue three daughters, viz. Mary, married to Michael Aylmer, Esq; Helen; and Letitia, who married 24 February, 1776, to John Whyte of Loghmore, in the county of Tipperary, Esq.
- (7) Edward, a Brigadier-General in the Spanish service, and Colonel of Irlanda's regiment, who for his gallant behaviour in the battle of Campo Santo, in Italy, 8 February, 1743, was made a Lieutenant-General, but died at Bologna, 7 March following, of a wound he received in that battle.
- (8) John, who died in 1718, aged 22.
- (9) William, in the French service, who was killed at the battle of Fontenoy in Flanders, 11 May, 1745.
- (10) Theobald, }
- (11) Richard, } both died infants.

The daughters were, Lady Letitia, married to Sir Festus Bourk, Bart. and died 29 June, 1740; Lady Bridget, married

married to Richard Lord Viscount Dillon, she died 16 July, 1779, aged 88, having had by him, who died in February, 1732, an only daughter Frances, who married 16 January, 1734, her cousin and father's successor in the title, Charles Viscount Dillon, and died in London, 18 January, 1738; Lady Honora, who married John Kelly, of Castle-Kelly, in the county of Galway, Esq; and died 29 June, 1742, on her journey from Lyons to Paris; Lady Mary, who married Garret More, Esq; and died 22 November, 1735; Lady Margaret and Lady Catherine died infants.

Michael, the eldest son, who was educated at Eton and Michael Christ-church in Oxford, was thought worthy by Queen <sup>10</sup> Anne \* to have a place amongst her peers in parliament, Earl. and 3 August, 1711, called up to the house of Peers by writ of summons, by the title of Lord Dunkellin.—In 1712, he was made governor of the town and county of Galway; and succeeding his father in the Earldom, was the tenth Earl, and took his seat in parliament, 19<sup>th</sup> October, 1725<sup>1</sup>. In May, 1726, he was sworn of the privy-council, and died 28 November that year; he married 19 September, 1714†. Anne, the widow of Hugh Parker, Esq; eldest son of Sir Henry Parker, of Honington in Warwick, Bart. and eldest daughter and coheir to John Smyth, Esq. of Tudworth in Hants, speaker of the English house of commons at the union; and afterwards chancellor, under treasurer, and teller of the exchequer; she lies buried under a beautiful monument in Westminster-Abbey, with this inscription:

Here

\* The privy seal runs thus, "Whereas we are well satisfied of the prudence, loyalty and ability of our trusty and well beloved Michael Bourke, Esq. commonly called Lord Dunkellin, son and heir apparent to our trusty and right well beloved cousin John Earl of Clanricarde, we have thought fit to have his advice and assistance in the house of peers in that our kingdom of Ireland. Our will and pleasure therefore is, that you cause to be made forth a writ of summons under our great seal of our said kingdom, directed to the said Michael Bourke, to be personally present with the Bishops, Peers, and Barons of that our realm, in the present parliament there, in as ample and honourable manner and form, to all intents and purposes, as any Baron of our realm aforesaid has at any time heretofore been ennobled or created by Writ. Windsor, 3 August, 1711. (Rot. 15<sup>o</sup>. 12. p. f.)

† Rot pat. de an. 5 Geo. I. secunda pars dorso, being the inrollment of the Rev. Ezekiel Hamilton's certificate of their marriage, dated 7 October, 1714, and the consent of the trustees in a deed of settlement of his estate, dated 31 August, 1714.

<sup>1</sup> Lords Journ. II. 820.

Here lies the Right Honourable Anne countess dowager of Clanricarde, eldest daughter of John Smyth, Esq; who is interred near this place; she married first, Hugh Parker, Esq; eldest son of Sir Henry Parker, of Honington, in the county of Warwick, Bart. by whom she had the present Sir Henry-John Parker, Bart. three other sons, and three daughters.—By her second husband, Michael Earl of Clanricarde, the head of the ancient and noble family of De Burgh, she had John-Smyth, now Earl of Clanricarde, and two daughters, Lady Anne and Lady Mary; she died the first day of January, 1732, in the 49th year of her age.

By whom she had two sons and two daughters, viz.

- (1) John, who died an infant.
- (2) John-Smyth, Lord Dunkellin, his successor.
- (1) Daughter Lady Anne<sup>1</sup>, married to Denis Daly, of Rastford, in the county of Galway, Esq. by whom she had five children, two sons and three daughters, viz. Anastatia, married to George Brown, Esq. son of Sir John Brown, of the Neal, Bart. (of Lord Viscount Montague's family) by whom she has Margaret, Anne, Letitia, and Georgina; Letitia, married to Henry Bingham, of Newbrook, Esq. Mary, married first to Charles Blake, Esq; and secondly to John Darcy, Esq.
- (2) Lady Mary<sup>2</sup>, who 1 May, 1741, married George Jennings, Esq; only son of Sir John Jennings, of Newfell's Park, in the county of Hertford, and she died 12 February, 1760.

John  
Smyth,  
11  
Earl.

John-Smyth, the eleventh Earl, was born 11 November, 1720; 12 January, 1743, he took his seat in parliament<sup>3</sup>; he married Hester, youngest daughter of Sir Henry Vincent, of Stoke-Dabernon, in Surry, Bart. and dying at the castle of Portumna, in the county of Galway, 21 April, 1782, was interred in the ancient burial place of the family at Athenry, in that county\*. By this lady, who is now living, he had two sons and three daughters, viz.

- (1) Henry Lord Dunkellin, and
- (2) John-Thomas, born in October, 1744, now Lieutenant-Colonel of the 68th regiment.

The

\* It appears that the vicarages of Killconnell, Killane, Fohenagh, and the consolidated rectories and vicarages of Kilmane, alias Kiltomas, and the rectories and vicarages of Loughrea, Killtiskill, Killnadeema, in the diocese of Clonsfert, are in the patronage of the Earl of Clanricarde. Lords Journals, V. 3, p. 766.

<sup>1</sup> From the information of Lady Anne Daly. <sup>2</sup> Idem. <sup>3</sup> Lords Journals, III. 559.

## DE BURGH, EARL OF CLANRICARDE.

143

The daughters were, Lady Louisa, born in 1746, and died 10 July, 1756; Lady Hester-Amelia; Lady Margaret-Augusta, married 17 February, 1785, to Luke Dillon of Clonbrock, in the county of Galway, Esq.

Henry, the present and twelfth Earl of Clanricarde, born Henry, 8 January, 1742, was in 1782 appointed one of the Lords of the privy-council in Ireland, and governor of the county of Galway; 27 May that year, he took his seat in parliament<sup>4</sup>; and at the institution of the most illustrious order of St. Patrick, his Lordship had the honour of being nominated by the Sovereign, to be one of the original knights companions of that order, and was installed with the other knights in the Cathedral church of St. Patrick in Dublin, 17 March, 1783.

17 March, 1785, he married Urania-Anne, only daughter of George Powlett, Esq; of Amport, in the county of Southampton, who on the demise of the present Duke of Bolton without issue male, will succeed to all his titles, the Dukedom excepted.

**TITLES.]** Henry De Burgh, Earl of Clanricarde, and Baron of Dunkellin.

**CREATIONS.]** B. of Dunkellin, in the county of Galway, and E. of Clanricarde, in the same county, 1 July, 1554, 35 Hen. VIII.

**ARMS.]** Topaz a Cross, Ruby; in the Dexter Canton, a Lion Rampant, Diamond.

**CREST.]** On a wreath a Cat a mountain, sejant,—guardant, proper, gorged with a plain Collar, and chained, Topaz.

**SUPPORTERS.]** Two Cats guardant, collared and chained as the Crest.

**MOTTO.]** Un-Roy, Une-Foy, Une-Loy.

**CHIEF SEATS.]** Portumna-Castle, in the county of Galway, 64 miles from Dublin; and Belmont, near Warneford, 63 miles from London.

<sup>4</sup> Lords Journals, V. 327.

BOYLE,



## BOYLE, EARL OF CORK AND ORRERY.

THE ancestors of this noble and far-spreading family, which (as Mr. Thoresby observes in his *Ducatus Leodienfis*, p. 64.) has in a few generations obliged the learned world with so many noble exemplars of true piety, learning and ingenuity, as is rare to be met with, had for many generations their residence in the county of Hereford; where

Lodovic. Lodovic (or Lewis) Boyle lived in the reign of Henry III. and was father of John, the father of James, the father of

Lodovic. Lodovic, whose son John had issue James, the father of

Lodovic. Lodovic Boyle of Bidney, and of the Friars in the city of Hereford, living in the reign of Henry VI. who married Elizabeth, daughter of William Ruffel of the same city, Esq. and had two sons, and one daughter, Eleanor, first married to Watkin Ruffel; and secondly to Hugh ap-Harry. The sons were,

(1) John Boyle, Esq. who enjoyed the estate in Herefordshire, and had two sons, Thomas, and James, whose descendant, James Boyle, was Sheriff of that county 29 Eliz.

(2) Roger, who married Jane, daughter of Thomas Pattishull of Herefordshire, Esq. and had a daughter Elizabeth, and four sons; John of Hereford, who married Alice, daughter of Alexander Hayworth, of Burden-Hall in Herefordshire; Roger, ancestor to the Earl of Cork; Michael; and Hugh, mercer of London, who died without issue.

Michael, the third son, was a merchant of the same city, and married Jane, daughter and coheir to William Peacock, mercer of London, by whom he left eleven sons and two daughters, viz. William, who died childless; Richard, Archbishop of Tuam; Michael, Bishop of Waterford; Sir George, who left no issue; Leonard; Henry of London; Thomas; James; Joshua (who had two sons, Richard and Michael); Roger; Samuel; Blanch, married to Richard Williamson of London; and Jane, to Thomas Caldwell of Nowbry in Berkshire.

Michael, the third son, born in London, (as were all his brethren) was Dean of Lismore, and thence advanced to the united Sees of Waterford and Lismore, 7 July, 1619\*. He

\* A fuller account of these Prelates may be found in Mr. Harris's history of the Bishops, under the Sees of Armagh, Tuam, Waterford, Cork, and Cloyne.

He was esteemed a Prelate of excellent parts, and died at Waterford 29 December, 1635, having burial in that Cathedral; and had been twice married, first to Dorothy, daughter of Mr. Fish of the county of Bedford; and secondly to Christian, daughter of Mr. Bellott of Cheshire.

Richard, the second son, was made Warden of Youg-Richard, hall, 24 February, 1602; Dean of Waterford 16 May, Arch-1603, which he obtained by the interest of his cousin, after Bishop of Earl of Cork, as he did the Archdeaconry of Limerick 8 Tuam. May, 1605; who also, on the death of his brother John, Bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, had him promoted to those Sees 22 August, 1620: Hence he was translated to the Archiepiscopal See of Tuam 30 May, 1638; and, soon after the commencement of the rebellion in 1641, he retired with Dr. John Maxwell, Bishop of Killalla, and other Protestants, to Galway for protection; who must have lost their lives when the townsmen rose in arms against the garrison, had they not been preserved by the address and conduct of the Earl of Clanrickarde.—He died at Cork 19 March, 1644, and was buried in a tomb, prepared by himself in the cathedral there; having issue by Martha, daughter of Richard (rather John) Wright of Catherine-Hill, in Surrey, Esq. two sons and nine daughters, viz. Michael, Archbishop of Armagh; Colonel Richard Boyle, killed at Drogheda in 1649, being slain by Cromwell at the general storm on that town; after quarter given; Elizabeth, married to Sir Robert Travers, Knt. who was killed in the battle of Knocknones in 1647 (by whom she had a son, Richard Travers, Esq. ancestor to the Reverend Boyle Travers, D. D. formerly incumbent of St. Paul's, Dublin; and a daughter Martha, married first to Captain Robert Stannard of Killmallock, who died in 1655, ancestor to Eaton Stannard, Esq. formerly Recorder of the city of Dublin; and secondly to Sir Richard Aldworth, of Newmarket, in the county of Cork, Knt. 1); Alice, to Henry Delaune, Esq. who died at the siege of Lestwithiel in Cornwall; Anne, to John Davant, Esq. with whom she was drowned in 1641; Jane, to William Hailson of Limerick, Esq.; Catharine, died an infant; Catharine, married to John Fitz-Gerald, Dean of Cork, who died at Bristol in 1641; Dorothy, first to Sir Hewer Halse, killed in 1641, secondly, to Henry Turner, and, thirdly, to Doctor Thomas Roberts; Martha, first to L. Colonel Osbaldeston,

VOL. I.

*thought to be I think Martha Wright*  
 killed  
 See V. Doneraile.

Colonel John Nelson

146

BOYLE, EARL OF CORK AND ORRERY.

\* will  
1719  
killed at the siege of Gloucester in 1643, secondly, to L. Colonel John Nelson, and, thirdly, to Sir Matthew Deane, Knight<sup>1</sup>.

Michael,  
Arch-  
bishop of  
Armagh.

Michael, the eldest son, was presented, 22 July, 1637, to the rectory of Clonepriest in the diocese of Cloyne, and that year commenced D. D. after which he was made Dean of Cloyne, and, during the rebellion, was Chaplain General to the army in the province of Munster, with the allowance of 20s. by the day. 22 January, 1660, he was advanced to the Sees of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross<sup>\*</sup>; having a little before been called into the Privy Council. In the first parliament after the restoration, he was sent into England by the L. J. to transact the bill for the settlement of Ireland; which trust, by his prudence, virtue, and indefatigable endeavours, he executed to the entire satisfaction of the government; and 22 May, 1662, a memorial of thanks to him for that service was entered in the Journals of the House of Lords<sup>2</sup>. 27 November, 1663, he was translated to the See of Dublin, with a gift of 1000l. from the King<sup>†</sup>, to defray the expence of his removal, and enable him to repair the palace of St. Sepulchre, which was decayed by the late distractions; and because the revenues of the Archbishoprick were not then settled, so that they were much lower than the Bishoprick from whence he was removed, and the occasion of expence much greater<sup>‡</sup>. 17 July, 1665, he was constituted Lord High Chancellor of Ireland;

\* 18 July, 1661, he obtained a grant to him and his successors, Bishops of Cork, of a Thursday market and two fairs, on the feasts of St. Matthew and Mark, at the manor of Aghadowne; and 1 July, 1663, a Wednesday and Saturday market, and three fairs to be held, 15 August, 8 September, and 8 December, at Ross, by himself, and the Bishops of that See.

† Payable out of the one full year's value of the profits of the estates of the several persons mentioned in the act of settlement, who purchased decrees and lands in the province of Connaught and county of Clare, in the right of persons transplanted thither, whose estates by the said act were to be confirmed to them respectively, by Privy Seal at Westminster, 18 February, 1663-4. (Rot. P. de A. 15°. 16°. 17°. & 18°. Car. II. f. R. 30.)

‡ He procured the lands of Munfinne and others in the county of Wicklow, (decreed to him by the acts of settlement) to be erected, 2 August, 1669, into the manor of Blessinton, with a Thursday market, three fairs, on 1 May, Midsummer-day, and 1 November; and the town of Blessinton to be a free borough and corporation, to consist of a sovereign, two bailiffs and twelve burgesses, to be nominated by him and his heirs, with the privilege of sending two burgesses to Parliament. Which town he built, and near it a magnificent seat, with an elegant chapel for his private use, a parish church for that of the public, which he furnished with a set of communion plate, and a ring of six bells, and consecrated it 24 August, 1683.

<sup>1</sup> See Lord Muskerry.

<sup>2</sup> Lords Journals, i. 302.

Ireland, and so continued until his removal in 1685 by K. James II. 12 June 1671, he was sworn one of the L. J. and 23 September following appointed, with the Primate and others, to enquire into all spiritual benefices within the kingdom, being constantly joined in all commissions of importance. 5 July, 1675, he was again appointed one of the L. J. promoted 27 February, 1678, to the See of Armagh, and Primacy of all Ireland; and 19 March, by Privy Seal, and by patent 7 April, 1679, made Lord Almoner. Upon K. James's accession, he was continued Lord Chancellor, and, 20 March, 1684, a third time constituted one of the L. J. but was removed before the end of the year from both those posts; and about the beginning of January, 1689, had his house at Blesinton plundered by the Irish. In November, 1690, on the reduction of Ireland by K. William, he was called into the Privy Council; but died at his house in Oxmantown near Dublin, on Thursday 10 December, 1702, in the 93d year of his age, and was interred in the Earl of Cork's tomb in St. Patrick's church; having a monument, with a Latin inscription, expressing some of the particulars above-mentioned, erected to his memory, in St. Mary's church of Blesinton, by his son.

His first wife was Margaret, daughter of Dr. George Synge, Bishop of Cloyne; by whom he had a daughter, Martha; but had the misfortune to lose them both by shipwreck in 1641. His second wife was Mary, daughter of Dermot Lord Inchiquin, by whom he had three sons and six daughters, viz.

Murrough, created Lord Viscount Blesinton.

John, } both died young.

Richard, }

His daughter Elizabeth, was the first wife to Denny Muschamp, Esq. and by him was grandmother of Sir John Denny Vesey Bart. created Baron of Knapton<sup>1</sup>.

Martha, in July 1664, became the first wife of Sir William Davis, of St. Catharine's near Dublin, Chief Justice of the King's Bench, and, dying 14 May, 1680<sup>2</sup>, was buried at St. Audoen's, having issue by him, who was buried with her 27 September, 1687, an only daughter, Mary, who died 17 August, 1683, and was there interred.

Eleanor, married to William Hill, Esq. ancestor to the Earl of Hillsborough.

L 2

Honora,

<sup>1</sup> See V. De Vesey.

<sup>2</sup> Ulster's Office.

(4) Honora, first married to Thomas Cromwell, Earl of Ardglass, by whom she had no issue; and, secondly, to Francis son and heir of Sir James Cusse, of Ballinrobe in the county of Mayo, Knight<sup>1</sup>.

(5) Mary, died an infant.

(6) Margaret, married to Dr. Samuel Synge, Dean of Kildare, &c. elder brother to Dr. Edward Synge, Archbishop of Tuam, who died 23 July, 1741. He died 30 November, 1708, and was buried in his own vault at St. Patrick's, and she was buried at St. Catharine's, 1 May, 1710.

**Murrough,** the eldest son, was created Viscount of Blesington, in county of Wicklow, by Privy Seal, dated at Whitehall 7 August\*, and by patent the 23, 1673, with limitation of the honour to the heirs male of his father†; 29 November, 1679, he was made Governor of Limerick, and Constable of that Castle; was of the Privy Council to K. James, K. William, Q. Anne, and K. George I. made a Commissioner of the Great Seal 17 November, 1693; and 6 May, 1696, one of the L. J. during the sickness of Henry Lord Capel<sup>2</sup>; but dying 26 April, 1718, at Island-bridge, near Dublin, was buried the 29th with his father.

He married, to his first wife, Mary, eldest daughter of Dr. John Parker, Archbishop of Dublin, and by her, who died 13 September, 1668, and was buried the 15th in the same vault, he had an only child, Mary, married in December, 1684, to Sir John Dillon, of Liffmullen, in the county of Meath, Knight, whose only surviving child by her

was

\* Wherein the King writes, that having taken into his royal consideration the many good and acceptable services performed by the most Reverend Father in God, his right trusty and right well beloved Counsellor Michael, Lord Archbishop of Dublin and his Chancellor, to his late father of ever blessed memory, and his ancient and constant loyalty to himself; and conceiving likewise great hopes of his trusty and well beloved Murrough Boyle, Esq. son and heir apparent of the said Michael, he was graciously pleased to confer upon him a lasting mark of his royal favour, by creating him a Viscount of the kingdom of Ireland, and to the heirs-male of his body; remainder to the heirs-male of the body of the said Michael his father. (Rot. 25<sup>o</sup>. Car. II. 2a. p. f. R. 19.)

† The preamble, Cum nos regia mente commemoravimus complurima bona & acceptabilia servitia per reverendissimum in Christo patrem predecectum & fidelem consiliarium nostrum Michael, Dominum Archiepiscopum Dublinensem, in dicto regno nostro Hiberniæ, ac cancellarium nostrum regni nostri prædicti regali patri nostro beatæ memoriæ multipliciter præstata; nec non insignem & eminentem suam fidelitatem nobis etiam personatam; ac etiam nos conspicientes spem magnum dilecti et fidelis nostri Murrough Boyle armigeri, filii & hæredis apperantis prædicti Michael; gratiæ beneplaciti sumus insignem aliquod sempiternam regii nostri favoris in ipsum conferre. Sciatis igitur, &c. (Rot. 25<sup>o</sup>. Car. II. 3a. p. D. R. 20.)

<sup>1</sup> See Pakenham, Countess of Longford.

<sup>2</sup> Lodge,

was Mary, married in August, 1708, to Captain David Dunbar, by whom she had Charles Dunbar, Esq. who marrying Penelope, daughter of Mark Morgan, Esq. died without issue in 1778, and bequeathed his estates (of 10,000l. a year) to Wills, Earl of Hillsborough, Thomas, Viscount De Vescy, and Edward-Michael, Lord Longford, the lineal descendants of Primate Boyle<sup>1</sup>: But the marriage of her father and mother was dissolved by act of parliament, made in England anno 1701. In November, 1672<sup>2</sup>, his Lordship took to his second wife the Lady Anne Coote, daughter of Charles, the second Earl of Mountrath<sup>3</sup>, and by her, who died 5 April, 1725<sup>4</sup>, and was interred with him the 11th, he had two sons and two daughters, viz. Michael<sup>4</sup>, who died an infant in 1686; Charles<sup>5</sup>, his successor; Alicia, born in February, 1676, was married, 14 October, 1697, to Pierce, Lord Viscount Ikerrine, and died 28 October, 1700; and Anne, first married 23 November, 1696, to William Stewart, Lord Viscount Mountjoy, father of William, late Earl of Blesinton; and, secondly, to John Farquharson, of Dublin, Esq. who left her a widow 2 April, 1733, and she died 27 October, 1741, at Calais in France.

Charles, the second Viscount, was Member of Parliament Charles, for Blesinton in the reigns of Q. Anne and K. George I. <sup>2</sup> married first Rose, daughter of Col. Richard Coote, by Viscount. whom he had no issue; and, secondly, 11 July, 1709, Martha, eldest daughter of Samuel Matthews, of Bonnettstown in the county of Kilkenny, Esq. and by her, who died 15 June, 1767, in her 84 year, and was buried at Drumcondra, near Dublin, had one son, Murrough, baptized 18 July, 1710, who was buried 20 December that year at St. Patrick's. The title became extinct by his Lordship's death, near Paris, 2 June, 1732, N. S. and his corpse being brought into Ireland, was deposited with his father's, 17 May, 1733, in St. Patrick's Church.

We

\* Her Lord having left a provision of 52l a year, issuing out of Blackhall, in the county of Kildare, for the maintenance of eight widows, to be paid half yearly for ever, to be approved of by his wife, and afterwards by such as she should by deed or will appoint; such women to reside constantly in the town of Blesinton, which was rendered ineffectual by the lands charged therewith being settled by a subsequent deed; she devised 1100l. to William, Lord Mountjoy, in trust, for purchasing lands of 52l. a year to fulfil the said charity, but reduced the number of widows to six; and bequeathed 10l. to the poor of the parish wherein she should die; and the like sum to the poor of Blesinton. (Lodge.)

<sup>1</sup> Editor.  
November.

<sup>2</sup> Lodge.  
<sup>4</sup> MS. Pedigrees.

<sup>3</sup> Articles dated 9  
<sup>5</sup> St. Peter's Registry.

We now return to Roger Boyle, the second son of Roger by Jane Pattishul, ancestor to the Earl of Cork. He had issue three sons and two daughters, viz.

- (1) John, who was made Bishop of Cork and Cloyne, 27 August, 1618, holding the See of Ross in commendam; and deceasing at Bishop's Court, near Cork, 10 July, 1620, was buried the 12th in the new tomb of his brother, Richard Earl of Cork, in the chapel which he had rebuilt at Youghall, whereon is this inscription :

Hic jacet Corpus Reverendi  
Patris Johannis Boyle,  
Sacrae Theologiae Doctoris,  
Episcopi Corcagiensis, Clo-  
nensis et Rossensis, ac Fratris  
Majoris natu Richardi,  
Comitis Corcagiæ, &c. qui  
Obiit decimo Die Julii, Anno  
Domini 1620. Ætatis suæ 57.

X His daughter Barbara was married to Sir John Browne, of Hospital, in the county of Limerick, Knight, and had one son, Thomas, who died unmarried, and four daughters.

- (2) Richard, created Earl of Cork.

- (3) Hugh, died without issue.

- (1) Daughter Elizabeth, married to Pierce Power, Esq. and had issue Roger of Corbenny, in the county of Cork, Esq. She and her sister lie buried at Youghall.

- (2) Mary, to Sir Richard Smith, Knt. whose son, Sir Piercy Smith of Ballynetra, in the county of Waterford, died in 1657, leaving Boyle Smith, Esq. who died in 1662, and many other children. The family still subsists at Ballynetra.

Richard, Richard, the second son, frequently mentioned at this day by the title of *the Great Earl of Cork*, gives the following account of his rise in the world \*.

My father, Mr. Roger Boyle, was born in Herefordshire; my mother, Joan Naylor, daughter of Robert Naylor of Canterbury, in the county of Kent, Esq. was born there

\* His Lordship wrote an account of his life to the Year 1632, after he had been forty-four years in Ireland, which he calls his *true Remembrance* and recommends them to posterity; which hath induced us to communicate so much thereof to the publick, as is relative to the design of this work.

15 October, 1529; and my father and mother were married in Canterbury 16 October, 1564. My father died at Preston, near Feversham in Kent, 24 March, 1576: My mother never married again, but lived ten years a widow; and then departed this life at Feversham aforesaid, 20 March, 1586; and they are both buried in one grave, in the upper end of the Chancel of the parish church of Preston. In memory of which my deceased and worthy parents, I their second son, have, in anno 1629, erected a fair alabaster tomb over the place where they were buried, with an iron grate before it, for the better preservation thereof\*.

I was born in the city of Canterbury (as I find it written by my father's own hand) 3 October, 1566. After the decease of my father and mother, I being the second son of a younger brother, having been a scholar in Bennet's College Cambridge, and a student in the middle Temple, finding my means unable to support me to study the laws in the Inns of Court, put myself into the service of Sir Richard

\* On which tomb lie their effigies at length on white marble, against the north wall, and on a square of black marble is this inscription :

Here lyeth entombed the body of Roger Boyle,  
Late of the parish of Preston, Esquyre, who descended  
Of the ancient and worthy family of the Boyles in  
Herefordshire. As also the body of Joan his faithful  
And loving wife, daughter of Robert Naylor of the  
City of Canterbury, gentleman, who as they lived and  
Loved together, so were both here buried together,  
Leaving behind them three sons and two daughters,  
Heer under depicted.

Sir Richard Boyle, Knight, Lord Boyle, Baron of  
Youghall, Viscount of Dungarvan, Earl of Cork, &  
One of the Lords of his Majesty's Honourable Privie  
Councell in Ireland, second son to the said Roger  
And Joan, married Catharine the only daughter of Sir  
Gefraic Fenton, Knight, Secretary of State in Ireland,  
By whom he has a plentiful and hopeful posterity,  
Whereof 5 sons and 8 daughters are now livinge,  
Who, in memorie of his virtuous and worthy parents,  
Caused this monument to be erected.

On the fore part of the tomb, in squares of white marble;

Elizabeth Boyle, the eldest  
Daughter of the said Roger  
And Joan, married Piers  
Power, Esq. and by him  
Has issue.

Mary Boyle, second daughter  
Of the said Roger and Joan,  
Married Sir Richard Smith,  
Knight, and by him has  
Issue.

Hugh Boyle, youngest son  
To the said Roger and Joan, in his  
Travails in foreign kingdoms  
Was slain in the wars  
Before he had issue.



Richard Manwood, Knight, Lord Chief Baron of her Majesty's Court of Exchequer, where I served as one of his clerks; and, perceiving that my employment would not raise a fortune, I resolved to travel into foreign kingdoms; and to gain learning, knowledge, and experience abroad in the world. And it pleased the Almighty, by his divine Providence, to take me, I may say, just as it were by the hand, and lead me into Ireland, where I happily arrived at Dublin on Midsummer Eve, the 23 June, 1588.

I was married at Limerick to Mrs. Joan Apsley, one of the two daughters and coheirs of William Apsley, of Limerick, Esq. (one of the council to the first President of the province of Munster) 6 November, 1595, who brought me 500l. lands the year, which I still enjoy, it being the beginning and foundation of my fortune; and she died at Moyallow 14 December, 1599, in travail of her first child, which was born a dead son, and both of them were buried in Buttevant Church.

When I first arrived at Dublin, all my wealth then was 27l. 3s. in money, and two tokens, which my mother had formerly given me, viz. a diamond ring, which I have ever since, and still do wear\*, and a bracelet of gold, worth

\* This ring (given him by his mother at her death) he bequeathed by his will to his daughter Dungarvan, having wore it for fifty-six years, praying her to wear it, as a happy, fortunate, and lucky stone, during her life, and to leave it to her son. And, as it may entertain the reader to see his Lordship's bequests of plate, furniture, &c. we shall here add the most considerable of them. To Mrs. Anne Howard, daughter of the Lord Edward Howard, he leaves his silver cistern, weighing 680 ounces, his kettle or pot 162 ounces, and his ladle 27 ounces, which three pieces he bought of Sir Thomas Jermyn the younger, for 274l. 18s. 6d. besides engraving his arms thereon, in case she was married to his son Robert; but, if not, then he gives them to his said son. To every married daughter and their husbands a diamond ring, price 10l. entreating them to wear them during their lives, as a remembrance of their most affectionate father, with God's blessing and his. To his niece Mrs. Catharine Sapples, of Aghaddah, his white silver salt and cover, ungilt, which stood upon four pillars, as a memorial of her uncle, who loved her dearly. To his dearly honoured Lord, the Lord Primate, his best jewel, called Sir Walter Rawleigh's Stone, during his life, to be returned to his heir at his decease. His six suits of new cloaths to be equally divided between his three younger sons. His new scarlet bed and furniture to his daughter Broghill. His travelling coach and furniture, and close silver chafing dish, to the Lady Smith. His new horse-litter, lined with red wrought velvet, and the furniture thereof, to the Lord Chancellor. To his virtuous and dearly beloved daughter the Lady Kynelmeark (who I am infinitely grieved, says he, is, by the untimely death of her husband, separated from my family) his two cream silver bowls, six fruit dishes, and one of his silver chamber-pots. To his son Francis's wife, his double gilt salt and cover, which stood upon four pillars, with a chrystal globe in the middle. To his true and faithful friend Sir Thomas Stafford

of Balisnagary Co. W. for

an apoley hat

worth about 10l. a taffety doublet cut with and upon taffety; a pair of black velvet breeches laced; a new *Milan* fustian suit laced and cut upon taffety; two cloaks; competent linen and necessaries; with my rapier and dagger. And, 23 June, 1632, I have served my God, Q. Elizabeth, K. James, and K. Charles, full 44 years in Ireland, and so long after as it shall please God to enable me.

When God had blessed me with a reasonable fortune and estate, Sir Henry Wallop, Treasurer at War; Sir Robert Gardiner, Chief Justice of the King's Bench; Sir Robert Dillon, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas; Sir Richard Bingham, Chief Commissioner of Conaught; being displeased for some purchases which I had made in the Province, they all joined together, and by their letters complained against me to Q. Elizabeth, expressing, "That I came over  
" a young man, without any estate or fortune; and that I  
" had made so many purchases, as it was not possible to do  
" it without some foreign Prince's purse to supply me with  
" money; that I had acquired divers castles and abbies  
" upon the sea side, fit to receive and entertain Spaniards;  
" that I kept in my abbies, fraternities and convents of  
" Friars in their habits, who said mass continually; and  
" that I was suspected in my religion, with divers other  
" malicious suggestions." Whereof having some secret notice, I resolved to go into Munster, and so into England, to justify myself; but, before I could take shipping, the general rebellion in Munster broke forth; all my lands were wasted, as I could not say that I had one penny of certain revenue left me, to the unspeakable danger and hazard of  
my

Stafford, his diamond hat-band, which he prayed him at his death to bestow upon his son Francis. To his cousin Dean Boyle, his great spectacle set in a frame of silver. To his noble Lord and brother the Lord Ranelagh, his tawney wrought velvet gown, lined throughout with plush of the same colour, trimmed with lace and buttons of gold and silk suitable. To his noble friend the Lord Esmond, his best foot-cloth, embroidered with gold and silk, with the furniture thereunto belonging. To his honoured cousin the L. J. Parsons, his sedan, lined with red wrought velvet, and the furniture thereof; with his black wrought velvet gown, and a brace of bucks every summer during his life; desiring him, that, as he had been his credible and constant friend, so that he would extend his love and care to his children, to defend them from oppression, and labour to keep them in love and unity; which request he also made to his brother Sir Adam Loftus, his cousin Sir Garret Lowther, and his brother Sir William Fenton. To his honest friend Sir Paul Davis, his silver standish. To Sir James Ware and Sir Philip Perceval, each a gelding of his own breed. With divers other legacies and memorials to his friends and servants; and to every person, man and woman, to whom he had bequeathed any remembrance of his affection, mourning cloaks and gowns, with mourning suits to all his servants.

my life: Yet God so preserved me, as I recovered Dingle, and got shipping there, which transported me to Bristol, from whence I travelled to London, and betook myself to my former chamber in the Middle Temple, intending to renew my studies in the laws till the rebellion was passed over.

Then Robert, Earl of Effex, was designed for the government of this kingdom, unto whose service I was recommended by Mr. Anthony Bacon; whereupon his Lordship very nobly received me, and used me with favour and grace, in employing me in suing out his patent and commission for the government of Ireland; whereof Sir Henry Wallop having notice, utterly to suppress me, renewed his former complaint to the Queen's Majesty against me; whereupon, by her Majesty's special directions, I was suddenly attached, and conveyed close prisoner to the Gate-house; all my papers seized and searched; and although nothing could appear to my prejudice, yet my close restraint was continued till the Earl of Effex was gone to Ireland, and two months afterwards; at which time, with much suit, I obtained of her sacred Majesty the favour to be present at my answers; where I so fully answered and cleared all their objections, and delivered such full and evident justifications for my own acquittal, as it pleased the Queen to use these words: "By God's death, all these are but inventions against this young man, and all his sufferings are for being able to do us service, and these complaints urged to forestall him therein: But we find him a man fit to be employed by ourselves, and we will employ him in our service; and Wallop and his adherents shall know, that it shall not be in the power of any of them to wrong him, neither shall Wallop be our Treasurer any longer." And, arising from Council, gave order not only for my present enlargement, but also discharging all my charges and fees during my restraint, gave me her royal hand to kiss, which I did heartily; humbly thanking God for that great deliverance.

Being commanded by her Majesty to attend at Court, it was not many days before her Highness was pleased to bestow upon me the office of Clerk of the Council of Munster\*, and to commend me over to Sir George Carew (after Earl of Totness) then Lord President of Munster; whereupon

\* Lodovic Briskett surrendered that office 31 March, 1600, to the intent the Queen might give it to Mr. Boyle, together with the custody of the Signet for the Province, whereof he had a grant by patent, dated 8 May following.

upon I bought of Sir Walter Rawleigh his ship, called the **PILGRIM**, into which I took a freight of ammunition and victuals, and came in her myself by long sea; and arrived at Carrigfoile in Kerry, where the Lord President and the army were then at the siege of that castle; which when we had taken, I was there sworn Clerk of the Council of Munster, and presently after made a Justice of Peace and Quorum throughout all that Province. And this was the second rise that God gave unto my fortunes.

Then, as Clerk of the Council, I attended the Lord President in all his employments, waited on him (who assisted the L. D. Mountjoy) at the whole siege of Kingfale, and was employed by his Lordship to her Majesty with the news of that happy victory (obtained over the Irish under the Earl of Tyrone, and the Spaniards, 24 December, 1601); in which employment I made a speedy expedition to the court; for, I left my Lord President at Shandon Castle, near Cork, on Monday morning about two of the clock, and the next day delivered my packet, and supped with Sir Robert Cecil, being then principal Secretary, at his house in the Strand; who, after supper, held me in discourse till two of the clock in the morning, and by seven that morning called upon me to attend him to the court, where he presented me to her Majesty in her bedchamber; who remembered me, calling me by my name, and giving me her hand to kiss, telling me, *that she was glad that I was the happy man to bring the first news of the glorious victory.* And after her Majesty had interrogated with me upon sundry questions very punctually, and that therein I had given her full satisfaction in every particular, she gave me again her hand to kiss, and commanded my dispatch for Ireland, and so dismissed me with grace and favour.

At my return into Ireland, I found my Lord President ready to march to the siege of Beerhaven-Castle, then fortified and possessed by the Spaniards and some Irish rebels, which after battering, we had made assaultable, entered and put all to the sword. His Lordship then fell to reducing these western parts of the Province to subjection, and obedience to her Majesty's laws: and having placed garrisons and wards in all places of importance, made his return to Cork; and in the way homewards acquainted me with his resolution to employ me presently into England, to obtain licence from her Majesty for his repair to her royal presence: at which time he propounded unto me the purchase of all Sir Walter Rawleigh's lands in Munster, which, by his

X his assistance, and the mediation of Sir Robert Cecil, was perfected, and this was a third addition and rise to my estate\*.

Then I returned into Ireland with my Lord President's licence to repair to Court, and by his recommendation was married, 25 July, 1603 †, to my second wife, Mrs. Catharine Fenton, the only daughter of Sir Jeffrey Fenton, principal Secretary of State, and Privy Counsellor, in Ireland, on which day I was knighted by Sir George Carew, L. D. of Ireland, at St. Mary's Abbey, near Dublin.

12 March, 1606, he was sworn Privy Counsellor to the King, for the Province of Munster; as he was 15 February, 1613, for the kingdom of Ireland; and in the Parliament which met 18 May that year, and was dissolved 14 October, 1615, served for the borough of Lismore. In 1614, he was Governor of Loughfool for life, at 20s. a day; and 20 May, 1615, was appointed a second time one of the Council to the President of Munster; and by Privy Seal, dated at Nottingham 14 August, and by patent ‡, at Dublin, 6 September,

\* This purchase was made 7 December, 1602; Sir Walter, for the sum of 1500l. conveying unto him the manor, castle and barony of Inchiquin and White's Island; the manors of Ballynetra, Stronecallie, Lyffinnen, Mogeylee, Sheane, Lismore, the new College of the Virgin Mary of Youghall, the Commendatorship of Lismore, the abbey of Molana, the town of Tallaghe, &c. &c. containing many thousand acres in the counties of Cork and Waterford; which, at his humble request, were confirmed by letters patent, dated 10 May, 1604, to hold of the Crown, at the yearly rent of 76l. 7s. 11d.; and by another patent, dated 5 March, 1606, were further ratified to him and his heirs; and soon became a very noble estate.

† This, I think, (says Mr. Lodge) sufficiently shews the absurdity of the assertion in the Countess of Warwick's life (page 44.) which is transcribed into the *Biographia Britannica*, and other writers, viz. "That he was a widower when " his Lady, by whom he had his numerous issue, was in her nurse's arms." For, if so, she must have been a well grown child, since little more than three years and a half elapsed between his first wife's death in 1599, and his second marriage in 1603. The fact is, that several years before, having occasion to wait upon her father, he was detained for some time in the parlour (where the nurse had her in her arms) before Sir Jeffrey came down stairs, which he spent in playing with the child, and asking if she would marry him: Her father, when he came into the room, making an apology for the delay he had given him, Mr. Boyle replied, that none was necessary, since he had been very well entertained with that little Lady, who had consented to be his wife.

‡ The preamble. Cum Majestas regia tam honoris quam Justitiæ fons et origo existat, ac honor nihil aliud quam virtutis præmium sit per dextram justitiæ viris benemerentibus distributum; cumque inter alios honoris gradus, status et gradus Baronis tantum in se habeat splendorem et dignitatem, ut viri ad hujusmodi honoris fastigium proventi, coronæ gemmæ, et lumina, et throni regii columnina meritis nuncupentur et reputentur: Cumque etiam dilectus et fidelis consiliarius noster Richardus Boyle, miles, de antiqua et nobili Familia ortus, optime de nobis et de republica nostrâ in dicto regno nostro

50 A-mas to this man Mrs. Sir Sherlock  
appeared from imprisonment.  
BOYLE, EARL OF CORK AND ORRERY.

157

tember, 1616, created Lord Boyle, Baron of Youghall; being also further advanced in the Peerage by patent, bearing date 26 October, 1620, creating him Viscount of Dun-  
garvan and Earl of Cork. On that day, 1629, his Lord-  
ship and the Lord Chancellor Loftus of Elye, were sworn  
L. J. with the entertainment of 100l. sterling the month to  
each; and 12 October, 1631, he was constituted Lord  
High Treasurer, and sworn 9 November following. He  
continued in the government until the arrival of the L. D.  
Strafford, who was sworn 25 July, 1633, during which  
time the kingdom was in perfect tranquillity; and his Lord-  
ship, at a very great personal expence, encouraged the set-  
tlement of Protestants; the suppression of Popery, the re-  
gulation of the army, the increase of the public revenue,  
and the transplantation of many Septs and barbarous Clans,  
from the fruitful Province of Leinster into the wilds of  
Kerry. 14 July, 1634<sup>1</sup>, he first sat in Parliament; being  
again present in the second session, which met 4 November  
that year; and also in the Parliament that opened 16 March,  
1639; after which he was summoned to England, to give  
evidence at the trial of Thomas, Earl of Strafford\*.

Upon the rebellion of the Irish in 1641, the county of  
Cork was the last that felt their brutal usage, being well in-  
habited with English, by reason of the noble plantations  
made

nostro Hiberniæ meritis sit, in eo, viz. præcipue, quod in maritimas pro-  
vinciæ nostræ Momoniæ partes, et maxime juxta Youghall (per nequissimos  
proditores penitus vastatas et depopulatas) optimam coloniam deduxerit de  
veteranis militibus et quamplurimis aliis ex Anglia per ipsum evocatis, vitam  
civilem ac puram religionem profitentibus, consistentem; ac in et super di-  
versis locis ibidem nostro servitio aptis et oportunitis diversa Castella et Forti-  
lagia propriis sumptibus edificaverit; quæ quidem colonia, Castella et For-  
tilagia dictæ provinciæ magna securitas, emolumentum, et ornamentum  
exsistunt; ita quod tota illa ora, ipsius Richardi industriâ et prudentiâ, civi-  
lior sit et opulentior, ac divinis humanisque legibus obedientior. Cumque  
etiam præfatus Richardus Boyle, miles, in arduis reipublicæ negotiis agen-  
dis, se habilem, strenuum, et insignem demonstraverit, ac quamplurima ser-  
vitia, tam tempore belli quam pacis, præcharissimæ sorori nostræ Eliza-  
bethæ ac nobis et reipublicæ grata et acceptabilia præstiterit, quæ splendi-  
do honoris præmio digna censemus, Sciatis quod nos, de gratia, &c.<sup>2</sup>

\* It is certain that the Lord Deputy (the Earl of Strafford) behaved in a  
very arrogant and haughty manner to the Earl of Cork; and that the con-  
duct of the Lord Deputy was such, as it could not reasonably be expected  
any man of spirit would patiently submit to, and especially a man of so  
much worth and merit as the Earl of Cork. His Lordship gave in evidence  
at Strafford's trial, that when he had commenced a suit at law, in a case in  
which he apprehended himself to be aggrieved, the Earl of Strafford, in the

<sup>1</sup> Lords Journals, I. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Anno 14<sup>o</sup>. Jac. I. 1ma. p. f. R, 40.

made by his Lordship, and was in a great measure preserved by his generosity and conduct. He was then newly returned from England, and immediately fortified his Castle of Lismore,

most arbitrary manner, forbade his prosecuting his suit, saying to him, "call in your writs, or if you will not, I will clap you in the Castle; for I tell you, I will not have my orders disputed by law nor lawyers."—Strafford was desirous that all persons in Ireland should be obliged to submit implicitly to his will, and to the pleasure of his master, and employed the most violent and unjustifiable methods for that purpose<sup>1</sup>.—29 November, 1603, as assignee to Sir George Carey, Knt. Lord Cork had a grant of the rectory of Ballygarry, the abbies of Rupe, alias Hore-Abbey, Galbally, Mothell, and Ardary, with divers lands and hereditaments in the city of Dublin, and the counties of Limerick, Cork, Sligo, Tipperary, Wexford, Waterford, and Meath. 23 March, 1609, a patent passed, upon the commission for remedy of defective titles, of all his lands to him and his heirs, and in 1613, a confirmation upon his Majesty's letters, of the barony of Inchiquin, and all other lands contained in the said patent of 1609. Which estate he had at that time so greatly improved, that on a general muster of the English inhabitants, taken 30 August, 1611, before Sir Richard Morryson, Vice-President of Munster, there appeared of his own servants at Tallaghe, 86 horsemen, 186 pikemen, 250 shot, and 6 halberdiers (a list of whom is preserved in the Lambeth library); and by an inquisition then and there taken, to discover the breaches of articles, covenants, and conditions, made by the undertakers of plantations in Munster, and particularly whether any Irish were permitted to dwell on the said lands, it was found, that no body was so well supplied with British tenants as Sir Richard Boyle, for that he had set his lands to British improving tenants who had built houses, and dwelt upon the same; that the entire rent of his feignory being 100 marcs per annum, he paid wholly without defalcation; and that all his land was inhabited with English; which was the more commendable in him, because the jurors, upon his testimony, presented, that by his patent he was bound to none of the covenants and conditions that the undertakers were obliged to observe. And for the better accomplishing his intended plantation, he purchased sundry manors and lands from the Earl of Thomond, Lord Bourk, Sir Richard Fleetwood, Sir Robert Newcomen, and others, in the counties of Waterford, Cork, and Kerry, which, together with all his purchased lands, were confirmed 3 March, 1613, to him and his heirs in fee, as patentee and immediate tenant to the Crown, with many privileges and jurisdictions. Also, as assignee to Sir James Sempill, of Beltrees in Scotland, he had a grant 16 July, 1622, of the manors of Ballymodane, alias Ballybandon, Castleton, &c. in the barony of Carbery and county of Cork, which were created into the manors of Ballydabab, Cloghnékilty, and Innyskeene, with 500 acres in each for demesne lands; a Saturday market, and two fairs on Easter-Monday and Michaelmas-Day at Ballydabab; a Thursday market, and two fairs on the feasts of St. Barnaby and Matthew at Innyskeene; and a Wednesday market with two fairs 25 March and Lammas-Day at Cloghnékilty. Further, 6 June, 1617, a Tuesday market and two fairs on May-Day and St. Bartholomew, at Castleton; and 17 March, 1637, a Saturday market and two fairs on the feasts of St. John Baptist and Simon and Jude, at Tobber in the county of Wicklow; also 23 December, 1624, as assignee to Sir James Craige, had a grant of the manor of Dungarvan, with all its appurtenances. Besides all which, it appears by his will, that he laid out in England and Ireland, on purchases and mortgages, the sum of 46,130*l* and settled his whole estate by deed, dated 14 May, 1636.

<sup>1</sup> Trial of Strafford, published in Rushworth, IV. 175.

<sup>2</sup> Biographica Britann. 2d edit. II. 467, note.

Lifmore, and raised two troops of horse of his English tenants, composing a body of 500 men, which he put under the command of his sons, the Lords Kynalmeaky and Broghill, maintaining them and 400 foot for some months at his own charges. In December he was appointed by government to preserve Youghall from the enemy, with an assignment of 1000 foot and sixty horse, to whom he gave constant pay; and in a letter to George Lord Goring, says, "As weak and infirm as I am, I am commanded hither, and, God willing, I will be so good a Constable to the King my master, as I will die in the defence thereof; although I have no great hope to defend it, yet we will bestir ourselves like Englishmen." In February following Sir Charles Vavasor arriving there with his regiment of 1000 foot, inspired the English with fresh courage; but that gentleman bringing over the proclamation against the rebels, they grew desperate, and executed that very day eight of his Lordship's tenants; and (as he writes in a letter to the Earl of Warwick, 25 February) the cruelties they exercised upon the Protestants were so many, and so unchristian-like, that they were inexpressible: He then adds, "Before this rebellion my revenue, besides my houses, demesnes, parks, and other royalties, did yield me 50l. a day rent; I do vow unto your Lordship, that I have not now 50 pence a week coming in to me; so as I fear I must come a begging to you, to allow me to be one of your beadsmen; but God's will be done, to whom I am thankful, for granting me patience to undergo these great afflictions and losses."

In July, 1642, he was desired and empowered by the L. J. as Custos Rotulorum of the counties of Cork and Waterford, to hold Quarter Sessions for the indictment of the rebels in those counties of high treason, when eleven hundred were indicted accordingly. In a letter to the Speaker of the House of Commons of England, dated 25 August, 1642, his Lordship observed, that the loss of Limerick would have been prevented, had the forces come over which the Parliament long since had ordered; the cannon of which place had served them to reduce all the castles in that county, except Loughgir, defended for the Earl of Bath, and his own castle of Askeaton (wherein he maintained 100 men since the breaking out of the rebellion) which was then besieged by 4000 Irish, and in great danger of being lost. That the forces maintained by him, and commanded by his sons, had destroyed above 3000 rebels since



since the insurrection; that he was forced to sell his plate to pay the soldiers, and concludes, "I have with a free heart and liberal hand spent all that I have, and am able to do no more; I grieve not at my own losses or wants, but to see those seasoned and well disciplined companies to be without cloaths or pay, afflicts me to the soul." His noble spirit indeed thought nothing too much to venture for the service of his King and country, risking his whole family on the same bottom with the Protestant interest in Ireland; and therefore in the battle of Lisecarroll, fought 3 September, 1642, wherein the English obtained a compleat victory, he had no less than four sons engaged, namely, the Lords Dungarvan, Kynalmeaky, Broghill, and Francis Boyle: but had the misfortune to lose the valiant Kynalmeaky, who in several rencounters had defeated the rebels, and with his father and brethren preserved the county of Cork.

Amidst the extensive improvements his Lordship made of his temporal estate, he dedicated a portion of it to the great Dispenser thereof, by erecting in Youghall an hospital, or alms-house, for the relief of six decayed soldiers and alms-men; and a free school, with convenient dwellings for a master and usher, which was incorporated 3 March, 1613, with a licence of mortmain, and the school appointed the Free School of and for the diocese of Cloyne. And by his deed of settlement in 1636, he settled 20l. English on the master, 10l. on the usher, 5l. to every alms-man, and 5l. to maintain and repair the same yearly, the overplus to remain as a stock for the repairing thereof, as occasion should require. These stipends by his will, dated 24 November, 1642, he charged his son and heir, that he and his heirs for ever should continue and uphold; and to pay yearly the like allowance for ever to the schoolmaster, usher, and alms-men, of the free school and alms-house by him lately erected at Lismore; and also to cause the like free school and alms-house for six men to be erected of lime and stone, sawen timber and slate, in the place where he had caused the foundation to be dug, (viz. Bandon-Bridge) and whither, before the troubles, he had procured great part of the squared timber, hewen stone, and other materials to be brought for finishing that good work; and to pay yearly the like stipends; and this to be done so soon as it should please God to send peace in this kingdom. And for that (says he) I much desire the good, increase, and prosperity of Bandon-Bridge, and the inhabitants thereof, whom I have

have ever (till now of late) much tendered and respected, I do therefore declare it to be my will, that there be a very strong and substantial bridge of lime and stone, with my arms cut in stone, to be set upon the wall thereof, erected over the river of Bandon, within the town, where the timber bridge now stands: For the overseeing of which he entrusted the Provost for the time being, and other friends, to take the charge upon them, that it might be gracefully, strongly and substantially done, without any false or deceitful work (as other bridges of late had been); and also ordered a stone bridge (which he had built over the river *Neare*, under Castle-Coney, called the Four-mile water from Clonmell, but which being ill built was broke) to be speedily rebuilt; and if the Marquess of Ormond, and gentlemen of the county of Kilkenny, would contribute to the new building and repairing of Bennet's Bridge, he bequeathed 200*l.* towards it. And whereas he had been at great charges for the building of a timber bridge, wherein 800 tons of choice timber were by him bestowed, over the *Black Water*, near Fermoy, which by an extraordinary flood was carried away; and for that he desired the ease and safety of the neighbours and travellers, he bequeathed 200*l.* to have a very strong and substantial stone bridge, with his arms, built in the place thereof (as was at Moyallow) to which charitable work he was induced, though he lost the benefit of his ferry-boat thereby. Towards the new building, covering, and garnishing of the chancel of the collegiate and parochial church of Youghall, he devised 98*l.* and to the poor of that parish, and those of Lismore, Tallough, Tallough-bridge, Bandon, Coolfaddagh and Cloghnikilty, 10*l.* each. Moreover (says he) I charge every one of my sons, upon my blessing, not to make the least benefit or profit of any advowson or presentation within their several possessions; but that they pick out and make choice of learned and religious ministers, and preachers of good life and doctrine, and bestow them freely upon them, tying them to personal residence. And, I charge all my children to be most zealous and constant in the undoubted true Protestant Religion, now professed and established in the churches of England and Ireland, in which they have been by myself, and their worthy religious deceased mother, seasoned, trained up, and bred, and that they breed up their children in the same true Protestant Religion. His son Richard Earl of Cork, by his last will, charged the lands of Ballasagartbeg, fifty-four acres of Burgefs lands, fifteen of Gortatittallane, and fifteen purchased

VOL. I.

M

chased



chased from Edward Roche, near Lismore, with the payment of 120l. a year, for the maintenance of the said hospitals and schools of Youghall and Lismore.

Sir Richard Cox thus writes of his Lordship: "The noble Earl of Cork, Lord High Treasurer, was one of the most extraordinary persons, either *that* or any other age hath produced, with respect to the great and just acquisitions of estate that he made, and the public works that he began and finished, for the advancement of the English interest, and the Protestant Religion in Ireland: As churches, alms-houses, free-schools, bridges, castles, and towns, viz. Lismore, Tallaghe, Cloghnikilty, Inny-skeene, Castleton, and Bandon; which last place cost him 14,000l. Inasmuch, that when Cromwell saw these prodigious improvements, which he little expected to find in Ireland, he declared, *That if there had been an Earl of Cork in every Province, it would have been impossible for the Irish to have raised a rebellion.* And whilst he was carrying on these solid works, he lived in his family at a rate of plenty, that exceeded those who consumed great estates in the lavish ways of ill-ordered excess. His motto, *God's Providence is my Inheritance*, shews from whence he derived all his blessings, the greatest of which was, the numerous and noble posterity he had to leave his estate unto." But his character and services to his country are more distinctly specified in the preamble to the patent, creating his son Lewis Viscount Kynalmeaky, which for that reason is hereafter inserted.

His Lordship departed this life at Youghall, in September, 1643, ~~Æt.~~ 77, and lies interred in his chapel within that parish church, near a beautiful marble monument, whereon are curiously engraven his effigies at full length in armour, having on each side those of his wives, and the names and marriages of his children, with an inscription expressing his own marriages, titles, and employments, which concludes with this distich:

St. posuit Tumulam, superest intenderis Votis:  
Parce Animæ, Carnem solvito; Christe, veni.

His Lady, deceasing in Dublin 16 February, 1629, was privately buried 17, in a vault which his Lordship had purchased from the Dean and Chapter of St. Patrick's, over which

<sup>1</sup> Cox's History of Ireland, preface to v. II.

hich a very fair monument \* is erected, with this inscription :

God's Providence is our Inheritance.

This monument was erected for

The Right Honourable Sir RICHARD BOYLE, Knight,  
Lord Boyle, Baron of Youghall, Viscount of Dungarvan, Earl  
of Cork;

Lord High Treasurer of Ireland,  
Of the King's Privy Council of this realm, and one of the two  
Lords Justices for the government of this kingdom,  
in memory of his most dear, virtuous, and religious-deceased  
Wife, the Lady CATHARINE,

Countess of Cork, and their posterity; as also of her grand-  
father Doctor ROB. WESTON, sometime Lord Chancellor

Of Ireland, and one of the Lords Justices for the go-  
vernment thereof: Whose daughter Alice Weston was  
Married to Sir Geoffrey Fenton, Knt. Principal Secre-  
tary of State in this realm, and they had issue the

Said Lady Catharine, Countess of Cork, who lieth here  
Interred with her said father and grandfather, whose

Virtues she inherited on earth, and lieth here entombed  
With them; all expecting a joyful resurrection.

Obiit 16 die Februarii, Anno 1629.

Their issue were, seven sons and eight daughters, viz.

Roger, born at Youghall, 1 August, 1606, and died at  
the school of Deptford in Kent, 10 October, 1615, where  
he lies buried under a monument, with this memorial: (1)

M 2

M. S.

\* This tomb was fixed in the place where the high altar anciently stood, directly facing the door of the choir; for the erecting of which in that place his Lordship was called in question by the L. D. Wentworth, and the matter was referred to the Primate and Archbishop of Dublin, who, by their letters to the King, made a certificate concerning the propriety of its situation; which however did not so satisfy the King as to produce a present determination of the business; his Majesty rather thinking good to be further certified by the L. D. and others of the true state thereof: wherefore<sup>1</sup>, by his letter from Westminster, 16 April, 1634, he required him to pass a commission, directed to himself, the Primate, Archbishop, four other Bishops, such as he should chuse, and the Deans and Chapters of St. Patrick's and Christ-Church, empowering them to enquire of the fitness of the placing of that monument there; whether it stood not in the place where the high altar anciently did stand, together with such other circumstances as they should think fit to inform themselves of concerning the same<sup>2</sup>; and then to certify, or any six of them, the Lord Deputy to be one, their opinion of the whole matter, under their hands; that so the King might take such further order therein as he should think fit<sup>3</sup>. Upon their report, it was ordered, that the monument should be removed, which was afterwards put in execution, by fixing it on the south side of the altar, where it now remains.

<sup>1</sup> Rot. pat. de an<sup>o</sup>. 10<sup>o</sup>. Car. I. 22. pa. f. R. 27.

<sup>2</sup> Lodge.

<sup>3</sup> Idem.

M. S.

H. S. E. Rogerus Boyle, Richardi Comitis  
 Corcagiensis Filius primogenitus, qui in  
 Hibernia natus, in Cantio solo Patris natali  
 Denatus, dum hic Ingenii cultum capefcit.  
 Puer eximie Indolis, Præcocitatem Ingenii  
 Funere luit immaturo. Sic Luculenti fed Ter-  
 reni Patrimonii factus exhæres, Cœleftem  
 Crevit Hereditatem.

Deceffit A. D. 1615, 4 Id. Octob.

(2) Richard, Lord Dungarvan, who fucceeded to the ho-  
 nour.

(3) Jeffrey, born at Youghall, 10 April, 1616, died 20 Ja-  
 nuary following, being drowned in the college well, there.

(4) Lewis, born 23 May, 1619, on whom (though a child)  
 Lewis, K. Charles I. conferred the honours of a Baron and Vis-  
 Visc. Ky- count, creating him Baron of Bandon-bridge, and Viscount  
 nalmeaky. Boyle of Kynalmeaky, by Privy Seal \*, dated at Westmin-  
 ster 30 November, and by patent † 28 February, 1627.  
 He

\* The Privy Seal thus runs: " Having taken into our gracious confide-  
 ration the many eminent virtues and abilities of our right well-beloved  
 Cousin, Richard Earl of Cork, and his fingular good defervings, as well in  
 planting thefe remote parts of our dominions with feveral English Clans;  
 in fettling true religion, and introducing civility and government where he  
 found barbarism and fuperftition; and in the erecting of feveral churches,  
 towns, caftles, and other buildings, at his own charges, for the perpetual  
 fecurity of thofe countries, and our good fubjects inhabiting in them; as  
 alfo, in zealoufly purfuing all good courfes, tending to the advancement of  
 our moft important fervices there. And underftanding that he has many  
 younger fons, whom he bred in true religious and virtuous difcipline, there-  
 by making them worthy and profitable members of that eftate. We are  
 pleafed, for his and their encouragement, to beftow extraordinary marks of  
 our favour upon them, and to that effect, by thefe our letters, to confer  
 upon his fecond fon, Lewis Boyle, Efq. the honour, dignity, ftile and title  
 of a Baron and a Viscount of that our kingdom, requiring and authorizing  
 you, &c. to the heirs-male of his body, and for default of fuch heirs-male,  
 the faid honours to be and remain to the heirs-male fucceffively of the body  
 of Richard, Earl of Cork, and to the heirs-males of their bodies; and for  
 default of fuch heirs-males defcending of the body of the faid Earl, then  
 the fame to be and remain to the heirs-males of him the faid Richard Earl  
 of Cork for ever. And it is our further pleafure, that you forthwith con-  
 fer upon the faid Lewis Boyle, the honour of Knighthood." Rot. pat. de  
 ann. 3<sup>o</sup>. Car. I. 32. ps. f. R. 42

† The Preamble. Cum nobilitas fit fumma quædam in præftantiores om-  
 nium ordinum homines propter eminentes quasdam virtutes à principe colla-  
 ta dignitas, quæ tam principis juftam munificentiam, quam poffefforis exi-  
 mias virtutes, tranfactis multis annorum curricula, futura feculis depredi-  
 cet et promulget, et quafi tacite suggerat pofteris, qualis erga fubditos prin-  
 cipis fuerat affectio, qualia fubditi apud principem virtutis exiftimatio, ut

æque

He married, 26 December, 1639, the Lady Elizabeth Fielding, third daughter of William Earl of Denbigh (the King gave her in marriage, and the Queen presented her with a jewel of 1500*l.* value, which the King with his own hands put round her neck); but after doing great service in the west parts of the county of Cork, and about the town of Bandon, whereof he was Governor, and taking MacCarthy Reagh's castle of Kilbrittaine, with that of Polialong

neque hic benevoli et augusti erga dignos animi fama et opinione, neque ille de meritâ honoris tessera spolietur: Nosque animadvertentes ac gratiose meditantes quamplurimas eximias virtutes ac præclaras facultates prædilecti et fidelis consanguinei nostri Richardi comitis Corcagenfis ad res nostras promovendas in hoc regno nostro Hiberniæ, quæ clare nobis emicuerunt, non solum in consiliis suis, tam in arduis hujus regni negotiis, quam in gubernatione provinciæ Momoniæ, adhibitis, in quibus apprimè pollentem se semper præstitit; verum etiam in quamplurimis aliis magni momenti operibus, in quibus studia sua assidue versabantur, et adhuc versantur, viz. in oppidis construendis, eademque muris pulcherrimis et turritis muniendis, et Anglegenis coloniis replendis, ecclesiis ædificandis, rudes et agrestes illarum partium ubi degit hominum mores et conditiones ad civile cultum reducendis, religionem stabiliendo, superstitionem extirpando, arduiores transitus patriæ illius castris defendendo, pontes et alias structuras pro bono publico ubique conficiendo, portus et oras maritimas provinciæ prædictæ, quæ sunt quasi janua regni, versus hostes externos stipando securas reddendo, manufacturas et alias artes mechanicas provinciæ prædictæ primum ostendendo, et postea per guildas et fraternitates artificum procuratas stabiliendo ad divitiarum ac civilitatis uberrimum incrementum; ductores et alios rei bellicæ expertos et armis instructos de natione Anglica in perpetuum illarum partium securitatem et defensionem, super terras suas ad numerum mille et quingenti, plantando et continue supportando. Et hæc omnia suis propriis sumptibus et industria peragendo, quæ non solum ad presentem utilitatem et ornamentum illarum partium, verum etiam ad perpetuam securitatem et defensionem earundem apprimè conferunt. Opera quidem egregia, et talia, qualia difficile memoratu est ab aliquo subdito ante actis temporibus facta ut suscepta fuisse. Quorum intuitu præcharissimus pater noster felicissimæ memoriæ prædictum consanguineum nostrum quamplurimis honorum titulis dignavit, et altissimo nobilitatis gradu infra hoc regnum nostrum Hiberniæ collocavit, adeo ut vix aliquid reliquum est quod nos in personam prædicti consanguinei nostri cumulare possimus, nisi per honores ad filios et posteros nos de nomine suo in perpetuum memoriæ suæ elogium derivamus. Cumque ad aures nostras pervenerit prædicto consanguineo nostro filiolum natum eundem nomine Ludovicum optimæ spei adolescentem Dei beneficio cognovisse, paterni indolis veram effigiem, et in quo genitoris sui, ut in ramusculo arboris et in surculo radici specimen unde ortum ducunt, facile videri: Nosque non minori studio officia dicti comitis erga nos amplectentes, et ut aliquod symbolum favoris nostri erga dictum consanguineum nostrum et characterem indelibilem posteris sæculis relinqueretur, prædictum Ludovicum in tenella ætate sua in numerum heroum hujus regni Hiberniæ, patris gratiæ, adscribendum duximus; et in honorem et titulum tam Baronis quam hæcconiis hæreditarium hujus regni Hiberniæ promovendum: Ita ut hujus honoris in pubertate sua jamjam factus, ad omnia honoris studia roboriori ætate stimuletur, et gratam recordationem munificentiæ nostræ ipsam et familiam suam perpetuo conservet; eundemque honorem non solum dicto Ludovico et hæredibus masculis de corpore suo, verumetiam omnibus hæredibus masculis tam de corpore quam à latere dicti Comitis remansurum volumus. Sciatis igitur, &c.

long and many others, being killed at the battle of Lisferrol, 3 September, 1642, by a shot in the head, was buried at Lisfmore, and left no issue by her, whom K. Charles II. 14 July, 1660, created Countess of Guilford in Surrey for life.

- (5) Roger, born 25 April, 1621, was created Earl of Orrery, and his great-grandson, John, succeeded to the title of Earl of Cork.

(6) Francis, of Ballinrea, otherwife Shannon-Park, born 25 June, 1623, served K. Charles I. along with his brethren, against the Irish, and, when Lord Kynalmeaky was slain, brought off the horse safe which he had commanded, together with his body, at the manifest hazard of his own life. He continued very active in suppressing that cruel rebellion, and was sent to Brussels by his brother the Lord Broghill, to invite K. Charles II. into Ireland, in order to his restoration; which being otherwise peaceably and happily effected, he was rewarded in September, 1660, with the title of Viscount Shannon, in the county of Limerick; admitted into the Privy Council, made Captain of a troop of horse 7 February, that year, received two grants of lands under the acts of settlement, and, 20 August, 1672, constituted Governor of the city and county of the city of Cork. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Killigrew, Knight, Vice-Chamberlain to Q. Mary, and had issue Richard; Charles; and Elizabeth, married to John Jephson of Moyallow, Esq. Richard, the eldest son, in 1673, married Elizabeth, only daughter of Sir John Ponsonby of Belsbrough, and had issue three sons and one daughter, Richard, Francis, John, and Elizabeth; the eldest of whom succeeding, was the second Viscount Shannon.

His Lordship embracing a military life, K. William, in 1693, presented him with a Cornet's commission in the second troop of horse guards, in which station he served three campaigns in Flanders, and in 1697 was made Major of the same troop; whence, 12 March, 1701, he was preferred to the command of a regiment of marines, with which, in June, 1702, he embarked upon the expedition to Cadiz under the Duke of Ormond, had the command of the grenadiers of that army, which carried the fort of Redondella, and burned the French and Spanish fleets, with the galleons, in the bay of Vigo; and, 30 October, was messenger of the welcome news to Q. Anne, (as his great-grandfather had been of the victory at Kingsale to Q. Elizabeth, above an hundred years before) for which she nobly

nobly rewarded him. 25 August, 1704, he was made a Brigadier General of her armies, and for his services in Spain the next year, was appointed, 1 January, 1706, a Major-General; afterwards Colonel of Prince George of Denmark's regiment, and 8 May, 1710, a Lieutenant-General.

In 1708 he was returned to Parliament for Arundel in Suffex, as in 1710 he was for the port of Hythe, and in 1714 and 1722 for East-Grinstead.—1 February, 1714, he succeeded B. General Bretton in his regiment of dragoons; in October, 1720, was constituted L. General and Commander in Chief of all his Majesty's land forces in Ireland; and, 24 February, 1721, sworn one of the L. J. of the kingdom; as he was again 17 May, 1723, and a third time 9 May, 1724\*. In April, 1727, he succeeded the Lord Forrester in the command of the fourth troop of horse guards, which he retained to his death; and, 17 May, 1733, was made General of the horse in South Britain, on the decease of George Earl of Cholmondeley; also 31 May, 1738, in the room of the Earl of Orkney, joint Field-Marshal with John Duke of Argyle, of all his Majesty's forces, and was of the Privy Council to K. George I. and II. His Lordship married first in 1695 (being then under age) the Lady Mary Sackville, daughter of Richard Earl of Dorset, widow of Roger Earl of Orrery; secondly Grace, daughter and coheir to John Senhouse, of Netherhall in Cumberland, Esq. and dying in London, 20 December, 1740, *Æt.* 66, left by her, who died 20 May, 1755, an only daughter, Grace, married in November, 1744, to Charles, Earl of Middlesex, son of Lionel, Duke of Dorset, she was mistress of the robes to the Princess of Wales; and died, without issue, 8 May, 1763.

Robert Boyle of Stalbridge, in Dorsetshire, Esq. born at Lismore 25 January, 1626, who (although dignified with no title of honour, was several times offered a Peerage) by his merit rendered his name famous, not only in England, but in every nation throughout Europe†. He departed this

(7)

\* On 19 September that year, he passed patent to hold four fairs on Easter and Whitsun Mondays, 1 August and 28 October, at Carrigaline, in county of Cork. (Lodge.)

† His character is given by Dr. Gilbert Burnet, in his *Funeral Sermon*, preached at St. Martin's in the Fields, 7 January, 1691; and in *The present State of Europe* for the month of February, is this paragraph: "The famous Mr. Boyle is dead, and his loss is lamented by all learned men. He was a philosopher under a particular character, for he addicted himself only to  
" the



this world 30 December, 1691, *Æt.* 64, very much and deservedly lamented, and was buried at the upper end of the south side of the chancel in St. Martin's in the Fields, Westminster, near his sister Ranelagh; who dying about a week before him, the grief her death occasioned, threw him into convulsive fits, which put an end to his life; after having for almost forty years laboured under a great feebleness of body, which, with all his infirmities, and some sharp pains, he bore with a decency and submission that became a Christian and a Philosopher.

(1) Daughter Lady Alice, born at Youghall, 20 March, 1607, was first married to David, Earl of Barrymore, and secondly to John Barry, of Lisccarrol, Esq.

(2) Lady Sarah<sup>1</sup>, born in Dublin 29 March, 1609, married<sup>2</sup> first to Sir Thomas Moore, son and heir to Gerald, Viscount Drogheda; secondly to Robert, Lord Digby; and dying 14 July, 1633, was buried 12 August by her first husband, in her father's vault.

(3) Lady Lettice, born 25 April, 1610, married to George Lord Goring, son and heir to George, Earl of Norwich, who survived her, but died without issue before his father.

(4) Lady Joan, born 14 June, 1611, was married 15 August, 1630, to George, sixteenth Earl of Kildare.

(5) Lady Catharine, born 22 March, 1614, married to Arthur Jones, Viscount Ranelagh<sup>3</sup>.

(6) Lady Dorothy, born 31 December, 1617, whose marriage articles bear date 4 March, 1624 (she being then in the eighth year of her age), with Sir Arthur Loftus, son and heir to Sir Adam Loftus of Rathfarnham<sup>4</sup>.

(7) Lady Mary, born 11 November, 1624, was married to Charles, Earl of Warwick, who died without issue by her, 24 August, 1673, and she (a Lady of excellent qualifications and virtues) deceased 12 April, 1678.

(8) Lady Margaret, born in Channel-row, Westminster, 30 April, 1629, died unmarried.

Richard,

"the study of natural philosophy, though he did not reject the other parts of that science; and it may be said, that never any man had dived so deep into the knowledge of nature as he had done; he had studied her with a prodigious sedulity, and had made so many experiments to explain the several *Phænomena*, which daily happen upon the concurrence of natural accidents, that there were few at this time, of which he did not understand the real causes." His will, dated 18 July, 1691, and two codicils, 28 July and 29 December, that year, are registered in the prerogative office.

<sup>1</sup> Ulster's Office.

<sup>2</sup> *Idem*.

<sup>3</sup> See that title.

<sup>4</sup> See title Loftus.

Richard, the second Earl of Cork, born at the College of Youghall, 20 October, 1612, was knighted there 16 August 1624, by the L. D. Falkland; and 4 June, 1632, departed from Dublin to begin his travels into foreign kingdoms, with the allowance of 1000*l.* yearly (which was after augmented to 1500*l.*); on his return he married, in the chapel of Skipton-Castle in Craven, Yorkshire, 5 July, 1635, the Lady Elizabeth Clifford, daughter and heir to Henry, Earl of Cumberland (who died 11 December, 1643, by his wife Frances, only daughter of Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury). In 1639, he undertook to raise, arm, and provide 100 horse, to attend his Majesty K. Charles I. in his expedition against the Scots, into the north of England, which he performed; for this and his other occasions (besides his yearly maintenance of 1500*l.*) his father supplied him with the sum of 5553*l.* Sterling; he also sent two more of his sons, each at the head of 100 horse, which cost him 5000*l.*; when the King marched thither, the old Earl sent the Lord Broghill, with a present to his Majesty of 1000 broad pieces of gold; and when the new Irish army was to be disbanded, his Lordship entered into bonds of 8000*l.* which furnished the Treasurer with money for that purpose. He was returned to the Parliament of 1640, for the borough of Appleby in Westmoreland; was of the Privy Council to K. Charles I. for whom, after the rebellion was begun, he valiantly fought; and in 1642, with the Lord Inchiquin, commanded those forces which defeated the Irish army near Lisfearol; after which, and other successes, a cessation of arms being concluded with the Irish, 15 September, 1643, and he at that time succeeding his father, was zealous to signalize himself in his Prince's service; to which end he applied to the King, in December, for orders, that his regiment might be one of those appointed to serve his Majesty in England: which being readily granted, he landed his men near Chester in February following; whence marching into Dorsetshire, he joined his Sovereign, whom he also supplied with many large sums of money; in consideration of which chearful and seasonable assistance, and by reason of his aforesaid marriage, the King by patent, dated 4 November, 1644, created him Lord Clifford of Londesburgh, one of the titles borne by his Lady's father.

He continued in England until all places were delivered up to the power of the Parliament, when he was suffered to compound for his estate, by paying 1631*l.* and retired beyond the seas for a time; but returning to Ireland, he had

an

Richard,  
2  
Earl.

an order of government, dated 2 January, 1651, to enjoy the rents and profits of his estate, with power to set the lands for a time, not exceeding two years, reserving valuable rents, and giving security in the sum of 2000l. to pay to the Treasurer of the public revenue at Cork, for the use of the Commonwealth, such rents and profits as he should receive thereout, when required, in case it was adjudged liable to sequestration: Which restriction being too rigorously executed by the Commissioners of the revenue for that district, the Countess was obliged to apply to Cromwell for relief, which she did in the following terms:

“ MY LORD,

“ IF this prove an unreasonable time to move you in  
 “ any private business, I do only hope for your pardon upon what necessitates me thereto; which is, my  
 “ Lord's deprivation of that benefit and favour you were  
 “ pleased formerly to grant him (by licensing his return and  
 “ enjoyment of his estate in Ireland), by an order of late  
 “ issued from the Commissioners General to the Commissioners of the revenue, for to stop some leavies of  
 “ moneyes intended by my Lord, in and about Bandon.  
 “ This order, grounded meerly upon an information (as  
 “ appears by the copy of it herewith presented to your Excellency) was, by these latter Commissioners, stretcht beyond what it will literally bear; for they have extended  
 “ it to the stopping of my Lord's rents in all places, and in  
 “ such a time as the lands were just then to be set for the  
 “ ensuing year; so that it is to be doubted they will for the  
 “ most part lye waste, if some redresse be not had speedily;  
 “ the tenants standing at gaze, not knowing what to do.  
 “ To cleare the ground of all this business, which I may  
 “ very properly terme a mistake, I do here with much truth  
 “ inform your Lordship, that about February last, my  
 “ Lord was so infinitely pressed for money by his creditors,  
 “ that he was reduced to the necessity of trying all ways to  
 “ raise some for the allaying their fury, or else to give up  
 “ his person to a languishing imprisonment here; whereupon he sent over among his friends and tenants, desiring a quarter's rent advance, only to enable him to give  
 “ some stop to the prosecutions against him by his creditors  
 “ here, and to come more speedily amongst them, in hopes  
 “ to live quietly there, and settle his affairs so as to bring  
 “ more tenants upon the lands, for the common good and  
 “ his

“ his own private advantage. This was all the mystery,  
 “ which was no harm done in secret, for my brother Brog-  
 “ hill was therewith acquainted. As for any other mat-  
 “ ter that may be laid to my Lord’s charge, as having been  
 “ of the King’s party, your Lordship will, I hope, here-  
 “ with receive satisfaction, if you please to peruse his dis-  
 “ charge from Goldsmith’s-Hall, which was upon the Ox-  
 “ ford articles, and clears him for all delinquency here  
 “ (neither was he a delinquent upon any higher score than  
 “ for attending the King’s person), for he never had any  
 “ command in England nor in Ireland, but by joint consent  
 “ of both King and Parliament, against the Irish rebels;  
 “ and since his submitting to the first cessation is all that  
 “ can be laid to his charge there (which is since wiped off  
 “ by the articles of Dublin), and for the making good of  
 “ those articles, the publick faith of the parliament is en-  
 “ gaged, by whose authority they were made and conclud-  
 “ ed, I hope, upon your Lordship’s reflection upon the  
 “ whole matter, you will be pleased to interpose in my  
 “ Lord’s behalf with the Commissioners of Parliament in  
 “ Ireland, that my Lord may receive the benefit of the  
 “ Dublin articles, and that you will vouchsafe us your  
 “ Lordship’s letters to my Lord Deputy and the Commis-  
 “ sioners to that effect; all which, I hope, will be agree-  
 “ able to your judgment and justice, it being only to re-  
 “ lieve one (by the Parliament’s own rules) who has suffer-  
 “ ed as much abroad by the Irish, and at home under my  
 “ Lord Inchiquin’s power, as any Englishman, until freed  
 “ by those articles, which having never since forfeited, I  
 “ can’t doubt of your Excellency’s willingness to relieve us,  
 “ but do of your leisure; which that I may not for the  
 “ future disturb, in case delays should be still made of free-  
 “ ing my Lord’s rents, I should humbly beg a letter of re-  
 “ commendation from your Lordship to Mr. Scot, or some  
 “ other friend of your Lordship’s here, to whom I may ad-  
 “ dresse with hopes to be heard, which I have not hither-  
 “ to been successful in. That report your Lordship was  
 “ pleased to recommend to the house, the day you left the  
 “ town, having never been yet made; which I should not  
 “ here mention to the addition of your trouble, were it  
 “ not that all remote reckonings are charged upon, and  
 “ daily leavyed upon my poor estate here; threatening its  
 “ utter ruin, and *that* of myself and six children. Thus  
 “ your Lordship may, from our sufferings in all places,  
 “ discern it is not affectation, but utmost extremity, that  
 “ sends

“ sends forth these complaints and requests, with no less  
 “ unwillingness than necessity, presented to your Excellen-  
 “ cy by

“ Your most humble servant,

“ E. CORKE.

P. S. “ My Lord being now in Ireland, will, I hope,  
 “ personally give the Commissioners satisfaction, if he be  
 “ admitted to a full hearing, by the help of your Excellen-  
 “ cy’s letters of recommendation.”

This application produced the desired effect; for, upon consideration had of a letter of 7 January, 1652, from the Commissioners appointed for relief upon articles of war, it was ordered, 6 April, 1653, that he should enjoy all his estate in Ireland till further order, paying contribution and other country charges, notwithstanding any former directions for sequestering the same; and, 11 of that month, the bonds he had entered into to answer the mesne profits thereof to the Commonwealth, were ordered to be delivered up to his Lordship to be cancelled.

As he had assisted the father, so was he serviceable in the restoration of the son, who, after his settlement on the throne, called him into his Privy Council; and, 15 November, 1660, constituted him Lord High Treasurer of Ireland, the salary whereof he augmented from 30*l.* a year to 20*s.* a day; and, 20 March, 1662, directed him to have a grant of that post for life, which he received by patent, 12 December, 1663, and enjoyed to 6 April, 1695, when he surrendered it to K. William; who, 4 May ensuing, conferred it on his son, Charles Lord Clifford. 22 February, 1660, he was made Custos Rotulorum of the counties of Cork and Waterford; and, 19 March, one of the Commissioners for the execution of his Majesty’s declaration of 30 of November, for the settlement of Ireland, and satisfaction of the several interests of adventurers, soldiers, and others. 25 June, 1661, he took his seat above all the Peers, as Lord Treasurer, in the Irish Parliament; had a reversionary grant, 5 July, of the command of a troop of horse; and, 24 March, was made Governor of the fort of Halboulung, upon the river of Cork, with the entertainment of six shillings a day.

In consideration of his faithful services, and for the great merits of the aforesaid Henry, Earl of Cumberland, he was created,

created, 20 March, 1663, Earl of Burlington, otherwise Bridlington, in Yorkshire\*; of the *West Riding* of which county, and of the city and county of the city, he was made L. L. 13 March, 1666; and, 2 February, 1679, Custos Rotulorum thereof†. 26 October, 1675, he was, by commission, appointed a trustee for the 1649 officers, as he was, 14 March, 1683, joined in *that* for the remedy of defective titles, and in several other important commissions in the reign of Charles II. When K. James was unhappily endeavouring to subvert the Laws and constitution of these kingdoms, by the introduction of Popery, the Earl of Cork joined with several Noblemen and Bishops, 17 November, 1688, in a petition, that his Majesty would call a parliament, regular and free in all its circumstances, and in the mean time enter into a treaty with the Prince of Orange for preventing the effusion of blood. An unkind reception and sharp answer was given to this excellent petition; and, after the Prince's arrival in England, the King removing into Ireland, called a parliament in 1689, which passed a general act of attainder against the Protestants, and confiscated their estates, among whom was the Earl of Cork; but K. William the next year proving victorious, called his Lordship into his Privy Council, and confirmed him in the post of Lord High Treasurer.

3 March, 1691, he was appointed one of the society of the royal fishery in Ireland, then first incorporated; but departed this life 15 January, 1697; by his last will, he charged the lands of Ballysagartbeg, 54 acres of burghers lands, 15 acres of Gortatittallane, and 15 acres purchased from

\* 4 December, 1665, he had a grant of the six carucates of land called Cahirtialue. Balting-Brack, Thomy, and Dehee, in the county of Cork; had ten grants under the acts of settlement; and having joined with Richard, Earl of Arran, in the purchase of all Colonel Henry Cromwell's estate, in the county of Tipperary, received a confirmation thereof, and of his whole estate, by patent, dated at Westminster 8 June, 1673; and 4 December, 1677, procured an abatement of the quit-rents, imposed on his estate by the acts of settlement. Rot. Pat. a<sup>o</sup>. 13<sup>o</sup>. Car. II. 1a. ps. D.

† By precept to the Sheriff of the county of Middlesex to dispossess Richard, Earl of Tyrone, and to make void his patent dated at Westminster 10 April, 1673, whereby the lands of Dromana, and other the estates of John Fitz-Gerald of Decies, Esq. deceased, the rectory of Atheane, alias Affane, county of Waterford (which had been granted to Richard, first Earl of Cork), and divers other lands, had been granted to him upon false suggestions that they belonged to him, whereas in truth they belonged to others, and he had no right, title, or pretence to the same. It appears that the said rectory, &c. defended to Richard, second Earl of Cork, afterwards Earl of Burlington. (Rot. Pat. Car. II. 28<sup>o</sup>. 1a. p. f. R. 5a.)

from Edward Roche, in the county of Waterford, near Lismore, with the payment of 120*l.* for the maintenance of an hospital and free school at Youghall, and the like at Lismore, built by his father; and in case the said lands should not be sufficient, he charged his other estates to supply the deficiency. By his said wife (a Lady of great piety and charity, who founded and endowed at Londeſburgh an alms-houſe for twelve decayed farmers, and died 6 January, 1690, in the 77 year of her age) he had three ſons and five daughters, viz.

- (1) Francis, baptized 8 April, 1636, died young.
- (2) Charles, Lord Clifford and Dungarvan, his heir apparent.
- (3) Richard, who represented the county of Cork, with Sir Henry Tynte, in the parliament of 1661; but going to ſea a volunteer againſt the Dutch, in the ſame ſhip with the Duke of York, loſt his life; with Charles Berkeley, Earl of Palmouth, and Charles, Lord Viſcount Muſkerry, who all fell by one cannon-ſhot, in the great engagement 3 June, 1665, in *Southbold Bay*.
- (1) Daughter Lady Frances; was firſt married to Colonel Francis Courtenay, ſecond ſon of George Courtenay, of Powderham in Devonſhire, Eſq. and, ſecondly, to Wentworth, Earl of Roſemon.
- (2) Lady Catharine, died a child.
- (3) Lady Elizabeth, married 11 April, 1664, to Nicholas Tuſton, Earl of Thanet, by whom ſhe had no iſſue.
- (4) Lady Anne, to Edward Montague, Earl of Sandwich.
- (5) Lady Henrietta, to Lawrence Hyde, Earl of Rocheſter, and dying 12 April, 1687, was buried 17 in Weſtmiſter-Abbey.

Charles,  
Lord  
Clifford.

Charles, Lord Clifford, baptized 12 December, 1639, to whom K. Charles I. was godfather; by Privy Seal, dated at Whitehall 28 January, 1662, was ſummoned to the Houſe of Peers by writ; and 20 February took his ſeat in the Parliament of Ireland<sup>1</sup>, by the title of Lord Viſcount Dungarvan; repreſenting the county of York in the Engliſh Parliament, until he was called up by writ to the Houſe of Lords there, 16 July, 1 W. and M. by the title of Lord Clifford; but died before his father, 12 October, 1695. He married to his firſt wife the Lady Jane Seymour, youngſt daughter of William, Duke of Somerſet, and great grand-daughter of Edward, Duke of Somerſet, uncle to K. Edward VI. and ſhe dying 23 November, 1679, aged forty-two years, four months, and ſeventeen days, was interred,

<sup>1</sup> Lords Journals, I. 366.

married, 8 December, in St. Nicholas's Chapel, Westminster-Abbey, under a handsome monument, with an inscription expressing her parentage, marriage, and issue, concluding, that she lived an honour to the family she descended from, and the great comfort of *that* into which she was married. His second wife was Lady Arethusa Berkeley, sixth daughter of George, Earl Berkeley, and by her, who died in London 11 February, 1742, he had an only daughter, Arethusa, who was married to James Vernon, Esq. Commissioner of Excise, son of James Vernon, Esq. Principal Secretary of State to K. William.

His issue, by his first wife, were four sons and six daughters, viz.

Richard, who died at Canterbury 9 April, 1675, aged nine years, eight months, and nine days, and lies buried in the tomb erected by the first Earl of Cork for his father and mother. (1)

Charles, successor to his grandfather in the honours. (2)

Henry, who was a member of K. William's first Parliament in Ireland, and for many years represented the University of Cambridge, and city of Westminster, in England, where he made so considerable a figure, that, 27 March, 1701, he was appointed Chancellor and under Treasurer of the Exchequer; and assiduously served K. William and Q. Anne in their councils. 5 May, 1704, he was made High Treasurer of Ireland, during the minority of Richard Earl of Cork; and, 10 April, 1706, one of the Commissioners to treat of an union with Scotland; which being concluded, he was sworn, 15 May, 1708, of the Privy Council of Great Britain; and, 11 February, 1707, succeeded Mr. Harley as Principal Secretary of State, which he resigned 20 September, 1710, to Henry Lord Bolingbroke, and continued unemployed during the residue of the Queen's reign; but after K. George's accession, he was, 9 October, 1714, made L. L. of the West Riding of Yorkshire, called into the Privy Council of England and Ireland; and, 26 of that month, created a Peer of England, by the title of Baron of Carlton. 25 June, 1721, he was constituted Lord President of the Council, but died 14 March, 1724, after three days sickness, at his house in Pall-mall, London, unmarried, and greatly regretted, as a person justly esteemed for his obliging conduct and great abilities. (3)

William, died in his infancy. (4)

Daughter Frances, died young. (1)

Elizabeth, was married to James, Earl of Barrymore. (2)

Jane,



(3) Jane, died an infant.

(4) Mary, married 1 December, 1685, to James Douglas, Duke of Queensbury, created afterwards Duke of Dover, and died 2 October, 1709; having had four sons and five daughters, of whom Charles, the eldest surviving son, 6 July, 1711, succeeded his father in titles and estate.

(5) Arabella, to Henry, Earl of Shelburne, and died, after a tedious illness, in October 1740.

(6) Frances, died a child.

Charles,  
3  
Earl.

Charles, the third Earl of Cork, was esteemed one of the most accomplished Noblemen in England, and a singular ornament to the Court, being a Lord of the Bedchamber to K. William. 1 May, 1691, he was made Governor of the county of the city of Cork and county of Cork, by the name of Charles Boyle, Esq. and, 8 January, 1701, he was sworn a Member of the Privy Council, as he was of Q. Anne's on her accession to the throne; in whose first year he was made L. L. of the West Riding of Yorkshire and appointed a Commissioner to treat of an union with Scotland, which at that time did not take effect; but, also, 12 September, 1702, made Lord High Treasurer of Ireland. He married Juliana, daughter and heir to Henry Noel, of Luffenham, in the county of Rutland, Esq. second son of Edward, Viscount Cambrden, and departed this life at Chiswick, 9 February, 1703, having had issue by her (who was mistress of the robes to Q. Anne, died in London 17 October, 1750, in the 78 year of her age, and was interred at Lonsborough) one son, Richard, Lord Dungarvan, his successor, and six daughters, viz.

(1) Lady Mary, who died young.

(2) Lady Elizabeth, married 28 August, 1719, to Sir Henry Arundel Bedingfield, of Oxborough in Norfolk, Bart. and died 25 November, 1751, leaving issue by Sir Henry, who died 15 July, 1760, and was buried with her in Oxborough Chapel, two sons and one daughter, the eldest of whom, Richard, succeeded his father<sup>1</sup>.

(3) Lady Catharine, died young.

(4) Lady Juliana, 16 January, 1719, became the second wife of Charles, Lord Bruce, son and heir to Thomas, Earl of Aylesbury, and died in London 26 March, 1739, without issue by him, who died 10 February, 1746.

(5) Lady Jane.

Lady

<sup>1</sup> Rot. Gul. III. 12. ps. f.

<sup>2</sup> Baronetage II. 145. edit. 1771.

Lady Henrietta, married in September, 1726, to Henry (6)  
Boyle, of Castle-Martyr in the county of Cork, Esq. creat-  
ed Earl of Shannon.

Richard, the fourth Earl of Cork, was born 25 April, Richard,  
1695, and 9 October, 1714, called by K. George I. into 4  
his Privy Council of Ireland; who also, 1 May, 1715, ap- Earl.  
pointed him L. L. of the West Riding of Yorkshire, of the  
city of York, and county of the same; Custos Rot. (21  
June) of the North and West Ridings; and 25 August,  
Lord High Treasurer of Ireland, which was renewed to  
him by K. George II. when he came to the crown\*. In  
September, 1727, he was constituted Vice-Admiral of the  
county of York; in May, 1729, L. L. of the West Riding  
thereof, and one of the Privy Council; 18 May, 1730, he  
was elected a Knight Companion of the Garter, he was in-  
stalled at Windsor 18 June, and, 12 June, 1731, made  
Captain of the band of Gentlemen Pensioners, which he re-  
signed 5 May, 1733, together with his appointments in  
Yorkshire.

His Lordship's encouragement of the liberal arts, his sub-  
lime taste and skill in architecture, and his plans and de-  
signs in that useful art are justly admired; amongst many  
instances whereof, it is sufficient to mention his noble im-  
provements at Chiswick, his restoration, at a large expence,  
of the portico of Covent-Garden church in its original  
beauty, and the grand assembly-room he built at York†;  
after the finishing whereof, being at that city in 1732, he  
was presented with his freedom in a gold box, as an ac-  
knowledgment of *that* and other benefactions to the city.

In 1737 his Lordship put in his claim to the barony of  
Clifford, and, 25 May, proving himself descended from,  
and the next heir to Lady Elizabeth Clifford, his great-  
grand-mother, daughter and heir to Henry, Lord Clifford,

VOL. I.

N

&amp;c.

\* 9 March, 1720, he had a patent to hold a Thursday market and three  
fairs at Lismore, 13 and 14 of May, 13 and 14 September, 31 October, and  
1 November.

† The foundation stone was laid with great solemnity, 1 March, 1730,  
with the following inscription affixed in brass; and several pieces of coin were  
deposited there:

Inap. Georgio Aug. II.

RICHARDUS COMES DE BURLINGTON, hujus Urbis Præses,  
Sæculi Mæcenæ, hæc Ædes erexit: Quo publici exhi-  
beantur Ludi; quo Proceres undique confluant; quo  
Artes efflorescant Liberales; quo (dilatante Negotio)  
Gloria pristina novo Eboraci splendore obumbretur.

Ab hoc Die Natali Carolinæ Reginæ Serenissimæ  
Nostræ Mar. 1 A. D. MDCCXXX. stabit Brigantum Epocha.

&c. the barony was adjudged to him by the House of Peers.

21 March, 1720, he married the Lady Dorothy Savile, elder daughter and coheir to William, Marquess of Halifax, by the Lady Mary Finch his second wife, daughter of Daniel, Earl of Nottingham, and by her, who was first Lady of the bedchamber to Q. Caroline, had three daughters.

- (1) Lady Dorothy\*, born 14 May, 1724, and married 23 September, 1741, to George, Earl of Euston, son and heir to Charles, Duke of Grafton, but died 2 May, 1742.
- (2) Lady Juliana, born 21 April, 1727, died at Chiswick 11 March, 1730.
- (3) Lady Charlotte-Elizabeth, born 27 October, 1731, married 23 March, 1748, to William, Marquess of Hartington, son and heir to William, Duke of Devonshire, and dying 8 December, 1754, of the small-pox, was buried at All-Hallows, leaving issue three sons and one daughter, viz. William, now Duke of Devonshire; Lord Richard, born 19 June, 1751; Lord George-Augustus-Henry, born 27 February, 1754; and Lady Dorothy, born 27 August, 1750, and married 8 November, 1768, to William-Henry, now Duke of Portland†.

Richard, the fourth Earl of Cork, died 4 December, 1753, without issue male, when his English honours became extinct (save the barony of Clifford, which being a barony in fee, we presume is descended to the Earl's surviving daughter, the late Marchioness of Hartington, and of course is vested in her son the present Duke of Devonshire). He was succeeded in his Irish honours by John, fifth Earl

Sir Roger, of Orrery. We shall therefore return to Roger Boyle, fifth son of Richard, the first Earl of Cork, who was born at Lisnmore 25 April, 1621, and before he was seven years old, created Lord Boyle, Baron of Broghill, in the kingdom of Ireland, by Privy Seal, dated at Westminster 30 November, and by patent† at Dublin 28 February, 1627, with

\* His Lordship's only issue living in 1738. See Act of Parliament for sale of part of his estate in England. A<sup>d</sup>. 11<sup>th</sup>. Geo. II. (Rot. A<sup>d</sup>. 12<sup>th</sup>. Geo. II. 14. ps. f.)

† The Preamble. Cum nihil magis rationi consentaneum videatur, quam ut liberi qui à parentibus et antecessoribus suis ortum duxerint, ita etiam ab illis non solum alimentum, verum etiam honores, amplitudines, et illustres titulos progenitorum dignos, ab eorum meritis et virtutibus, ut germina fœcundum à radicibus derivare valeant: Cumque nihil optabilius heroico animo accipere possit arbitratur, quam ut prolapsa sua de se oriunda, non solum ad amplitudinem

† Collins l. 327.

with limitation of the honour to the right heirs male of his father, the Earl of Cork; the King also directing by his said letters, that he should be honoured with Knighthood. He had his education in the university of Dublin, being admitted into that seminary at the age of fifteen years, and after two years stay, was sent with his brother Kynelmeaky, to accomplish himself in foreign kingdoms, under the care of Mr. Marcombes<sup>1</sup>; when he visited Paris, Genoa, Geneva, with many other places, and was received in all with singular marks of honour: After spending about two years on his travels, he returned to the English Court through Switzerland and France, where he appeared so accomplished a Nobleman, that the Earl of Northumberland, Commander in Chief in the northern expedition against the Scots, entrusted him with the command of his troop; and the Earl of Strafford encouraged him to ask any employment within his power to procure<sup>2</sup>.

That service being soon ended, he returned to Ireland with his Lady, and arrived at Lismore the very day that the

N 2

great

amplitudinem divitiarum et latifundia; verumetiam ad proceritatem et celsitudinem honoris tempore vitæ suæ provehantur: Nos itaque animadvertentes et recognoscentes perquam plurima acceptabilia servitia per prædilectum et perquam fidelem consanguineum nostrum Ricardum Comitem Corcagensem non solum nobis et patri nostro, verumetiam universæ Reipublicæ hujus Regni nostri Hiberniæ, ac præcipue in partibus Momoniæ præstita et impensa; respicientes etiam in dicto consanguineo nostro nobilitatem familiæ suæ, cui filii sunt duo jamjam Vicecomites Hæreditarii facti, filii etiam ejus quamplures in nobilissimas familias connubio insertæ; cumque accepimus dicto consanguineo filiolum alterum nomine Rogerum, Dei beneficio datum esse, de cujus indole plurima speranda sunt; quemque ut ab eodem stemmate, quo germani sui supradicti, genus ducit, et dignitate sanguinis parum ab iis distet; ita in loco et gradu non multum iis ponendum dignum censuimus: Volentes itaque dicto consanguineo nostro gratiam facere ampliorem, et ut in majus innotescat quanti æstimamus tam præterita officia, quam præpollentes facultates et potentias dicti consanguinei nostri ad res nostras de futuro promovendas in dicto Regno nostro Hiberniæ, dictum Rogerum, Patris gratia, è cunabulis quasi arreptum, in classem honoris collocandum, et in numerum Baronum hujus Regni adscribendum duximus, eundemque honorem ad posteros suos derivandum statuimus. Sciatis igitur, &c. Rot. Pat. A<sup>o</sup>. 3<sup>o</sup>. Car. 3a. ps. f. R. 44, 45.

He afterwards, by patent, 7 January, 1629, had that manor of Broghill, with the reputed distinct manor of Rathgogan, and all their appurtenances in the counties of Limerick and Cork, (which had been purchased by his father from Thomas Stephens, and some time possessed by Hugh Cuse, Esq. and the Lord Audley) created into a manor, by the name of the Manor of Broghill and Rathgogan, with 500 acres set apart for demesne lands; a Wednesday market, and two fairs on the feasts of St. John Baptist, and St. Michael, at Rathgogan; and by the said patent had the lands of Letteragh and Corkaweny in Kerry, created into the manor of Ballyneacourt, with a market and fairs on the same days as at Rathgogan, and other privileges.

<sup>1</sup> Collections.

<sup>2</sup> Idem.

great rebellion broke out; to stop the progress of which, having the command of a troop of horse, raised by his father, he signalized himself in many engagements. He fortified his father's house of Lismore, and when besieged by Sir Richard Bealing with a powerful party, obliged him, by stratagem\*, to draw off. And being thus relieved, he retook the castle of Turbeath; burnt the *Condon's* country, and in March attended Sir William St. Leger, who, with 1500 raw men, resolved to oppose Lord Muskery's march against him at the head of 3000. 4 March he took and burnt the town of Dungarvan; had the two castles on each side the town surrendered the 6; then taking Roche's castle of Towreene, near Lismore, he, with sixty horse and 140 foot relieved Sir Richard Osborne, besieged in the castle of Knockmone, with the slaughter of 200 rebels, (having put many hundreds of them to flight 3 March before); on his return 4 July, 1642, being way-laid by a strong body near Capoquin, he boldly charged them, killed two Captains and about 200 soldiers, with the loss only of one Englishman; (this being the first pitched battle fought in Munster) and 21 of that month, with the Lord Dungarvan, took the castle of Ardmore, with the slaughter of 140 of the enemy; for which seasonable services he received a letter of thanks from the Lords Justices.

He was soon after this in the battle of Lisfearrow with his three brothers, when a complete victory was the reward of their gallant behaviour; and in this action his Lordship being taken prisoner, was rescued by his own men. Towards the end of the year, he was joined by the L. J. with Captain Jephson, to Lord Inchiquin, as Commissioners for the government of Munster, with directions to destroy the enemy's provisions; and continued with vigour to suppress the rebellion, until the cessation of arms, concluded 15 September, 1643, which he earnestly opposed, as a step that would prove destructive to the Protestant interest in Ireland; and on that account, was at the head of a petition of

\* He caused all the ordnance, muskets, and pistols he had, to be discharged at once, and sent the besiegers word by a trusty messenger, that the English army was come to the town; which sudden news and thundering shot struck such a terror, that they instantly huddled up their colours, and ran to the *Black-Water*, to take boat at Affane, where they had come over. His Lordship, upon their flight, sent a party of fifty horse in pursuit, who killed and took many prisoners, and recovered 250 head of cattle, 6 or 700 sheep, and a great number of horses, which had been taken from the English; so that the next day might have been bought at Lismore, a garrow for six-pence, a good cow for eighteen-pence, and a sheep for three-pence.

of the Protestants of Munster to the Marquess of Ormond and the council; representing, with great weight, their grievances, and beseeching them to call to mind, that his Majesty had obliged himself, by giving his assent to an act of parliament, to grant no pardon, or terms of peace to the rebels, without the consent of his parliament of England. And, being daily alarmed with plots of the Papists, who, among other contrivances, had formed a design on the city of Cork; he joined with the Lord Inchiquin and others, 18 July, 1644, in a letter to the King, setting forth, "That no peace could be concluded with the Irish, which would not bring to his Majesty, and the English in general, a far greater prejudice, than the show of a peace there would bring them advantage; and thereupon besought him to proclaim again the Irish to be rebels, and not to pardon such, who had committed crimes above description."

But such a dissatisfactory answer had they from the King, on whom his Lordship waited at Oxford, that he and the Lord Inchiquin put themselves under the protection of the Parliament, who had undertaken to manage the war in Ireland; and receiving a commission for Lord Inchiquin to prosecute the Irish in Munster, returned and joined him, when by their courage and conduct they drove the rebels out of most of the port towns, and other considerable places in that province, and formed a body of 12000 men in arms. In 1644 he stepped aside from the camp to attend the senate, taking his seat in Parliament 10 April<sup>1</sup>; and 3 July had a reversionary grant for life of the Constableship of Limerick, after the death of George Courtenay, Esq. We find him again in the field the next year, for, 10 May commanding the horse under Lord Inchiquin, he gained a victory over the Earl of Castlehaven's forces at Castle-Lyons, and obliged him to raise the siege of Youghall; after which, he retook Ballymartyr, Rostellan, and (in 1646) Lord Muskerry's strong castle of Blarney, near Cork; and obtaining many other successes over the rebels, he rendered himself so considerable, that Cromwell caressed him by all the arts he was master of (which were not a few); brought him over to his assistance in the reduction of Ireland, after the death of K. Charles I. and received him as his intimate friend, reposing an intire confidence in his Lordship's judgment and integrity, which indeed were above corruption.

On

<sup>1</sup> Lords Journals, L. 298.

On his Lordship's arrival in Ireland with forces from Bristol, so much had he gained the affections of all, who had served under him before, that they instantly repaired to him; so that he had soon a troop of horse, composed of gentlemen, and a regiment of 1500 foot well appointed, with which, in October, he joined Cromwell at Wexford, who had landed at Dublin with an army of 12000 horse and foot, 14 August, 1649; when Oliver marching to Drogheda, made a bloody entrance there, and his Lordship proceeding southward, reduced, by 12 November, Kingsale, Cork, Bandon, and Youghall, without the effusion of blood; Cromwell's army being reduced to a miserable condition before Clonmell, he advertised his Lordship thereof, and that he should be obliged to raise the siege, if he did not immediately join him; to which Lord Broghill returned answer, *that he had just defeated the enemy, consisting of above 4000 men, in the West, and would not fail to be with him in three days.* He performed his promise, and no sooner appeared, but Cromwell caused his army to cry out, *A Broghill! A Broghill!* embracing him in his arms, highly applauded his conduct and punctuality; and being thus reinforced, took Clonmell in the depth of winter.

Cromwell being soon after sent for by the Parliament to oppose the Scots, left his Lordship at the head of a flying camp in Munster; who, with his small army of 2000 horse and dragoons, 10 May, 1650, routed 5000 men under the titular Bishop of Ross at Macroom, whom he took prisoner; reduced Carrigdroghid and other castles; routed the enemy in several encounters; and during Ireton's siege of Limerick, being directed by him to prevent the Lord Muskerry's joining the Pope's Nuncio, he very gallantly performed that service, having only 600 foot and 400 horse, to oppose 1000 horse and 2000 foot, and in a very desperate engagement, killed 600, taking many prisoners. After the surrender of Limerick, which yielded to mercy, and Ireton's death, the command of the army devolved on Fleetwood, who marched to Dublin, and left Lord Broghill to keep Munster in awe, who did so, by taking Ballymartyr and other places. In the spring of 1651, the Nuncio having returned to Ireland, raised an army of 8000 men, and obtained a victory over them (though double his number of horse, and thrice as many foot) at Knocknaclashy, in the county of Waterford, 26 July, 1652, which was the last battle fought in that war.

After

After his Lordship had thus hazarded his person to reduce the kingdom to a state of quiet and peace, he was no less solicitous to preserve it in that situation; to which end he offered proposals to the government for receiving into protection such of the Irish soldiers as should come in and deliver up one or more Field Officer of their party, to be proceeded against according to justice, assigning unto the said soldiers some place of security, where they might defend themselves from the enemy, and do further service. This proposal was approved of, and his Lordship ordered, 2 January, 1651, to proceed therein, as he should conceive to be most for the publick safety and advantage, provided the place of security to be assigned them was none of the parliament garrisons, and the persons not such as had a hand in any of the murders or massacres committed upon the English or Protestants in Ireland. The same day he was added to the Commissioners of the publick revenue, and for the administration of justice within the precinct of Cork, had an order to receive 100*l.* out of the receipts of excise there, towards the defraying of intelligence and other contingent charges; at the same time Mitchelstown, in the county of Cork, being ordered to be made a garrison, and 100*l.* allowed towards the carrying on that service, he was empowered to issue warrants to the Treasurer of the publick revenue, to pay the same to such persons as he should appoint to receive it. 23 June, 1652, the sum of 150*l.* was ordered to be issued for the fortifying and planting of garrisons in such places within the county of Cork, as his Lordship and the council of war should adjudge fit to be garrisoned for the better preservation of the country; 8 April, 1653, he was added to the committee, appointed to consider of the advancement of trade in Ireland; and having offered further proposals for the settlement and benefit of the kingdom, it was ordered, 21 July that year, that the reformades, who served in his troop, not exceeding 28, do receive the proportion of arrears allowed to private troopers. That such who served with the Lord Inchiquin in his revolt, and have since faithfully and constantly served the Commonwealth, be indemnified for any acts done, as soldiers, in the way of war. That where the number of eighty or more of the soldiers, now to be disbanded, shall plant together, there shall be pay allowed unto fifteen men, as foot soldiers, for their guard and security, to continue for the space of six months, from the time of their disbandeding and sitting down to plant. That the arrears of those  
who





who died in the Parliament's service before 1649 shall be stated. And that those of his Lordship's regiment who are disbanded, be allowed their arrears on the baronies in the county of Cork, according to the proposals lately made by the council of Officers at Dublin, provided the Parliament do approve thereof.

27 July, 1653, he was empowered to transport such of the Irish nation as were then, or had been in arms against the Commonwealth of England, into any parts beyond the sea in amity with it; except two or three of the persons then standing out, who had most eminently violated the protection; and likewise to permit some of those, who should so come in, not exceeding sixty, to use their arms for three weeks, for the reducing and bringing in of others of their party; provided they were not guilty of blood or violating protections, and that the whole affair be managed without charge to the country. 1 August, his Lordship, Sir Hardress Waller, Col. Hierom Sankey, and others, were appointed a committee to sit at Cork-house, Dublin, every Monday, Wednesday, and Friday, to consider of all matters referred unto them by the Commissioners of government; and likewise from time to time to offer unto the said Commissioners, how oppressions might be redressed and removed; trade advanced and improved; the great work of transplantation managed and carried on with most advantage; and whatever else they conceived might be for public service. 24 of August he was appointed, with others, to administer the oath of office to several persons, made (the 10) justices of the peace, and keepers of the same within the province of Munster; and 7 November, 1653, in pursuance of an order of parliament of the first of February, 1652, to set apart for the provision of the Countess of Ormond and her children, Dunmore-house, near Kilkenny, and 2000l. a year out of lands, which were her father's or mother's, and to settle the inheritance thereof upon such persons as the Commissioners of government should think fit to be trustees for her and her heirs, who were to take care, that the profits thereof should not be disposed of to her husband; Lord Broghill was appointed the first trustee. Also, 21 November was nominated, with Colonel Arthur Hill and others, a committee, to meet from time to time, to consider what was fit and adviseable to be done, in order to the transplantation of the Irish, and to prepare such commissions, instructions, and rules, as they should judge requisite for the carrying on of that service.


Cromwell

Cromwell being now declared Protector, sent for him to England; and calling a parliament\*, his Lordship was returned member for the county of Cork, and employed all his art to bring about the King's restoration; being made a Privy Counsellor, advised the Protector to assume the title of King, knowing, if he did so, his party would fall off: And Mr. Morrice, his Lordship's Chaplain, tells us, that he held a secret correspondence with the King, and had leave to propose and promote a match between his Majesty and Cromwell's daughter, which the latter would not come into, fearing the King could not forgive his father's murder.—About this time Cromwell sent him to Scotland, as the most proper man to preside there, Monk, by his over severity, having almost put that kingdom in a flame, where, during a year's residence, by methods of lenity, he brought that people to a decorum, and opened a passage for General Monk's easy success. And after his return, a bill being brought into parliament for the decimation of the Cavaliers' estates, he ventured to oppose it, and so well succeeded as to have it dismissed<sup>1</sup>.

After Oliver's death, his Lordship was a Member of Richard's Parliament and Cabinet Council; and prevailed with him to dissolve the Council he had summoned of the military officers; soon after which, the Protector issuing a proclamation for the dissolution of the parliament, and by that act divesting himself, in effect, of all authority; his Lordship finding the family of Cromwell laid aside, to whom he had the highest obligations, resolved to do his utmost to restore the King; and with that view repaired to his command in Munster, where he had a considerable share of power and esteem. Seeing the government run into wild measures, he took that occasion to treat with the chiefs of that province, and after securing them to his interests, sent  
a trusty

\* By an order of Cromwell's Parliament, dated 8 September, 1656, were settled, the castle of Blarney and lands of 1000l. a year value, part of the estate of Donough, Viscount Muskery, upon Lord Broghill and his heirs, in satisfaction of all his arrears and demands, until 28 June, 1650, pursuant to an order of government, dated at Kilkenny 7 October, 1652; which was done 27 December, 1654; and 13 April, 1653, the Commissioners of the Revenue of the precinct of Cork, were directed to let to him the castle, house, and lands of Itermurrough, in the barony of Imokilly, notwithstanding the said Commissioners were forbidden by their instructions to let lands to one another. Also, by act of the parliament begun at Westminster 17 September, 1656, the castle of Ballymaloe, (late belonging to Edmund Fitz-Gerald) and 2000 acres of profitable land, Irish measure, in the barony of Imokilly were settled on him and his heirs.

<sup>1</sup> Lodge's Collect.



a trusty agent to Sir Charles Coote, to prevail with him to do in the North of Ireland, what *he* had done in the South. Sir Charles readily came into the design, and having in a short time taken proper measures to secure the North, his Lordship dispatched his brother Francis, with a few lines in a scrip of paper, nicely quilted in the collar of his doublet, to assure the King, then at Brussels, that he had 5000 of his Protestant subjects, all tried resolute men, at or near Cork, ready to attend his Majesty, if he would please to come into his kingdom of Ireland. The King embraced the proposal, and had provided disguises for that purpose; but as he was going to take horse for Calais, received certain advice that General Monck designed his restoration in England; so that, acknowledging Lord Broghill's singular loyalty, he gave him assurances of his favour; and, the first time he spoke in council, mentioned his obligations to his Lordship, and the Protestants of Ireland.

Whilst he was preparing for the King's reception at Cork, he had a letter from Sir Charles Coote, acquainting him, that their design having taken wind, he was obliged to declare before the time; and advised his Lordship to do the same, that the whole force of the enemy might not be employed against him, concluding, "you should remember, " your Lordship first put me upon the design, and therefore " hope you will not leave me, in what you first proposed, " which was to declare for the King and Parliament." This threw him into some perplexity, lest the whole undertaking should be ruined; wherefore he immediately declared, and disposed all in the King's interest to do the same, for a free parliament; and in January, 1659, recovered the Castle of Dublin from Sir Hardress Waller; forced him to comply; seized and sent the Commissioners of government to England; and procured a free parliament to be declared for by the Convention, who seemed to contend with England, which should be most forward in restoring the King. 14 February they published a remarkable declaration for a full and free parliament in Ireland, and the re-admission of the secluded members of *that* of England; and pursuant to it the convention meeting in this kingdom 14 March, published a declaration to the same purpose, accepted his Majesty's declaration from Breda of 14 April, and 25 May appointed his Lordship one of their Commissioners, to present to his Majesty the address of the nation.

These

These considerable services were well accepted, and largely rewarded by the King, who by patent, at Westminster 25 July, 1660, granted him a pardon for all crimes and offences, &c. which he had or might have committed before 10 June preceding<sup>1</sup>; by other letters patent<sup>2</sup>, dated at Westminster 5 September, 1660, conferred upon his Lordship the dignity of Earl of Orrery, with the creation fee of 20l. a year; and 28 of the same month made him Assessor, Collector, and Receiver General of all his Majesty's composition-money, rents, and arrears, which then were, or should become due, imposed, compounded, assessed, or taxed within the province of Conaught (the county of Clare excepted) during his life<sup>3</sup>, as Sir Henry Wallop, or any other, had exercised and enjoyed the same, with full power and authority to assess, divide, allot, *leave*, and *reave* from time to time, equally and indifferently, all, and all manner of assessments, contributions, taxes, and impositions whatsoever, at any time to be imposed, taxed, assessed, or charged for the King's service, in or upon the said province; also to distrain for non-payment, and to sell the same, if not redeemed within eight days; and for the better executing and exercising of the said office, power to summon and empanel a jury of freeholders, or other sufficient men within the province, to enquire termly and half yearly, as well what lands remain and lye waste, and void of manurance, without *borne* or *corne*, as also to enquire what arrears of rents and composition are there due and unsatisfied; and upon the passing of his accompts, to return the said Inquisitions, and the monies he should collect into the Exchequer. Which grant was dated at Westminster. Also by patent 10 October, 1660, on the resignation of Jerome, Earl of Portland, who had been so appointed by patent, dated at Oxford 1 March, 19 Charles I. he was constituted Lord President of the province of Munster for life, and called into the Privy Council in both kingdoms; he was a member of the English parliament, and 15 September, 1652, took his seat as Earl of Orrery<sup>3</sup>.

In

\* The Preamble. Cum personas virtute, nobilitate, ac consilio præpol-  
lentes ad honoris gradus evocari facimus, regale solum insigniri credimus et  
firmari; ea de causa nos prædilectum et fidelem nostrum Rogerum Domi-  
num Boyle, Baronem Broghill de Regno nostro Hiberniæ affectuose conspi-  
cientes, nec non contemplantes virtutes egregias in eo præcellentes, ac erga  
nos obsequia in restitutionem nostram impendita, aliaque merita ejusdem  
Rogeri: Sciatis, &c. Rot. A<sup>o</sup>. 12<sup>o</sup>. Car. II. 12. p. f. R. 6.

<sup>1</sup> Rot. Pat. Canc. Hib. Anno 12<sup>o</sup>. Car. II. 12. p. f. R. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Lords Journals, I. 342.

In October the same year he was declared one of the three Lords Justices of Ireland, and was so constituted by patent<sup>1</sup>, dated 31 December, with a fee of 1500l. a year each, and on his arrival, was sworn 17 January; 7 Feb. he was made Colonel of a regiment of horse, Captain of a foot company, and two days after appointed Governor of Limerick and the liberties, also Governor, Constable, and Keeper of the castle thereof for life<sup>2</sup>. His Lordship, and John Viscount Massereene, 15 March, were made Receivers of all such sums of money as by the King's declaration of the 30 of November for the settlement of Ireland, were to be paid to the uses therein expressed; for which they were to be allowed 6d. in every pound they should receive, and pay into the Treasury. He was commissioned 9 August, 1661, to muster and array all the inhabitants of the province of Munster, as occasion should require; to administer the oath of allegiance to all magistrates, officers, and others; and to be chief leader of the army therein, for the prosecution of any rebels or traitors. He continued in the government until James, Duke of Ormond, was sworn L. L. 28 July, 1662; and so sensible was the King of the great care and prudence of the Lords Justices, in the management of affairs for his service, and the welfare of the kingdom, that by Privy Seal, dated at Whitehall 14 September, and by patent 15 October, 1661<sup>3</sup>, he granted the sum of 10,000l. English, to be equally divided among them, out of such money as should be received out of the forfeited bonds for transporting wool, &c. and his Majesty, 22 June, 1662, nominated his Lordship Serjeant-Major-General of the army, with the same pay of the Lieutenant-General of the horse; which post was established 22 August, as a consideration of his services, integrity, and good conduct as L. J. the King ordering the same to cease after his Lordship's death. He was joined in commission, 1 December, 1662, to make effectual inquiry into the full yearly value of the lands, that were, or should be set out to adventurers, soldiers, purchasers of transplanted persons, and to grantees, as the same were worth in the year 1659; and with the Lords Anglesey and Massereene, was receiver of the securities for the arrears of the commissioned officers, that served the King before 5 June, 1649; whom his Majesty directed

20

<sup>1</sup> Rot. Pat. Canc. Hib. Anno 12<sup>o</sup>. Car. II. 12. p. f. R. 6. and enrolled 3 January.

<sup>2</sup> Idem, 2da. pars. f.

<sup>3</sup> Idem, Anno 13<sup>o</sup>. Car. II.

12. pars. D.

20 March, 1664, to pay to his Lordship 4000*l.* sterling, as a mark of his especial bounty and grace.

Some time before the meeting of the parliament, he drew up with his own hand the act of settlement, that important work being chiefly entrusted to the conduct of his Lordship\* and Sir John Perceval; and the writer of his life observes, "that the Protestants may bless the day he was born, who confirmed those old soldiers in their possessions, who had given their children liberal education, so that they became professors of law, divinity and physick." And so high an opinion had the King and his ministers of his judgment, that they sent for him more than once into England, to have his advice in affairs of importance; as for a time did the Duke of Ormond, in almost every thing relating to Ireland.—And his Lordship going to England in 1665, at the time of Lord Clarendon's disgrace and flight, he was offered the Great Seal, both by the King and Duke of York, of which his being much afflicted with the gout prevented his acceptance, as the post required constant attendance<sup>1</sup>.

His Lordship spared no pains in defeating any designs prejudicial to the interest of his country, or in settling the affairs

\* His Lordship had five several grants of lands under the acts of settlement. 3 May, 1661, he had a grant of the town and lands of Ringe and others in the county of Cork, at the rent of 6*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*<sup>2</sup> 17 July, 1661, he purchased from Richard Lawrence of Dublin, Esq. for 1000*l.* the castle and manor of Tuogh, in the county of Limerick, amounting to 2116 acres; 20 July, 1663, for 900*l.* the town and lands of Annagh, &c. containing 2006 acres in the same county; and the castle of Rathkirby, with seventy-seven acres adjoining, in the county of Kilkenny. 12 May, 1663, he had a grant of two markets on Wednesday and Saturday, and two fairs, 25 April and 1 November, at Rathgogan, in the county of Cork. By patent 12 September, 1663, he had a grant of one full third share of the 27000*l.* of the lapsed money (mentioned in a clause of the act of explanation) or forfeited subscriptions of the adventurers, to hold for ever at the yearly rent of 50*l.* and paying 1000*l.* to Thomas Killegrew and Edward Progers, Esqrs. grooms of the King's bedchamber. 6 February, 1663, his Majesty, for the rent of 27000*l.* farmed to him and the Lord Kingston the duty of excise of beer, ale, and strong waters, from 26 December preceding, for one year and three months, paying 6750*l.* for the three months; and 26 March, 1664, for the rent of 9000*l.* set to them the benefit of ale and beer licences for one year. 29 May, 1671, the castle, town, and lands of Broghill, Killendonnell, &c. in the counties of Cork and Limerick, were created into the manor of Charleville; and the town of Charleville erected into a free borough, consisting of a Sovereign, two Bailiffs, twelve Burgesses, a Recorder, and Town Clerk, and the privilege of sending two Members to Parliament: And 28 July, 1674, the lands of Ballymartyr, &c. in the county of Cork, were created into the manor of Castlemartyr, with 800 acres for demesne lands in each, power of returning two Members to Parliament, and many other advantages and privileges.

<sup>1</sup> Lodge.

<sup>2</sup> Collect.

affairs of his province, to universal satisfaction ; nor did he stop at any expence in providing spies, or procuring intelligence ; by which means and his own vigilance, in 1663, his Lordship and Sir Theophilus Jones discovered to the L. L. a design of Jephson \*, and others, to seize (21 May) the castle of Dublin, and his Excellency's person, whereby the execution of it was prevented ; some of the conspirators brought to punishment ; and the King acknowledged his great service on this occasion, in a most kind and affectionate letter, dated 13 June, 1663. In 1666 a new plot of the fanatics was detected by his Lordship and Captain Robert Oliver ; and the writer of his life mentions, that in 1667, having intelligence that the Duke de Beaufort, Admiral of France, was preparing to make a descent on Kingsale, his Lordship, with hardly credible application and dispatch, was so well provided for his reception, that he dropped his design. But, being sensible, that in case of a French war, the kingdom lay much exposed to an invasion ; and that as Kingsale, the best harbour throughout his Majesty's dominions, was without any fortification to protect ships from foreign enemies, he prevailed with the King in 1670 to permit him to erect a fort there ; which, in 1678 being reviewed by the Duke of Ormond, was by him, in honour of his Majesty, named Charles-Fort, and consists at this present of a garrison, with a Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, and Fort-Major.

In 1666, the Duke of Ormond making a progress into Munster, his Lordship received him at the confines of the province, and had him conducted through it by the trainbands of each barony, under arms ; which being represented to his Grace as too popular for a subject, and only to show what he could do, it so disgusted the Duke, as to cause a secret misunderstanding between him and Lord Broghill, which afterwards appeared too visible, and was the cause of an order from the King, to suppress and dissolve the Presidency Court of Munster, whereby his Lordship was obliged to surrender his patent to the Crown 26 August, 1672 ;

\* This attempt is thus set forth in the Parliament's declaration to the L. L. 2 November, 1665, " That they, (i. e. the Dissenters) did most traitorously and disloyally conspire to raise a rebellion in this realm, and particularly had designed on the said 21 of May to surprize and take his Majesty's castle of Dublin, and to seize on the person of this Grace the L. L. in order to carry on their mischievous contrivances, for renewing the bloody confusions through this kingdom, &c."

\* Lodge.

1672; but in regard thereof, and of his many faithful services and great sufferings for his Majesty, he was pleased 11 March following, to grant and continue to him, his heirs and assigns, the entertainment of 838l. 14s. a year, until the sum of 8000l. should be paid at one entire payment, for the performance whereof the King gave particular directions, by his letters 23 March, 1675, and 15 June, 1676, to be paid out of certain quit-rents, amounting to 5000l. a year.

16 November, 1666, he was made Governor of the city, and Constable of the castle of Limerick for life\*; was in commission 10 October, 1671, for the ordering of the payment of all debts and arrears due to the King; was returned Member of Parliament that year for Arundel in Suffex, with Francis, Lord Aungier; made Custos Rotulorum of the county of Limerick 17 July, 1673; and 9 May, 1678, had his Majesty's orders for the payment of 182l. 10s. a year, as Governor of the county of Clare. The King continued to consult him in all matters of the highest consequence; and in 1677, when the Duke of Ormond came L. L. with orders to hold a parliament, the King obliged him to take Lord Orrery's advice about what was fit to be the debates of it; and accordingly he sent his opinion in five sheets of paper, proposing a method for securing the nation from foreign and domestick enemies; increasing the revenue; confirming mens' estates; and establishing the Protestant interest; for which he received letters of compliments from his Grace and the Lord Chancellor.

After a most Christian preparation for eternity, he paid his last debt to Nature 16 October, 1679†, having enjoyed very great employments with an universal reputation ‡, and  
lies

\* Towards the support of which office, was assigned the profit of a small adjoining island, on the north-east part of the city walls, surrounded by the same and the river Shannon; forty plantation acres whereof being the King's own inheritance, his Majesty, as a mark of his favour, made him a lease thereof for ninety-nine years from 3 August, 1666, at the rent of 40l. a year, payable to the Constable of the Castle of Limerick for the time being. And the King being desirous to leave a lasting mark of his good acceptance of his services by a suitable reward, granted to him and the Earl of Anglesey, 24 March, 1666, 500l. a year in crown lands, according to the rents rateable for each parcel then remaining on record\*, and 10 October, 1667, they had a grant of 5000l. out of forfeited goods.

† In 1661 he built the town of Charleville, changing it to that name in honour of K. Charles II. from the heathenish one of Rathgogan, as he himself terms it, and a noble hospital near it, to maintain six poor men for ever;

\* Chancery decree, 27 January, 1690.

\* Lodge.



lies buried in his father's aile in the church of Youghall, with this memorial, on white marble against the south wall:

Memoriæ Sacrum  
 ROGERI BOYLE, primi Comitis  
 De Orrery, et Baronis  
 De Broghill;  
 Qui tum vixit multis pariter et summis  
 Honoribus et officiis fungebatur;  
 Mortuus vero  
 Summo cum Viventium Luctu obiit decimoq  
 Sexto Die Octobris Anno Domini 1679,  
 Annoque Ætatis suæ 59.  
 De quo non hic plura requirat Lector,  
 Quoniam omnia de Ingenio et Moribus,  
 Vel ex Fama,  
 Vel ex Operibus, dignoscere possit.

In 1640 he married the Lady Margaret Howard, third daughter of Theophilus, second Earl of Suffolk, and by her (who, in 1696, devised by will out of the lands of Kellure, Clanmore, and part of Aghrin, a rent-charge of 21l. a year for ever, for the maintenance of six alms-women in the alms-house near Castlemartyr, provided she did not settle lands to that value on the said house in her life-time') had issue two sons and five daughters, viz.

- (1) Roger, Lord Broghill.
- (2) Henry, whose son Henry was created Earl of Shannon<sup>1</sup>.
- (3) Daughter Lady Elizabeth, married to Folliott, Viscount Powercourt, and died without issue 17 October, 1709.
- (2) Lady Anne, died young.
- (3) Lady Margaret, married to William, the second Earl of Inchiquin.
- (4) Lady Catharine, to Richard Brett of the county of Somerset, Esq. and lies buried at Richmond in Surry, under a black marble tomb, railed in, at the west end of the church-yard, with this inscription:

Here

ever; to which his Lady added six women. He rebuilt the house of Castlemartyr; founded another hospital there for six men and six women, with a noble free-school, and built several schools for the education of youth in Munster. A fuller account of him, with his character, may be seen in Mr. Harris's Writers of Ireland, p. 168—179.

<sup>1</sup> Lodge.

<sup>2</sup> See that title.

Here

Lieth the body of the  
Lady CATHARINE, third daughter  
Of the Right Honourable Roger, Earl of  
Orrery, wife to Richard Brett,  
Esquire.

By her desire was buried in the Church-yard;  
Who died the 3d of September,  
Anno Domini 1681,  
Ætatis suæ 28.

Lady Barbara was the first wife of Arthur, the third Earl (5)  
of Donegal.

Roger, the second Earl of Orrery, was of a serious and contemplative disposition, which led him to seek retirement to his death, which happened 29 March, 1682<sup>1</sup>, having issue by the Lady Mary Sackville, daughter of Richard, Earl of Dorset, three sons and two daughters, viz. Roger, who died an infant; Lionel and Charles, successive Earls of Orrery; Elizabeth, who died young; and Lady Mary, married to Clotworthy Upton, of Castle-Upton, in the county of Antrim, Esq. and representative of that county in parliament upwards of 20 years<sup>2</sup>; and dying in 1694, had no issue by him, who died in June, 1725.

Roger,  
2  
Earl:

Lionel, the third Earl of Orrery, being a minor at his father's death<sup>3</sup>, was left under the guardianship of Richard, Earl of Cork; and his grandmother Margaret, Countess of Orrery. By K. James's parliament he was attainted; and in October, 1690, the Duke of Berwick dining in his Lordship's house at Charleville, ordered it, after dinner, to be fired, and stayed to see it in ashes. After he came of age, he took his seat in the parliament of Ireland, 15 June, 1697<sup>4</sup>, and in the English parliament represented the borough of East-Grinstead, in Sussex. He married Elizabeth, natural daughter of Charles, Earl of Dorset, and dying at Earl's-Court, near Kensington, 25 August, 1703, without issue, was succeeded by his only brother,

Lionel,  
3  
Earl.

Charles, the fourth Earl of Orrery, who was born at Little-Chelsea in August, 1676, was first educated at the school of Seven-Oaks in Kent, then at St. Paul's, and lastly in Christ-Church, Oxford, under the tuition of Dr. Francis Atterbury, some time Bishop of Rochester, and the Rev  
VOL. I. O Dr.

Charles,  
4  
Earl.

<sup>1</sup> Chancery Decree, 27 January, 1690.

<sup>2</sup> Chancery Decree, ut antea.

<sup>3</sup> Commons Journal.

<sup>4</sup> Lords Jour. I. 527.

Dr. Friend; and applied himself so closely to his studies that he endangered his constitution. Dr. Aldrich, the head of that College, observing his uncommon application and thirst after learning, conceived a very particular esteem for him, and drew up for his use that compendium of logic, which is now read at Christ-Church, calling him therein, *Magnum Ædis nostræ Ornamentum*, the great ornament of our College\*.

In the year 1700, he was chosen member of parliament for Huntingdon, which he also represented in *that* called the year after, 1st Q. Anne; by whom, 1 March, 1703, he was made Colonel of a regiment of foot, and 24 February, 1706, removed to another, from which he was promoted, 8 December, 1710, to the command of the Royal Scots Fuzileers. 13 October, 1705, he was elected a Knight of the Thistle, on her Majesty's restoring that order to its ancient magnificence; 17 August, 1709, raised to the rank of a Brigadier-General; as he was 1 January following to *that* of Major-General; and 11 January, 1710, declared Envoy Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the States of Brabant and Flanders, and to the Council of State in the Spanish Low Countries, with the appointment of 10l. a day: Whence being recalled in April, 1713, he was, 9 February following, sworn of her Majesty's Privy Council; having, by letters patent, bearing date 10 September, 1711, in consideration of his birth, learning, courage, and other eminent abilities, been created a Peer of Great Britain, by the title of Baron Boyle of Marlton, in the county of Somerset, a Lordship descended to him from his great-grandfather, the Earl of Cork.

7 April, 1712, he was constituted Major-General of the foot, appointed to serve in Flanders under the Duke of Ormond, and, among other actions, was present at the battle of Taniers, in which he led on his regiment with the utmost

\* Whilst he was a student he translated the life of Lyfander, from Pharch; afterwards published a new edition of the epistles of Phalaris, at Dr. Aldrich's request, and translated the Greek text into Latin, which brought on a controversy with the learned Dr. Richard Bentley, Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, and occasioned the publication of many books and pamphlets; besides what he wrote in that dispute, he was author of the Comedy, *As you find it*; and being well versed in the mathematicks and mechanicks, that useful astronomical instrument, which shews the movements of all the heavenly bodies in the solar system about the Sun, all the phenomena whereof are nicely corresponding to the truth, was honoured with his name (*The Orrery*) by its ingenious contriver George Graham of London, watch-maker.

most gallantry where the action was hottest; and where most of his men fell at his side.

On the accession of K. George I. his Lordship was continued in his command in the army; and 16 October made a Lord of his Majesty's Bedchamber; appointed 1 November, 1714, L. L. and *Custos Rot.* of the county of Somerset; sworn a Privy Counsellor 16 of that month, and 12 December made one of the new board of General Officers. But in September, 1715, he resigned his Lieutenancy of Somersetshire, as in 1716 he did his post of the Bedchamber, after his regiment had been taken from him in June that year; and 28 September, 1722, was committed close prisoner to the Tower, by warrant of a Committee of the Privy Council, on suspicion of high treason, no friends or relations being permitted to have access to him; so that all his comforts, under this rigorous confinement, were a clear conscience, an undaunted courage, and the hope of a speedy relief by the *Habeas Corpus* act, which last failed him, being suspended by the parliament for one whole year; whereby he was kept a prisoner for six months, and then admitted to bail, on Dr. Mead's affirmation, that unless he was set at liberty he would not answer for his life twenty-four hours. He was accordingly sent down to his House at Britwell, in custody of two officers, on his entering into a recognizance of 30,000*l.* and the Lords Burlington and Carlton into another of 20,000*l.* each, for his appearance. This befell him on account of Christopher Layer's Plot, yet nothing was ever proved against him; and the world in general had a better opinion of his Lordship's judgment, than to believe he would be concerned with such a man in such a cause.

In March, 1705, his Lordship married the Lady Elizabeth Cecil, then only daughter of John, Earl of Exeter, and by her, who died 12 June, 1708, had an only son John, the fifth Earl of Cork and Orrery. He died 28 August, 1731, at his house in Westminster, and 11 September was interred in the Duke of Ormond's vault in the Abbey Church there, pursuant to directions in his will, without any pomp, and with as little ceremony as possible;—"and I desire, (says he) to have a decent, not a costly monument, with a proper inscription in Latin, describing my just character and behaviour both in public and private, without any exaggeration or fulsome panegyrick."—He gave 200*l.* to be equally distributed among ten poor people, who had been housekeepers of fair and reputable characters, and reduced

to great want by unavoidable misfortunes ; with 20l. to the parish of Burnham in Bucks.

John  
5  
Earl  
of Cork,  
and  
5  
Earl  
of Orrery.

John, the fifth Earl of Orrery, was born 2 January, 1706, and received his education in Christ-Church, Oxford, where he improved his great natural parts with a solid foundation and a large stock of acquired literature ; so that he was justly accounted a very learned Nobleman ; though when his Lordship was in his 22 year, he appeared in to contrary a light to his father, that by will, dated 6 November, 1728, he left his valuable library to Christ-Church-College : “ And I having, (says he) with great expence and  
“ trouble, made a large collection of useful books, and of  
“ mathematical instruments, machines, and optical glasses  
“ of value, which I would have carefully preserved for the  
“ benefit of posterity ; and having never observed that my  
“ son hath shewed much taste or inclination either for the  
“ entertainment or knowledge, which study and learning  
“ afford, I give and bequeath all my books and mathema-  
“ tical instruments (except my Journals of the House of  
“ Lords, and except those books and instruments which,  
“ at the time of my death, shall be in and belonging to my  
“ houses at Marston and Britwell) to Christ-Church Col-  
“ lege in Oxford, where I had my academical education,  
“ upon condition that the books and instruments so be-  
“ queathed be always kept apart and by themselves, in some  
“ separate room, and be for ever preserved for the use of  
“ those students and scholars, that did or shall belong to  
“ that society ; my said son, within two years next after  
“ my decease, taking thereout, and which I do hereby give  
“ him for his sole use and benefit, such books relating to  
“ the English constitution and parliamentary affairs, as he  
“ shall think fit to make choice of\*.” 7 November, 1735, his Lordship took his seat in the House of Peers<sup>1</sup> ; 25 August, 1743, was presented with the degree of L. L. D. by the University of Oxford ; 17 January, 1750, elected Fellow of the Royal Society ; 4 December, 1753, on the death of Richard, fourth Earl of Cork, his Lordship succeeded to his honours, and hath been eminently distinguished in the literary world.

He

\* But that great collector of anecdotes, Doctor Johnson, amply defends the Earl of Orrery, by assigning the following reason for his father's extraordinary will, “ he would not allow his (newly married) wife to keep company with his father's mistress.” (Boswell's Journal, p. 292, London edition.)

<sup>1</sup> Lords Journals, III. 311.

He married to his first wife, 9 May, 1728, the Lady Henrietta Hamilton, youngest daughter of George, Earl of Orkney, and by her, who died at Cork 22 August, 1732, and was interred at Taplow-Church in Bucks, had two sons and one daughter, viz.

Charles, Lord Dungarvan, born 27 January, 1728, and married 18 May, 1753, to Susanna, daughter of Henry Hoare of Stour-head, in the county of Wilts, Esq. and had a son Henry, born 19 January, 1754, who died 22 December, 1755, and a daughter, Henrietta, who, 18 October, 1777, married the Right Hon. John O'Neill of Shane's-Castle, in the county of Antrim, and has issue. His Lordship died at Bath, 16 September, 1759, and his Lady 17 February, 1761, remarried with Thomas Lord Bruce, since created Earl of Ailesbury<sup>1</sup>, to whom she was first wife. (1)

Hamilton, Lord Dungarvan, who succeeded his father. (2)

Daughter Lady Elizabeth, born 7 May 1731, and married 4 March, 1749, to Thomas, only son of Sir James Worsley of Pilewell, in Hampshire, and Apuldurcombe in the Isle of Wight, Bart. and had a son Richard, born 13 February, 1751, who succeeded his father, and died 23 September, 1768<sup>2</sup>. (1)

His Lordship married, secondly, 30 June, 1738, Margaret, daughter and heir to John Hamilton of Caledon, in county of Tyrone, Esq.\* and dying 16 November, 1762, was interred with his said Lady (who died in London 24 October, 1758,) in the church of Frome, county of Wilts, having had issue by her a son Edmund, who succeeded to the honours, and two daughters, Lady Catharine-Agnes, born at Caledon 31 October, 1740, died 31 October, 1741; and Lady Lucy, born at Marston 27 May, 1744, who, 10 July, 1765, married George Viscount Torrington.

Hamilton, the sixth Earl, who was born 3 February, 1729, was High Steward of the University of Oxford, and 6 dying Earl.

\* William Hamilton of Caledon, otherwise Kinard, Esq. was one of the forty-nine debenturers, and died 21 January, 1672, having issue by his wife Margaret Galbraith, who died in Derry during the troubles of 1688, John his heir; William, James, Hans, George, Hugh, Elizabeth, Agnes, who died in 1740, and Magdalene, who died 26 March, 1753, aged 90, none of whom were married but John, and Elizabeth in July, 1698, to Dr. John Leslie, Dean of Dromore. John Hamilton, Esq. married 17 February, 1708, Lucy, second daughter of Dr. Anthony Dopping, Bishop of Meath, after to Dr. Anthony Dopping, Bishop of Ossory; and dying in January, 1713, left William, who died young; and Margaret, Countess of Orrery.

<sup>1</sup> Collect.

<sup>2</sup> Idem.

dying unmarried 17 January, 1764<sup>1</sup>, was succeeded by his only brother

Edmund, Edmund, the seventh and present Earl of Cork and Orrery, who was born at Marston 21 November, 1742. He married Anne, daughter of Kelland Courtenay of Pemsford, in county of Devon, Esq. and niece to John, now Earl of Sandwich, by his sister Elizabeth; and she deceasing 11 December, 1785, his Lordship married, secondly, 17 April, 1786, the Hon. Mary Monkton, daughter of John, the first Viscount Galway<sup>2</sup>. His Lordship hath issue by his first Lady

- (1) John-Richard, Lord Dungarvan, born 27 May, 1765.
- (2) Charles-Henry, born 1 November, 1773.
- (1) Daughter Lady Louisa-Isabella, born 10 August, 1766<sup>3</sup>, and several other children.

TITLES.] Edmund Boyle, Earl of Cork and Orrery, Viscount Dungarvan and Kynalmeaky; Baron of Youghal, Bandon-Bridge, and Broghill; and Baron Boyle of Marston.

CREATIONS.] Baron Boyle of Youghal, in County of Cork, 6 September, 1616, 14 James I. Viscount of Dungarvan, in county of Waterford, and Earl of Cork, 26 October, 1620, 18 James I. Viscount of Kynalmeaky, Baron of Bandon-Bridge in same county, and Baron of Broghill, 28 February, 1627, 3 Charles I. and Earl of Orrery 5 September, 1660, 12 Charles II.

ENGLISH HONOUR.] Baron Boyle of Marston, in county of Somerset, 10 September, 1711, 10 Q. Anne.

ARMS.] Parti per Bend crenelle, Pearl and Ruby.

CREST.] In a ducal Coronet, Topaz, a Lion's head per Pale crenelle, as the Coat.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Lions per Pale crenelle, the Dexter Ruby and Pearl, the Sinister Pearl and Ruby.

MOTTO.] VIVIT POST FUNERA VIRTUS.

SEAT.] Marston, in the county of Somerset, 94 miles from London, purchased by the first Earl of Cork from Sir John Eppisley and Sir Thomas Fotherley, Knights, and Gabriel Eppisley, Esq. for 10,350*l.* English, and left by will to his son Roger, the first Earl of Orrery.

MAC-DONNELL,

<sup>1</sup> Lodge and Collins, VII. 216.  
lines ut antea.

<sup>2</sup> Pub. Prints.

<sup>3</sup> Cok

## MAC-DONNELL, EARL OF ANTRIM.

AS an elder branch of this noble family has been lately 3-  
 advanced to the Peerage of this kingdom, we shall refer the  
 reader to the title of Lord Mac-Donald, where he will find  
 an exact genealogy of the Mac-Donnells, or Mac-Donalds,  
 to the year 1388, about which period John, Lord of the John,  
 Ebrudæ, or Western Islands of Scotland, died, leaving issue  
 three sons and two daughters, viz. Donald, Lord of the  
 Isles, ancestor to Lord Mac-Donald; John, from whom the  
 Earl of Antrim derives; Alexander; Elizabeth; and Mar-  
 garet.

John of Isle, the second son, was seated at Dunniveg and John,  
 Glynn, in Argyleshire, his descendants removed into the  
 North of Ireland about the fifteenth century, where they  
 have flourished to the present time; among whom was  
 Alexander Mac-Donnell, who lived in the reign of Q. Alexan-  
 Mary, and in 1557, was presented by the Earl of Suffex, L. L. der.  
 with a gold sword and silver-gilt spurs, for his services  
 against the Scots; and the monastery of Glenarm, in coun-  
 ty of Antrim, and the lands belonging thereto, were grant-  
 ed to him<sup>1</sup>. He married the daughter of Mac-Cane, and  
 had issue Sorley-Boye, his heir; Alexander Oge; Tirlach,  
 Donatus, and Ludovicus, which three last were killed in  
 1601; and a daughter Alice, married to Sir Moyse Hill.

Sorley-Boye, who succeeded, was seated at Dunluce, in Sorley-  
 the county of Antrim, and during the rebellion of Shane-Boye.  
 O'Neill, was taken prisoner and confined by him, until en-  
 larged, in order to procure the assistance of his brother  
 Alexander, and the Scots under his command, to withstand  
 the L. D. Sidney. Alexander, pretending to assist O'Neill,  
 came to his tent with a small company, when the Scots  
 calling to mind the many injuries they had received at his  
 hands, hewed him to pieces, put all his followers to death,  
 and buried him in a ruinous adjoining church; whence he  
 was taken up by Captain Piers, who cut off his head, and  
 sent it to the L. D. then at Drogheda, who caused it to be  
 fixed on the Castle of Dublin.

By

<sup>1</sup> Monast. Hibern. p. 6.



\* By patent dated at Westminster, 14 April, 1573, he (being of the *Scottish-Irish* race) was made a free denizen of Ireland; acknowledged the Queen's right to the country of Ulster and Crown of Ireland; professed obedience, and swore to be a true subject; in consideration whereof, he was to be reputed and taken always after for a free denizen, and not as meer Irish, Scottish-Irish, or a stranger. But notwithstanding this favour from the Crown, he assaulted the garrison of Carrickfergus with his company of Scots in 1575, slew Captain Baker, with his Lieutenant, forty soldiers, and some inhabitants; yet, by the courage of the rest, he was obliged to retreat; and Sir Henry Sidney marching thither with 600 horse and foot, 19 October, brought him to terms of agreement and submission. After this, in 1584, during the government of Sir John Perrot, he

\* " Elizabeth, by the Grace of God, &c. Whereas we are given to understand, that a Nobleman named Sarleboye and others, who be of the Scottish-Irish race, and some of the wilde Irish, at this time are content to acknowledge our true and mere right to the county of Ulster, and to the Crown of Ireland, and to profess due obedience to us and to our crown of England or Ireland, and to swear to be true subjects to us and our successors, as other our natural subjects born in the English pale of our realm of Ireland be or ought to be, submitting themselves to our laws and orders, upon condition that they may be received as denizens of England and Ireland. Know ye, that we willing by all means to bring the strayed shepe home again to their right field, and to maintain peace and quietness in that our realm, and to refuse none that will acknowledge their duty, are content that any mere Irish, or Scottish-Irish, or other strangers, who claims inheritance, or holds, or hereafter should hold, any lands, or be resident in any place which is within our grant made to Sir T. Smythe, Knt. and T. Smythe, his son, now Colonels of the Ardes and Claniboye, who will be sworn to be true lieges to us and to our successors, with like oath, and after the manner as the denizens-strangers do swear in the Chancery of England, before the said T. Smythe the son, or the Bishop of Downe, accompanied with other discreet persons, and from that day be content to hold their lands of us and the said Colonels (and whereas they now pay nothing) pay to us yearly 20 shillings Irish for each plough-land Irish, as all Englishmen (the followers of the said Smythe doeth,) or more or less as we shall give instruction to the said Sir T. Smythe, and T. Smythe the son; and for a knowledge of the Colonel of whom they shall take it, and who shall of the same be our bailiff to gather our said rent as they can agree, from the time of such oath taken, be, and shall be reputed and taken always after free denizens, and not for mere Irish, Scottish-Irish, or strangers; and that the said Smythe, the son, or the Bishop of Downe for the time being, may take the said oath of any such persons during the space of seven years next ensuing; and upon certificate made thereof, the Deputy of Ireland and Chancellor, or Keeper of the Great Seal of Ireland for the time being, may cause to be made and make out Letters Patents of denizenship, under the Great Seal of Ireland, to any one singularly; or if it be so certified and required to the number of twelve, or under, in one Letters Patent, which shall be esteemed as if each had a several letter of denizenship. Westminster, 14 April, 15<sup>o</sup>. Rot. de anno 15<sup>o</sup>. Eliz. f. R. 4.

he entertained a number of islanders, joined unto him O'Cahan, and Bryan Carrough, Irish Chiefs, resolving to hold what he had acquired by force, viz. the *Route*, part of the *Glynnes*, and other lands: But the Deputy took his strong castle of Dunluce, with all his islands and loughs, the next year prevailed on him to sue for his protection and her Majesty's favour; and, 28 June, 1586, indentures were perfected between them for the preservation of the peace. He married Mary, daughter of Con O'Neile, created Earl of Tyrone, and his issue were a daughter, married to Peter, eldest son of Sir Moyse Hill; and five sons, viz.

Randal, created Earl of Antrim. (1)

Sir James Mac-Donnell, Knight. (2)

Eneas (otherwise Angus, or Nice) ancestor (probably) to the family of Kiloquin, in the county of Antrim, which still subsists. (3)

Alexander, killed by Captain Merryman in 1585, when he was supporting his father against the L. D. Perrot, and left no issue. (4)

Donell, who also left no issue. (5) \*

Sir James Mac-Sorley-Boye, the second son, as appears by the Privy Council's account of the state of Ireland to Robert, Earl of Essex, on his arrival in 1599, possessed, with his Scots, the *Route* and the *seven Glynnes*, having 400 foot and 100 horse in rebellion, to serve against whom, the state determined, about the beginning of April, 1600, to hire 1500 or 2000 Islander Scots, but the proposal took no effect, being disapproved of in England. He married Mary, daughter of Hugh Mac-Phelemy O'Neile, of the Clane-boyes, by whom he had a numerous issue, whereof Sir Alexander, the ninth son, was of Moyane, otherwise Moye, in the county of Antrim, and by Privy Seal, dated at Southwicke 20 June, and by patent, at Dublin, 30 November, 1627, was created a Baronet, the King holding him worthy to receive that dignity, as well for his service done unto him, as for his other virtues. He married Evelyn, daughter of Sir Arthur Magennis, the first Viscount of Iveagh, by Sarah his wife, daughter of Hugh O'Neile, Earl of Tyrone; and dying 10 (or 11) May, 1634, was buried in the abbey of Bonamargey, in the county of Antrim, having had two sons and two daughters, James, Sorley, Sarah, and Mary. Family of Mac-Donnell, Baronets.

Sir James, the second Baronet, had two grants of land under the acts of settlement; he married Mary, daughter of

## MAC-DONNELL, EARL OF ANTRIM.

of Sir Donogh O'Brien, of Dough, in the county of Clare, Knight, and had issue six sons and four daughters, viz.

- (1) Colonel Alexander Mac-Donnell, a stout and active officer during the distracted time of the rebellion; who, in 1644, commanded the forces sent by the Marquess of Antrim, to assist the Marquess of Montrose in Scotland; after his return from that service, he was made Lieutenant-General of the province of Munster, and commanded a regiment of Scots-Highlanders, whom he headed in the battle of Knocknoness, against the Lord Inchiquin, where he lost his life, 13 November, 1647. He married the Lady Elizabeth Howard, daughter of Henry, Earl of Arundel, Surry, and Norfolk, (by the Lady Elizabeth Stewart, his wife, eldest daughter of Esme, Duke of Lenox, sister to Thomas, Duke of Norfolk) and had a son Randal, who died without issue.
- (2) Captain Randal Mac-Donnell, who succeeded to the title.
- (3) Darby.
- (4) Daniel.
- (5) Eneas, or Nice, and
- (6) Sorley, who died young.
- (1) Daughter Sarah, was married to Francis Echlin of Clanowen, in the county of Antrim, Esq. who being made heir to his uncle, Sir Edmond Stafford, of Mount Stafford, in the same county, Knight, assumed the surname of Stafford, and by her was father of Edmond Stafford, Esq. who dying in 1713, left Edmond-Francis Stafford, who deceased in January, 1723, and his only child Anne was married, 12 January, 1737, to Arthur Hill, Esq. created Viscount Dungannon.
- (2) Honora, to John O'Neile of Ballyballan, in the county of Antrim, Esq. who died in 1684.
- (3) Anne, to Everus, or Colonel Daniel, son of Phelim Magennis of Castlewellan, in the county of Downe, Esq. and died his widow 4 February, 1754.
- (4) — to — O'Flaherty, of Bolynahinch, in the county of Galway, Esq.

Sir Randal Mac-Donnell, the third Baronet, being Captain of a ship of war in the service of K. Charles II. performed that memorable action of Mamora against the Moors, in 1683, burning and destroying a great number of their ships in their own harbours; but being afterwards an officer in K. James's Irish army, he went from Ireland after the defeat at the Boyne, and 10 July, 1691, was attainted, and forfeited his estate, which was granted, 6 November, 1696,

1696, to Charles Campbell, Esq. in trust for his wife and children, and confirmed by act of parliament, passed in the first year of Q. Anne's reign. He married in January, 1686, Hannah, sister of David Roche, Esq. and dying about the year 1720, had seven children, two whereof died in their infancy, and the others were, James; Randal; John-Richard; Mary, married to Christopher O'Brien of Ennystimon, otherwise Newhall, in the county of Clare, Esq. and by him, who died in 1743, had Randal, who succeeded his father, and died unmarried in 1744, and Edward, who succeeded his brother'; and Henrietta, who died unmarried in 1732.

Sir James Mac-Donnell, the eldest son, would have been the fourth Baronet, were it not for his father's forfeiture. He was a gentleman well accomplished, but died unmarried, 24 May, 1728, and was buried in St. James's church-yard, Dublin, under a marble, adorned with his coat-armour, and this inscription :

JACOBO M'DONNELL Equiti Aurato\*,  
 è priscà et per-illustri Familiâ  
 Donaldorum scilicet Insularum oriundo,  
 Viro ob singularem Comitatem  
 Et suavissimam Morum Simplicitem  
 Nemini unquam offenso,  
 Fratri suo charissimo  
 Denato Mense Maii Die 24°. Anno 1728.  
 Nec non

Matri suæ amantissimæ Hannæ Roch  
 Filio tantum dilecto non diu superstiti,  
 Matronæ Fœmineis animi Dotibus instructissimæ,  
 Quibus virile adjecerat Ingenium et Constantiam  
 Et omnibus in Conjugem et Liberos officiis egregie absolutis.  
 Fatis concessit Mense Decembri Die 26°. Anno 1728.  
 Horum tam charis Manibus  
 Gratique animi et obsequii sui hoc qualecunque monumentum  
 Henrietta M'Donnell  
 Mœrens ponit  
 Requiescant in Pace.

He was succeeded by his brother, Sir Randal Mac-Donnell of Crofs, in the county of Antrim, who afterwards residing

\* Should be,——Baronetto.

† Chancery Bill filed 18 June, 1757.

siding in France, was Colonel of a regiment in that King's service; and dying there unmarried in 1740, was succeeded by his only brother, John-Richard.

Sir Randal, son of Sorley-Boye, for some time joined Tyrone in his rebellion; but became a singular promoter and patron of civility in his country, which was at that time uncultivated, and over-run with the barbarous and savage customs of the wilder natives: And when all the province of Ulster was in the flame of rebellion, he joined Sir Arthur Chichester, in August, 1602, in his journey to the L. D. at Tulloghoge; offered to serve the Queen in the expedition against Tyrone to Fermanagh (where he had fled) with 500 foot and 40 horse, at his own charge; made a free and voluntary submission to the L. D. Mountjoy; and, after being honoured by him with Knighthood, demonstrated his fidelity, by performing good and acceptable service to the state\*. Of which K. James I. was so well satisfied, that he conferred

\* For which he was rewarded by K. James I. with a grant and confirmation to him and his heirs-male for ever, with divers limitations, by Letters Patent, bearing date 28 May, 1603, of all the countries and territories called *The Route* and *The Glynnets*, the former containing nine territories, or tuoghes, and the latter seven; the entire island of Raghlin, (or Raghery) about two leagues long, and the four villages called *The Creggs*, with all their hereditaments spiritual and temporal; to hold of the Crown by the service of six Knights Fees, and paying yearly, between the Feasts of St. Michael and All Saints, at Carrickfergus, 160 fat beeves, or for every beeve 20s. sterling, presenting to the Chief Governor for the time being, a cast of good falcons, on the nativity of St. John Baptist; and maintaining twenty able horsemen, and 120 footmen, well furnished and armed, ready to attend and serve in all general hostings and journies, for the space of forty days. Of this estate he was afterwards directed by the King to make a surrender, and doing so 14 July, 1606, he had a re-grant thereof 18 of that month, but with a reservation thereof of the castle of Dunluce, for a fort or garrison, when the Crown should think expedient (he and his heirs nevertheless to have the custody thereof), the priory of Coleraine, three parts of the fishing of the river Banne, the castle of Oldersheete, and all the lands, parcel of the possessions of the Sees of Downe and Connor: To hold the premises with the like remainders, and by the like tenures (except the addition of four horsemen), with power to divide and enclose the said territories; each division to contain 2000 acres or less, as was agreeable, and to be a perfect and entire manor, with 500 acres in each for a demesne, and a licence to hold several markets and fairs, viz. a fair on St. John Baptist's-day, at Clomagher-Dunoghy; on Michaelmas-day, at Dunkerd; a Saturday market at Dunluce; a Tuesday one at Dunynynne; and a Thursday one at Glenarme; he to build a castle, or principal messuage, within the space of seven years. 29 November, 1610, he surrendered and assigned to the King, nine towns, and three quarters of land, next adjoining the town of Coleraine; and in consideration thereof, had a confirmation of all his estate (except the said assignment) at the yearly rent of 80l. only, and no beeves, one cast of falcons, and a rising out of twenty horsemen and 116 footmen.—And further, 21 June, 1615, the castle of Dunluce, (which had been

conferred upon him the dignity of a Viscount, and in his warrant for passing the patent, dated at Greenwich 28 May, 1618<sup>1</sup>, thus expresseth himself: "As it is a singular contentment to a King, to see his subjects desire to excel each other in virtues and commendable courses, so there is nothing that does more incite them to such honest contentions amongst themselves, than the hopes of honour and advancements, which being long since observed by us, we have at all times heretofore rewarded such of our subjects with titles of honour, as we have found deserving servants of the Commonwealth; and now having taken into our consideration the many and faithful services, which our trusty and well-beloved Sir Randall Mac-Donnell, Knt. during the troubles of that kingdom, hath, as a valiant gentleman, performed to our crown; and how wisely and worthily he hath since behaved himself, as well for the settling of a general peace in that our kingdom, as in reducing to civility the barbarous people of those parts where he doth reside; we are graciously pleased, as an especial mark of our favour towards him, and a reward of his merits in both kinds, to confer upon him the honour and dignity of a Viscount of that our realm, and do hereby require you, &c." The patent<sup>\*</sup> was accordingly dated 25 June following<sup>2</sup>, and he was

been excepted for a garrison out of the grant in 1606) was confirmed to him and his heirs, to hold by the twentieth part of a Knight's fee, and the rent of 5s. English, with a power for the crown, in time of any general war or rebellion, to resume and retain the same for a garrison. 24 November, 1621, a grant was made him of a Thursday market, and a fair 21 September at Inverr-in-Laherne; 3 March, 1624, the grant of a Thursday market, and a fair on St. Peter's day at Maghereboy, with a fair on St. Luke's day at Glenarme; 6 July, 1625, of a Thursday market, and a fair on St. Bartholomew's day at Portrampley, otherwise Ballentoy; 27 May, 1628, of a fair at Ballycastle, every 14 July: And 28 January, 1630, of a Monday market, and a fair 20 July, at Inverr-in-Laherne. In virtue of the commission of Grace, by patent, dated at Canbury, 8 September, 1629, he received from K. Charles I. a renewal and confirmation of all his estate, to hold by the like tenures, and 100l. English per annum, with the creation of the manors of Dunluce, Ballycastle, Glenarme, and Oldstone, otherwise Cloghmaghere-Donaghie, with the usual privileges appertaining to manors.

\* The Preamble. Cum majestas regia honoris fons et origo existat, ac ut stellarum claritas et lumen à solis lumine derivatur; ita splendidi ac illustres tituli à solâ regis serenitate viris benemerentibus communicantur Cumque Randallus Mac-Donnell de Dunluce, in comitatu nostro Antrim, Miles, de nobilissima et antiquissima familia Domnorum de Cantire, et Comitum de Rosse, in regno nostro Scotiæ oriundus, persona sit idonea et optime qualificata ad recipiendum amplum honoris characterem, tam propter generis claritatem, animi fortitudinem, aliasque egregias virtutes et quamplurima acceptabilia

<sup>1</sup> Rot. de 2<sup>o</sup>. 16<sup>o</sup>. Jac. I. 12. pa. D.

<sup>2</sup> Idem. 22. pa. f.

was created Viscount of Dunluce, in the Presence Chamber within the Castle of Dublin, by the L. D. St. John, on St. Peter's day (29 June), after a sermon preached on that occasion; and then carried the sword of state before his Lordship into the city, to a grand entertainment, which he had provided for him there.

His Majesty also called him into his Privy Council, gave him the command of a regiment in his army, appointed him L. L. of the county of Antrim; and by letters patent \* under the Great Seal of England, bearing date at Westminster, 12 December, 1620, advanced him to the dignity of Earl of Antrim, for the reasons expressed in the preamble to the patent †, with the annual creation fee of 20l. sterling.

14

ceptabilia servitia nobis tam in bello, quam in pace multipliciter præstita; quam propter amplitudinem terrarum ac possessionem, quas nos ipsi in dicto comitatu Antrim meritis donavimus; in quas quidem terras ac possessiones in borealibus Hiberniæ partibus sitas, cum antea incultæ et barbaræ fuissent, coloniam jam civilem, et legibus regni nostri obedientem deduxit et plantavit. Sciatis igitur quod nos, intuitu præmissorum, dictum Randal Mac-Donnell favore prosequentes gratiose ac ipsius benemerita honoris titulo compensare et ornare volentes in hoc dicto regno pro Hib. de gratia, &c.

\* The Preamble. Gloria et splendor regis in nulla re magis clarescere videatur, quam cum honorum tituli et insignia in personas, qui de ipso rege et republica sunt bene-meriti, deferuntur; hinc enim luculenter apparet, tam principatus magnitudo, quam principis judicium atque delectus. Nos itaque matura deliberatione virtutem, famamque in rebus gerendis prudentiam nec non sincerum affectum erga nos et coronam nostram prædilecti et fidelis nostri Ranulphi Mac-Donell, Militis, Vicecomitis de Dunluce, in regno nostro Hiberniæ perpendentes; necnon animo nostro recolentes, quam strenuus adjutor et promotor plantationis regni nostri Hiberniæ fuerit, et præcipue in comitatu Antrim infra provinciam nostram Ultoniæ, quam diu constabilire elaboravimus, homines in eadem provincia rebellionis aptos et propensos non solum repellendo, sed etiam amovendo, aliosque dilectorum subditorum nostrorum Britannorum humanitate civili, morumque probitate præditos ibidem locando et alendo; quodque idem Vicecomes non in hiis tantum, sed aliis etiam ita se gesserit, ut dignitas in ipsum merito collata stimulus sit perpetuus ad ulteriora servitia, quæ poterit, nobis et republicæ impendenda. Cumque dictus Vicecomes de Dunluce, ex antiquâ et illustri Familiâ in regno nostro Scotiæ oriundus sit; præfatam Vicecomitem in ampliorem dignitatis et honoris gradum evehere decrevimus. Sciatis igitur, &c.

† His Lordship being (according to the duty of the Lord Deputy Grandison's place) called in question by him the Lord Deputy, for the receiving of Romish Priests into his house, was so far from denying his fault, that he made a true confession thereof to the King, and humbly besought his Majesty to grant him pardon for it, "Although the offence (says the King) committed by him is of such a nature as we are not easily moved to remit it, yet in respect that he has so ingenuously acknowledged his errors, and faithfully promised never to fall into the like again, We are graciously pleased thus far to concede to his desire, as to require you to take order, that he shall not be further questioned or proceeded against there by any of our officers for his said offence; but we yet hope, when he shall repair to our presence, to prevail more with him, by our gracious admonitions."

14 July, 1634<sup>1</sup>, he sat first in parliament; but 28 of that month had leave to go into the country during the session, on account of his age and weakness; however, on 4 November following, the first day of the second session, he was again present, but died at Dunluce, 10 December, 1636, and was buried with his predecessors in Bonamargey. He married Ellice \*, daughter of Hugh Mac-a-Baron O'Neile, and sister to Hugh, the last Earl of Tyrone, by whom he had two sons and five daughters, viz.

Randal, created Marquess of Antrim. (1)

Alexander, who succeeded to the Earldom. (2)

Daughter Lady Anne, was first married to Christopher, Lord Delvin; and secondly to William Fleming, Baron of Slane, by whom she had issue<sup>2</sup>. (1)

Lady Mary, first in 1605 to Lucas, the second Viscount Dillon; and secondly to Oliver, the sixth Lord Louth<sup>3</sup>. (2)

Lady Sarah, first to Neile-Oge O'Neile of Killileagh, in the county of Antrim, Esq. (son of Neile Mac-Hugh O'Neile, who, in Q. Elizabeth's wars in Ireland, was slain in the service of the Crown) by whom she had Henry O'Neile, born in 1625, and other children; secondly to Sir Charles O'Connor Sligo, Knt. who died at Sligo 14 May, 1634, without issue; and thirdly to Donald Mac-Carthy More, Prince of his sept in the province of Munster. (3)

Lady Catharine, in 1639, to Edward Plunket, of Castlecor, Esq. son and heir to Patrick, Lord Dunfany<sup>4</sup>. And (4)

Lady Rose, to Colonel Gordon, who commanded a regiment in Major-General Robert Monroe's army in the North. (5)

Randal, the second Earl of Antrim, was born in the year 1609†. Being a nobleman of an high spirit and great activity, of Marquess of Antrim.

"nitions for his future amendment, than by such punishments as might be justly inflicted upon him by our law; Greenwich, 22 March, 1621." (19<sup>o</sup>. 12. p. d. R. 12.)

\* She was 80 years old in 1663.—Chancery bill filed 19 August same year, against Robert Stewart of Ery, county of Tyrone, Esq.

† And whereas his father, Randal Mac-Donnell of Dunluce, Knight, held his estate by Knight's service, K. James I. by Privy Seal, dated at Westminster 5 February, 1612, and by patent 8 June, 1613, granted to James, Earl of Abercorne, the wardship and marriage of him, the son and heir of the said Sir Randal, if his said father should happen to die during his minority<sup>5</sup>; accordingly he became the ward of that Earl's family, for by letters dated 4 September, 1629, K. Charles I. directed a surrender to be taken from the Lady Marrian Boyde, widow, Countess of Abercorne, which surrender was taken 12 February, 1630, and a docket entered upon the enrolment thereof.

<sup>1</sup> Lords Journals, I.

<sup>2</sup> See title Dunfany.

<sup>4</sup> Id.

<sup>5</sup> See title Kingsland.

<sup>6</sup> 11 Jac. I. 12. p. D.



tivity, he carried a considerable aid in 1639 to K. Charles, in his first expedition against the Scots; which being ended in a short time, he attended his Majesty to Oxford; whence returning to Ireland, he took his seat, 17 June, 1640<sup>1</sup>, in the House of Peers, and, as Lord Clarendon writes, lived in splendour till the rebellion drove his Lady again from thence, who, upon the Queen's first coming to Oxford, accompanied her Majesty, where she found great respect from all: After which, some false reports and aspersions were carried into England, of the Earl's not only joining with the rebels, but of being concerned in the very beginning of the rebellion; but from that malicious charge, Sir William Parsons, one of the L. J. under whose eye he lived at that time in Dublin, wrote into England a vindication of him; and it is certain, he was so far from being any ways engaged in the beginning of the rebellion, that he retired with his Lady from Dublin soon after its commencement, to the Earl of Castlehaven's seat at Maddenstown, near Kildare, and lived there some five or six months in peace and quiet, until after the battle of Kilrush, 15 April, 1642, relieving and entertaining, during that time, many distressed Protestants of the neighbouring country, who doubtless must have perished, had he not saved and sheltered them, and (when they desired it) sent them to Dublin with money and cloaths, which he freely gave them\*.

After the said battle of Kilrush, and threats of having the house pulled over his head, he sent his Lady into England, and going to his estate in 1642 (where he arrived 28 April), betook himself to the rebels in the North, with an imagination, that his quality and fortune would give him the supreme power over them, which he never intended to employ to the prejudice of the King, as appeared plainly from this, that though they were glad of his presence, and to have his name known to be amongst them, yet they had no confidence in him to advise or command them; which proceeded chiefly from the freedom he took in expressing his detestation of their actions and measures, and relieving the miseries and distresses of the *British* Protestants; particularly those of Coleraine, besieged by the *Irish*, and in the utmost distress, to whom he did all the good offices, which either his rank, consanguinity, or religion, could enable him

\* This appears from the deposition of William Collis, of Kildare, who was himself saved by the Earl from being shot at Leixlip.

<sup>1</sup> Lords Journals, I. 123.

him to use with success; endeavouring to engage the Irish to raise the siege, and by letters entreated a parley, which being granted, he prevailed so far with their officers, that they promised liberty to the people of the town, to take grazing for their cattle safely for at least three miles compass; after which his Lordship sent into the town about three-score horses laden with corn, for the benefit of the inhabitants.

Notwithstanding this service, and that by his interest, and among his tenants he raised a regiment, yet Major-General Monroe, commander of the Scots forces, on pretence that some other of his tenants were in the rebellion, (but in reality to gratify his own avarice, by possessing his estate and plundering his house) seized his person, in May, 1642, whilst he was entertaining him in his castle of Dunluce, and sent him prisoner to Carrickfergus; whence having the good fortune to make his escape into the northern parts of England, he waited on the Queen then at York; who, to promote the cessation of arms with the Irish (then become absolutely necessary by the extremities to which the army was reduced) sent his Lordship to Ireland, with letters and instructions to that purpose: But he was again taken by Monroe, the very instant of his landing, in the county of Downe, and imprisoned in Carrickfergus.

After some months restraint, he recovered his liberty by a second escape into England, and arrived at Oxford 16 December, 1643, where his presence was not unacceptable: Monroe all the while enjoying his estate, and refusing to allow him or his agents to receive the rents of it, though repeated orders were sent from the King and the state of Ireland for that purpose.

He was no sooner arrived at Oxford, but the Marquess of Montrose proposing a scheme for raising such a body of the King's friends in Scotland, to oppose the Covenanters, who were then in treaty with the Parliament, as should oblige the Scots army to return out of England, if he had but some troops to begin with, and to serve for a pretension to the Royalists that should join him, consulted with the Earl of Antrim, whether it might not be possible to draw a body of men out of Ireland, to be such a foundation for raising the said forces in Scotland, as might advance the enterprize he had so long in his heart, of doing the King service in the north, and protecting the Royalists that would join him in his undertaking. The Earl of Antrim readily undertook, *That if the King would grant him a commission, he*

*would raise an army in Ireland, and transport it into Scotland, and would himself be at the head of it; by means whereof, he believed all the Clan of the Mac-Donnells in the Highlands might be persuaded to follow him.*

Upon this overture, the King conferred with the two Noblemen together, and knowing well that the Earl of Antrim had interest enough to raise as many men as should be desired in that part of the kingdom, his Majesty resolved to encourage it all he could; which he did, by creating him Marquess of Antrim, by Privy Seal \*, dated at Oxford, 26 January, 1644, 20 Car. I. with the creation fee of 40l. a year, issuing out of the customs of the port of Coleraine. Having received this honour and the King's commission, he began his journey to raise the intended forces, to be sent into Scotland in April 1644; but, in the execution of his designs, unforeseen difficulties often arising to retard them, he could not raise them so expeditiously, nor make good his undertaking effectually, without the assistance or countenance of the supreme council at Kilkenny; to recommend himself to whom, he took the oath of association, and was made a member of that body; whereby, with the Marquess

of

\* The Preamble. Cum hoc dudum pro comperto habemus, haud nos mediocrem regali diademati gloriam accedere, dum id genus nobiles, qui non solum paternis penatibus et majorum imaginibus, verum etiam propriis meritis et intemerata erga nos fidelitate cæteris præstant, in celsiorem honoris gradum efferuntur; hæc præsertim tempestate, quâ quamplures eorum utrumque nobis arctius astricti, nos principem legitimum, causamque nostram, quam maxime potest æquissimam, perfide deseruere. Hæc cum animo reputamus, simulque in memoria adhuc recentem facile revocantes, quæ et quanta de nobis haud ita pridem pro meritis fuerit perquam fidelis et prædilectus consanguineus noster Randulphus, Comes de Antrim et Vicecomes Dunluce, in regno Hiberniæ, vir, fortuna et prosapia tam apud Scoticas quam Hibernicas gentes perinde splendidis et antiquis, quas ipse insuper virtutum suarum accessione decoravit; præterea cum læti lubentesque meminimus, quo pacto præfatus ille Randulphus, primoribus annis adhuc juvenis, natale solum in Hibernia relinquens, ad curiam nostram in Anglia officii et amoris ergo se transtulit, deinde rebus nostris ita postulantibus patriam remeans, ad motus istos in Scotiæ regno tunc primum ortos componendos, bellico omne genus apparatu, tam mari quam terra, in nostri subsidium sese sedulo instruxit. Quibus pacatis, seditiosa perduellium turba, pacis pertzsa et novarum semper avida, arma, supra quam fari potest, iniquissima remoueri cœpit. Quibus pro domandis conscripto exercitu omnium opinione citius aduolat, et præpotentem militum vim suis impensis in regnum Scotiæ opportune trajiciens, partes nostras nimium quantum tunc temporis ibi afflictas, in spem reualecendi denuo erexit. Quæ nos beneuolo animi affectu et studio prosequi volentes, quo minus apud posteros pereant. sed ut potius in sui honorem et aliorum exemplum honorario aliquo dignationis nostræ insigni notata et in omne ævum traducta maneant, in propiorem nobis gradum cooptandum et Marchionis statu, titulo, honore, nomine, et dignitate infra regnum Hiberniæ hisce tabulis decorandum censuimus. Sciatis igitur, &c. (Rot. Canc. 14<sup>o</sup>. Car. II. 22. p. f. R. 26)

of Ormond's concurrence, he sent off, 27 June, 1644, about 1500 men, under the command of Colonel Alexander Mac-Donnell; who, landing about the end of July in the islands, were received by the Marquess of Montrose, and by their brave behaviour laid the foundation of all the great enterprizes he undertook, and the amazing victories he gained, in all which they constantly accompanied him.

From this time till the month of February, 1647, we have no public mention of the Marquess of Antrim, when he was appointed, by the general assembly at Kilkenny, one of their three agents to the Queen and Prince in France, to desire a L. L. might be sent into Ireland. He returned in September, 29 of which month the Marquess of Ormond landed L. L. at Cork, and, 17 January, 1648, concluded a peace with the supreme council: But the Pope's Nuncio declaring against it, he was soon forced again to leave the kingdom; yet the Marquess of Antrim and Owen O'Neill adhering to him, stood it out against the peace; and at length the Marquess entered into an intrigue with Cromwell, from whom, in 1651, he had an assigment of 500l. a year, and his protection from being arrested or imprisoned during his stay in the Parliament's quarters; having, in 1655, 800l. a year allowed to him, yet he did not forget his duty to his Prince, which he expressed by assisting him with arms and ammunition, when he was in the west of England; and after his forces were defeated at Worcester, furnished him with ships to make his escape into foreign parts. For which, and other considerations, he was restored to his estate by the acts of settlement, and at length, after much difficulty, received a confirmation thereof by two patents under the Great Seal.

In April, 1635, he married to his first wife the Lady Catharine Manners, daughter and heir to Francis, Earl of Rutland, widow of George Villiers, the great Duke of Buckingham; and to his second, Rose, daughter of Sir Henry O'Neill, of Edenduffcarrick, otherwise Shane's-Castle, in the county of Antrim, Knt. by his wife Martha, daughter of Sir Francis Stafford, Governor of Ulster, but having no issue by either, and dying 3 February, 1682<sup>1</sup>, he was buried in Bonamargey, the title of Marquess became extinct, and the Earldom devolved on his brother

Alexander, the third Earl of Antrim, who was born in Alexander the der,

P 2

<sup>3</sup>  
Earl

<sup>1</sup> Rot. pat. 20. 60. Gul. III. 12. p. f. in a deed Nugent to O'Neill, and also in a decree of Chancery, dated 24 Nov. 1694.

the year 1615, and being twenty-one years of age at his father's death, travelled into France, Germany, Italy, and other places, whence arriving about the beginning of the troubles of 1641, he waited on the King at York; after which he returned to Ireland, and sided with the Irish of his own religion, in whose army (in 1642) he commanded a regiment; but was ever averse, during that war, to any act of cruelty, oppression, or blood; was a constant friend to pacific measures, laboured to bring the Confederates to their due obedience, and firmly adhered to the peace of 1648, which his brother so warmly opposed. But however, he was attainted of treason, which attainder being reversed after the restoration, he was restored to his estate by the act of explanation.

In the years 1660, 1661, 1678, 1681, and 1685, he served in the English Parliament for Wigan in Lancashire; was appointed, 1 December, 1680, Custos Rot. of the county of Antrim; sworn in 1685 of the Privy Council to K. James II. who made him L. L. of the said county, and gave him the command of a regiment of foot, for which he was attainted of high treason, but was afterwards adjudged to be comprised within the articles of Limerick, in consequence whereof his whole estate, if any part thereof was seized upon, was restored to him<sup>1</sup>; and 2 December, 1697, the Committee of the House of Lords reported that his outlawry had been reversed<sup>2</sup>.

His first wife was the Lady Elizabeth Annesley, second daughter of Arthur, the first Earl of Anglesey, who dying in September, 1669, without issue, was buried in St. John's church, Dublin; he married, secondly, Helena, third daughter of Sir John Burke, of Derrymacaghntny, in the county of Galway, Knight, and deceasing in England, anno 1699, left issue by her, who died 7 October 1710, and was buried in Christ-Church, one son, Randal, his successor, and one daughter, Mary, married in August, 1700, to Henry Wells, of Bambridge, in the county of Southampton, Esq. nephew to the late Lord Chancellor Wyndham<sup>3</sup>.

Randal, the fourth Earl of Antrim, was born in 1680<sup>4</sup>, married Rachel, eldest daughter of Clotworthy, Lord Viscount Massereene; and dying 19 October, 1721, was buried in Christ-Church, having issue by his Lady, who re-married

<sup>1</sup> Lodge.  
dated 23.

<sup>2</sup> Lords Journals, L. 675.  
<sup>4</sup> Chancery Pleadings.

<sup>3</sup> Articles

married with Robert Hawkins-Magill, of Gill-Hall, in the county of Downe, Esq.<sup>1</sup> one son, Alexander, and one daughter, Lady Helena Mac-Donnell, who died unmarried in June 1783, aged 78.

Alexander, the fifth Earl, born 22 July, 1713, was left by his father under the guardianship of the Lord and Lady der, Dowager Maffereene, who took care of his education, and brought him up in the established Protestant religion, to which the noble family of Skeffington had long been a singular ornament. 17 October, 1733<sup>2</sup>, he took his seat in the House of Peers; after which he was a Privy Counsellor and Governor of the county of Antrim.

His Lordship, 10 April, 1735, married first Elizabeth, daughter of Matthew Pennefather, Esq. sometime Muster-Master General, and after Comptroller and Accomptant-General of Ireland till his death, which happened 27 November, 1733<sup>3</sup>. By her he had one daughter, born 7 February, 1735, which died soon after its birth, and she deceasing 18 March, 1736, in the twenty-fifth year of her age, was interred the 22, in the family vault at Christ-Church. He married, secondly, 2 January, 1739, Anne, eldest daughter and heir to Charles-Patrick Plunket, of Dillonstown, in the county of Louth, Esq. Member of Parliament for Bannagher; and by her, who died at Glenarme, 15 January, 1755, he had issue one son and two daughters, viz.

Randal-William, Lord Dunluce.

(1)

Daughter Lady Rachel, born 4 May, 1741, and married in September, 1777, to Joseph Sandford of Ninehead, in county of Somerset, Esq.

(1)

Lady Elizabeth-Helena, the second daughter, was born 17 June, 1747, and married in September, 1777, to L. Colonel James Callender.

(2)

His Lordship married, thirdly, 5 July, 1755, Catharine, youngest daughter of Thomas Meredyth of Newtown, county of Meath, Esq. and relict of James Taylor, Esq. uncle to the Earl of Beftive, by whom he had no issue; and dying 13 October, 1775, he was buried at Ballycastle, in county of Antrim<sup>4</sup>, and was succeeded in his titles and estates by his only son

Randal-William, the sixth and present Earl, born 4 November, 1749. 13 March, 1776, he sat first in Parlia-

ment 6  
Earl.

<sup>1</sup> See Earl Clanwilliam.  
Earl of Tyrone, n.

<sup>2</sup> Lords Journals, III. 231.  
<sup>4</sup> Ulster's Office.

<sup>3</sup> See

## MAC-DONNELL, EARL OF ANTRIM.

ment on the death of his father<sup>1</sup>. In 1780, he was invested with the ensigns of the most Honourable Order of the Bath<sup>2</sup>; by Privy Seal at St. James, 2 May, 1785, and patent at Dublin, 19 June following, his present Majesty was pleased to create him Viscount Dunluce and Earl of Antrim, with limitations in failure of issue male to his issue-female<sup>3</sup>. 3 July, 1774, he married the Honourable Letitia Trevor (born in January, 1749, relict of the Honourable Arthur Trevor, father, by her, of Arthur, now Viscount Dungannon), and hath issue two daughters, viz.

- (1) + Lady Anne, and } born 11 February, 1778<sup>4</sup>.  
 (2) Lady Letitia, }

TITLES.] Randal-William Mac-Donnell, Earl of Antrim and Viscount Dunluce.

CREATIONS.] V. of Dunluce in the county of Antrim, 25 June, 1618, 16 Jac. I. and E. of the same county, 12 December, 1620, 18 Jac. I. Also V. and E. of the same, 19 June, 1785, 25 Geo. III.

ARMS.] Quarterly (1) Topaz, a Lion Rampant, Ruby, for Mac-Donnell. (2) Topaz, a Dexter Arm issuant from the Sinister Fess-point, out of a Cloud, Proper, holding a Croslet fitchée, Sapphire, said to be assumed from one of the families assisting St. Patrick, to reduce the Irish to civility, and to propagate the Christian faith. (3) Pearl, a ship with the sails furled up, Diamond. (4) Parti per fess, Sapphire and Emerald, the under part wavey, a Dolphin naissant in fess, Pearl.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Dexter Arm couped at the Shoulder, attired, Topaz, turned down, Pearl, the Hand, Proper, holding the like Croslet as in the Coat.

SUPPORTERS.] The Dexter, a Savage, Proper, wreathed about the temples and middle, Emerald: The Sinister, a Falcon, Proper, with beak, members, and bells, Topaz.

MOTTO.] TOUT JOUR PRET.

SEATS.] Ballymagarry, in the county of Antrim, 96 miles from Dublin, burned by an accidental fire 9 April, 1750. Glenarme, 103 miles from Dublin. Bally-castle, 97 miles from Dublin, and now in ruins.

+ The male line is now extinct. The eldest daughter, Louisa, in her own right, is married to J. Henry, Viscount Temeston in England.

1 Alexander the 5<sup>th</sup> Earl, granted a vast number of leases in perpetuity, covering a very immense tract, which has prevented his great estate

1 Lord's Journals, IV. 834.

2 Beaton, pt. II. 114.

3 Signal

Office, and Rot. 25 Geo. III. 4a. p. D. R. 52.

4 Escham's Magazine.

from increasing with the times, he often accepted of small fines. Note both the one his son Randal the last Earl, were exceedingly, drunk, & immoderately addicted to drinking

## NUGENT, EARL OF WESTMEATH.

**I**N the reign of Henry II, when the kingdom of Ireland 4. became first subject to the English Crown, Sir Gilbert de Sir Gilbert Nugent, with his brethren and relations, accompanied Sir Hugh de Lacie in that expedition; to which Sir Hugh, the King allotting the county of Meath, to hold of the Crown by Knight's service, he gave to Sir Gilbert, in recompence of his brave and signal services, his sister Rosa in marriage, and, as a portion with her, the barony of Delvin to him and his heirs, with all the appurtenances and towns (except the village of Torrochelach, belonging to the Abbot of Foure) to hold by the service of five Knights fees, as appears by the grant\*, to which was affixed the seal of a Knight in complete armour on horseback. This large tract of land Sir Gilbert distributed to his brethren and others; his third brother, Christopher, becoming seated at Balrath, and John at Brackloone; from whom probably descended Hugh de Nugent, living in 1296, (24 Edw. I.) who by Joan his wife had Hugh, who, with his wife Margery, in 1309, gave 40s. to Walter de Nugent for licence of pasture in two parts of five carucates of land in Taghmon.

Sir Gilbert was a witness to the deed of Walter de Lacie, Lord of Meath, granting Dervath, with three Knights fees, and one carucate of land near Kenet, to Hugh de Hoefe; as he also was to many other public and private writings of that time. In 1210 he gave the church of Darridenneth, with two carucates of land next adjoining, to the monastery of

\* In these words, "Hugo de Lacie, omnibus sancte Matris Ecclesie Filiis et hominibus suis et Amicis, Francis, Anglis, et Hibernicis salutem. Sciatis, me dedisse et presenti charta mea confirmasse Gilberto de Nugent et heredibus suis Delvin totam, quam in tempore Hibernicorum tenebant O'Finilani, cum omnibus pertinentiis et villis, que infra predictam Delvin continentur. (excepta quedam villa abbatis de Foure, nomini Torrochelach) pro servitio, quinque militum infra terram meam de Midia faciendo; sibi & heredibus suis anime et hereditas meis libere et honorifice et plenarie tenendum in bosco et in plano, in pratis et pascuis, in ecclesiis & capellis, in viis et semitis, in aquis et piscariis, in stagnis et molendinis, et venationibus, cum omnibus libertatibus et liberis consuetudinibus, quas ibi habeo, vel habere debeo. Hiis testibus, William Parvo, Rob. de Bigarr, Gilb. de Boscharr, Nich. Clerico, Phil. Clerico, Rog. Camerario, Ad. Clavigero, Rob. de Alto-Villari, Simon de Bigarr, et aliis (Lodge's Coll.)



of St. Thomas, near Dublin; as he did to the monastery of the Virgin Mary the church of Differtale, otherwise Ballicur, and four carucates of land, with the island, in which stood the little grove, &c. for the health of his own soul, and the souls of his brother Richard, his Lord Hugh de Lacie, and others\*.

He had issue two sons, Adam, who was a witness to the grant he made to St. Mary's Abbey; and Hugh, who had lands assigned him near those given by his father to the said Abbey; but they both dying before him without issue, he made over his estate, enlarged and improved, to his brother Richard†; whose only daughter and heir became the wife of — Johns, or Jones, who in her right possessed the barony of Delvin, which honour and estate continued in his family for many years, (120, as some compute) until by the failure of heirs male, and the marriage in 1407 (8 Hen. IV.) of Catharine, daughter (some say, sister) and heir of John Fitz-Johns, Baron of Delvin, to Sir William Nugent of Balrath, the estate and title reverted again to the family‡.

Sir Wil-  
liam,  
Baron.

Which Sir William was descended from Christopher, the third brother of Sir Gilbert, who became seated at Balrath; where

\* Sciant quod ego Gilbertas de Nugent, cum consensu et concilio Richardi fratris mei de Capello, dedi Deo et albis Monachis Sanctæ Mariæ Dub. Ecclesiam de Disertale, alias Ballicur et quatuor carucates terræ in prox. ejus, cum insula, in qua est parvum nemus in perpetuam et puram Eleemosynam pro salute animæ meæ et fratris mei Richardi et Animæ Domini mei Hugonis de Lacy, et Antecessorum et Heredum meorum. To which were witnesses, his son Adam de Nugent, Hugh de Hufic, and others (Lodge's Colle&.)

† By this instrument: Do omnes conquestos et tenementa mea, viz. Baroniam de Delvin. &c. quæ quondam O Finelan et alii habuerunt, fratri et consanguineo meo Ricardo de Capello de Nugent.

‡ To this effect it is related by the family, and mentioned in some ancient MSS. and Sir Henry Piers, of Tristernagh, Bart. in his Chorographical Description of the county of Westmeath, written in 1682. also tells us, "That the Nugents have in many generations served the Crown faithfully, and sometimes in stations of the highest trust; and came to their honour and estate by marriage with the daughter and heir of the last Baron Jones, as some say, that Jones had also done some ages before to an heir general of the Nugents. This is peculiarly observed in this family for many later generations, that the grandson succeeds to the honour and estate, the father intermediate dying in the days of the Lord in possession." But it appears from the patent roll, 12 K. Richard II. 1386, that William, Baron of Delvin, was then in ward to the King, by the name of William Fitz-Richard Nugent, Baron of Delvin; which circumstance, together with his appointments in 1401 and 1402, of Sheriff of the county of Meath, &c. by that title, overthrows the received opinion of the honour's accruing to him by his aforesaid marriage in 1407, and proves, that he not only bore that title nineteen years before, whilst he was under age, but that he very probably succeeded his father Richard therein.

where he was succeeded by Sir Almericus Nugent, living in the year 1254, 38 Henry III. and was father to Sir Robert, living 31 Edward I. the father of Sir Hugo de Nugent, living 7 Edward II.; whose son Richard was the father of the said Sir William, (who, in right of his wife, is said to become Baron of Delvin); and of Nicholas Nugent, living at Balrath, 19 and 22 Richard II.—10 November, 1401, 2 Henry IV. Sir William was elected Sheriff of Meath by the county, in which office, 20 of that month, he was confirmed by the King for one year, and again during pleasure, by patent, 21 November, 1402; being also, 9 February following, appointed, with Sir Robert Caddell, James Darcafs, and John Darcy, Justices of the Peace, and Supervisors of the keepers thereof in that county; to hold a Parliament at *Foure*, on Saturday next before the Feast of St. Peter, with the Peers and free tenants of the Baronies of Delvin, Foure, Molyngar, and other neighbouring Baronies, for the defence and good government of the *Marches*, with many other privileges and powers; and was the same year, with William Darditz, made Keepers of the Peace and Commissioners of Array for the Barony of Delvin. By his said wife he had two sons, viz.

Richard, his successor in the Barony.

William-Oge Nugent, who having purchased Moyrath and other lands, in the county of Meath, became seated there, and was knighted by Edmond Mortimer, Earl of of Moy-March, L. L. at the taking of O'Brien's chief house in Rath, Ba-Thomond. He married Joan, daughter of Sir Thomas de Ronets. Tuite, of the Sonnagh in Westmeath, Knt. living in 1382, and had three sons:

Thomas of Moyrath.

Theobald, ancestor to the family of Streamstown.

Nicholas, progenitor to those of Teffernan, Loughgarr, Ballenceloll, Culvin\*, Bracklyn†, Clonygeragh, and others.

Thomas

\* Of the branch of Culvin was John Nugent, Esq. who married Ismay, aunt to William and Thomas Dongan, Earls of Limerick, and dying in 1673, had five sons and two daughters, viz. Edmond, his heir; Walter, who died unmarried in 1675; Lawrence, who died in 1676; Robert, who died unmarried in 1677; as did Francis in 1676; Cicely, married in 1673 to Garrett Nangle of Mayne, in Westmeath, Esq.; and Jane, in 1676 to Luke Nugent of Rathaspick, and had Walter Nugent of the same place.—Edmond, the eldest son, married Christian, daughter of — Lovelock, but dying in 1678, without issue, was succeeded by Edmond, son to his brother Lawrence, who being then in Spain, came to Ireland in 1681, and died childless in 1684. (Lodge.)

† Of this branch of Bracklyn was Thomas Nugent, Esq. who, in 1542, married

Thomas Nugent of Moyrath, Esq. the eldest son, married a daughter also of the same family of Tuite; and had Christopher his heir, living at Moyrath in 1499, the father of Thomas Nugent, who, by the daughter of — Plunket, Esq. had Walter of Moyrath, whose wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Lynch of *the Knocke*, by whom he had Sir Thomas, his heir, Oliver of Moniley, Gent. <sup>1</sup> and a daughter, Mary, married to John, eldest son of Sir Thomas Luttrell, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, by his second wife Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to Sir Walter Bath, of Rathfeigh, Knight.

Sir Thomas Nugent of Moyrath, 2 Eliz. represented the county of Westmeath in Parliament, 23 May 1561, he, John Parker, Master of the Rolls, and others, were appointed Ecclesiastical Commissioners for the reformation of religion within the county of Westmeath; and 13 April, 1563, he was one of the Commissioners for the preservation of the peace in the said county, during the Deputy's absence in his expedition to reduce Shane O'Neile in the north. 13 June, 1585, he infeoffed Robert Nugent Fitz-James, of Isker-Castle, and Edmund Cuishin, of Cuishinstown, Gent. in sundry lands, until each of his daughters should receive 300l.

married Alicia, daughter of George Barnewall of Arrolston, and left a daughter Anne (married to Edward, her first cousin, son of the said George); and a son, Edward Nugent of Bracklyn, who dying there 25 August, 1597, was succeeded by his grandson Edward, (heir to his son Thomas, deceased), then eleven years old.—He had issue six sons, Gilbert, Peter, Gerald, Robert, Thomas and John; the eldest of whom marrying Rose, eldest daughter of James Walsh of Shanganagh, Esq. was father to Edward of Bracklyn, who had a son, Edward, and a daughter, Elinor, married to Robert Nugent, to whom, within the east gate of the Abbey of Foure, near the east window of the church, is a stone fixed in the wall, with this inscription:

This monument was built by Robert Nugent,  
Son to James Fitz-Christopher of Beles,  
In the county of Meath, Esq. for interring  
Of himself and his successors, and in  
Special memory of his wife Elinor Nugent,  
daughter to Edward Nugent of  
Bracklen, Esq. who died the 10 of Xber,  
Anno Domi. 1683.

The said Edward of Bracklyn, sixth in Descent from Thomas aforesaid, died in August, 1730, leaving three sons, Nicholas, who died without issue; Michael of Bracklyn, who, in 1718, married Margery, daughter of Thomas Nugent of Dungomin, in the county of Cavan, Gent.; and Oliver of Clonigeragh, Westmeath, who, in February, 1719, married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Patrick Dowdall of Clonmerrill, in the same county (who died in May, 1721), by his wife Anne Nugent, and had a daughter Mary, born in February, 1720, who died soon after. (Lodge.)

<sup>1</sup> Chanc. decree, 9 Feb. 1589.

300l. thereout; and having married Mary, daughter of the Lord Delvin, had issue by her (who remarried with William Eustace, Gent. and died 25 May, 1588) five sons and two daughters, of whom Sir Christopher of Moyrath was his eldest son and heir<sup>1</sup>, who also lived at *Farrow* in Westmeath, and 10 April, 1620, was in the commission for the more quiet settlement of the undertakers and natives in their several proportions in the plantation of the county of Longford. In 1601 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Luttrell of Luttrell's-town, Esq.;<sup>2</sup> made his will 15 December, 1620, having levied several fines of his estates in Easter Term, 1619, to the use of himself and his heirs;<sup>3</sup> and dying 19 of that month, was buried with his ancestors in the church of Taghmon, leaving issue five sons and two daughters, viz. Thomas, his heir; James, who married Mary, daughter of — Ferrall, of Ballintobber, Esq.; Sir Francis, a Capuchin Friar; Christopher; Edward; Bridget, married to Walter Nugent of Dunoer, Esq. and Mary to Barnabas Scurlock, of Frayne in Meath, Esq. and by him, who died 22 February, 1633, had four sons and six daughters.

Sir Thomas Nugent, the eldest son, was 21 years of age and upwards at his father's death, and in consideration of his acceptable services, was created a Baronet by Privy Seal, at Westminster 10 December, and patent 14 January, 1621; and being a person of principal interest in Westmeath, had a commission from the state in November, 1641, for the government of that county; but not being able to preserve it from the ravages of the rebels, he stood *neuter* for some time, in order to preserve himself; after the reduction of the kingdom by the Parliament, he was comprehended within the articles, made at Kilkenny 12 May, 1652; and 25 April, 1653, the Commissioners of the Revenue for the precincts of Trim and Athlone were directed to permit him to enjoy, till further order, so much of Dardistown and Moyrath, as were not let and disposed of to any other person.—By his wife Alison, daughter and heir to Robert Barnewall of Robertstowne, county of Meath, Esq. he had Christopher, who died before him without issue<sup>4</sup>; Sir Robert; Francis; Mary, married to Richard, the second Earl of Westmeath; and Mabel, the second wife to Laurence Cruise of the Naull, eldest son of Sir Christopher

<sup>1</sup> Chan. decree 9 Feb. 1589.

<sup>2</sup> Lodge.

<sup>3</sup> See Earl Carhampton.

<sup>4</sup> Idem.

# NUGENT, EARL OF WESTMEATH.

pher Cruce, by his second wife Catharine, daughter of Richard Aylmer of Dallardstown, in the county of Meath, Esq.

Francis Nugent, the second son, lived at Dardistown, married Bridget, sister to William Dongan, Earl of Limerick, and had four sons and two daughters, viz. Colonel Christopher Nugent of Dardistown, (member for the borough of Fore in K. James's Parliament, 1689, Colonel of the Irish regiment of horse in his army, and Major-General of horse in France; he left issue by Bridget, second daughter of Robert, Lord Trimleston); Colonel Walter Nugent, (killed in the battle of Aghrim 12 July, 1691); Patrick, (Captain in the Earl of Limerick's dragoons, and died in France L. Colonel to Berwick's regiment); Thomas; daughter Mary, (married in September, 1675, to Roger Ferrall of Mornin, Esq. by whom she had four sons, viz. James, Francis, John and Terence); and Alison, to Sir Anthony Mullady, Knt.

Sir Robert, <sup>2</sup> Baronet. Sir Robert Nugent <sup>1</sup>, the second Baronet, who succeeded at Moyrath, was also seated at Taghmon; he was declared innocent of the rebellion, and in 1662 was restored to the estate, when his father should die; he had a grant of lands in 1666, under the acts of settlement; and having married Thomasin <sup>2</sup>, daughter of ——— Eure of Ballyardon, died in 1675, leaving Sir Thomas, his successor <sup>3</sup>; Bridget, and other daughters. Sir Thomas, the third Baronet, <sup>25</sup> March, 1675, married Anne, younger daughter of Carey, Earl of Roscomon, and commanding a regiment for K. James II. followed him into France; was made Colonel of a regiment in that kingdom; and was father of two sons and two daughters, viz. Sir John Nugent of Farragh, and Richard, both attainted for the rebellion; Ellenor; and Bridget.

Richard, <sup>2</sup> Baron. We now proceed with Richard, the second Baron of Delvin. To whom K. Henry VI. 8 December, 1422, granted the sum of 10l. in consideration of the great labours and charges, which his beloved Esquire, Richard Nugent, Baron of Delvin, had been at in the reign of Henry V. in resisting the malice of his Irish enemies, as well in the counties of Dublin and Meath, as elsewhere in Ireland. Also 8 November, 1427, he had (upon his petition) a further grant of 20l. for the great service he had done

<sup>1</sup> Chancery decree, dated 19 Feb. 1686, and Lodge.

<sup>2</sup> Id.

<sup>3</sup> Id.

done the state, in taking and delivering to the L. L. O'Conogher, the King's Irish enemy, who, by the invitation of Hubert Tyrrell, the traitor, had, on Thursday after the feast of the Exaltation of the Cross, robbed and spoiled his Majesty's subjects in the adjacent parts of Molyngar, and in recompence of his service and expences in the King's wars, to the manifest impoverishment of his fortune, had an order, dated at Trim 20 February following, to receive twenty marcs out of the Exchequer. He married Catharine, (or Juliana) daughter of Thomas, son of Adam Drake, sifter and heir to Nicholas Drake, Lord of Drakerath, in the county of Meath, and had issue three sons, viz.

James, his successor.

John, from whom sprung the family of Killagh in Westmeath.

Edward of Cloncoskraine, who married Joan, daughter and heir to Richard Butler of that place, Esq. and had John, his successor there, who married Hannah, daughter of Edmund O'Brien of Comoragh, and had Garret, who by Eleanora, daughter of Gerald Grace of Ballylinch, in the county of Kilkenny, Esq. had two sons, John Nugent, Esq. who dying in 1605, without issue, was succeeded by his brother Richard, whose wife was Ellice, daughter of Richard, and sifter to Nicholas Everard of Fethard, in Tipperary, Esq. and dying 6 November 1622, left John his heir, then twenty-four years old, who by Elenor, daughter of John Hore of Shandon, in the county of Waterford, had John of Cloncoskraine, who married a daughter of — Stackpole, and had Garret of Dilis, in that county, who married Mary, daughter of — O'Brien of Comoragh, and had Richard his heir, who by Mary, daughter of Ignatius Salle of Cashel, in Tipperary, Esq. had John, living in 1729.—John, in 1667, married Dymphna, younger daughter of Barth. Stackpole of Stackpole-court, in the county of Clare, Esq. (by his first wife Mary, daughter of Doctor Thomas Arthur) and had two surviving sons, Augustine; and Arthur, who was bred at the Inns of Court<sup>1</sup>. Augustine Nugent, Esq. the eldest son, conformed to the Protestant religion in 1703; succeeded his father John in August, 1714; married Mary, daughter of — Kerr, Esq. (by the daughter of Sir Drury Wray, of Branston in Lincolnshire, Bart.) and died without issue.

James,

<sup>1</sup> Lodge's Collect.

James, the third Baron of Delvin, married Elizabeth<sup>\*</sup>, elder daughter and coheir to Sir Robert Hollywood of Tarryne, or Artaine in the county of Dublin, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher, the third Lord of Killeen, and had issue four sons, viz.

(1) Christopher, his heir and successor.

(2) Robert Nugent of Drumcree, Esq. living in 1487<sup>1</sup>, whose son, Christopher, died 6 (or 16) October, 1526, leaving, by Eleanora Plunket, two sons, Oliver and Edward; the elder of whom was knighted, married Anne, daughter of Thomas Barnewall of Newtown, Esq. and dying 23 February, 1557, left issue by her, who died 24 December, 1561, Sir Robert his heir, of full age; who taking to wife Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Nugent of Karro-Langston, and dying 12 March, 1560 (or 24 May, 1562, for the inquisition taken after his death differs in the circumstance of time), left Oliver his heir, four years of age; who by Anne, eldest daughter, of Edward Barnewall, of Crickstown, had four sons, Christopher and Robert, who both died childless; Lavalin of Drumcree; and Richard. Lavalin, who succeeded, by Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> his wife had issue Nicholas his heir; Robert; Edward; Oliver; Christopher; Richard; Margaret; Eleanor, married to James Ledwyche, of the Grange in Westmeath, Gent.; Elizabeth; and Maud; and deceasing 10 September, 1610, was succeeded by Nicholas, then forty years old, and married to Anne, daughter of — Birmingham<sup>3</sup>, by whom he had a daughter Margery, married to James, son and heir to Richard White of Clongell, in the county of Meath, Esq. and a son, Christopher Nugent of Drumcree, Esq. who married Margaret, daughter of — Reily, and had three sons, Oliver, John and Robert; the eldest of whom forfeited the estate for his adherence to K. James II. married in February, 1689, Jane, sister to Christopher Nugent of Dardistown, Esq. and left one son and one daughter.—From this family of Drumcree the collateral branches

\* She brought into this family the estates of Drumcree, Dysert, and Donouer, which her father had purchased from the heirs of Sir Theobald de Verdon, husband to the eldest daughter of Sir William de Lacie, in the reign of Richard II. She married to her second husband Sir Thomas Dowdall, by whom she had an only child, Eleanor, married to John Nangle, styled Baron of Navan; and to her third, she had Peter Travers of Cortilagh, Esq. by whom she had Nicholas, their heir; Anne, married to Patrick Netterville of Dowth; and Catharine to — Cusack, Esq.

<sup>1</sup> Decree 20 November, 1583.

<sup>2</sup> Inq. Post mortem.

<sup>3</sup> Id.

branches of Streamstown, New-Castle, and New-Haggard, derived their descent.

Lavalin Nugent of Dyfert, Esq. who married Mary, daughter of John Pettyt, Baron of Mullengar, and dying 10 March, 1527, had two sons, whereof Edward the elder was then forty years old, and by Catharine, daughter of John, Lord Slane, had James his heir, who married Mary, daughter of Sir John Barnewell of Crickstown, and had Christopher, whose wife was the eldest daughter of Sir John Russel of Seatstown, and by her he was father of Sir Garrett Nugent, who married Margaret, daughter of — Cheevers of Macetown, Esq. by whom he had Edward his heir, who, 26 April, 1585, was Knight of the shire, with Edward Nugent of Morton, for Westmeath. He married Margaret, daughter of the great O'Connor Offaley, and had two sons, Sir Robert and Andrew; the elder of whom was seated at Ballybranagh, county of Westmeath, had a general pardon granted 20 October, 1608, another pardon passed to him 27 May, 1609, and a third 12 July, 1610; he married Jane, daughter of Edward Brereton, Esq. but dying without issue by her, (who remarried first in July, 1621, with Christopher, son and heir to Robert, Lord Trimleston 2, who died in 1624, and after with Gilbert Nugent, Esq.) was succeeded 1 November, 1620, by Andrew his brother\*, then forty-four years old, and married to Maud, daughter of — Ferrall of Mornin, Esq. His issue were four sons, Edward; Christopher of Kilcowley and of Scurlockstown; John; and Robert, who left a son of his own name, living in 1683. Edward, the eldest son, married Catharine, daughter of Sir Ambrose Forth, Knt. Master in Chancery, and Judge of the Prerogative Court, who died 13 January, 1609, (by his wife Margaret, daughter of Jenkin Gaydon, Mayor of the city of Dublin in 1496) and had two sons, Lavalin and Ambrose; the elder whereof married Ellice, daughter of Sir Edmond Tuite of Tuite's-town,

(3)  
Family of  
Dyfert.

\* 28 November, 1620, he had a special livery of his inheritance, and in virtue of the Commission of Grace had a confirmation, 15 December, 1638, of the entire manor and lands of Dyfert, the castle, town, and lands of Tullachan; with many other lands in the counties of Meath, Westmeath and Dublin, (all which had been granted to his brother Sir Robert, by patent 7 May, 1611) which were settled, with certain limitations in the patent, to hold by Knight's service, and the rents of 4l. 2s. 6d. with free warren, and liberty to impark 1000 acres.

\* Annis Jac. I. 6. 22. ps. l. 7. 10. ps. l. 8. 10. ps. d.  
Decree in 1626.

\* Chancery



town<sup>1</sup>, and dying in 1701<sup>2</sup>, had six sons, viz. James, (who married Barbara, daughter of Hans Widman of Hanstown in the county of Westmeath, Esq. and dying before his father, left a daughter Catharine, the first wife of Gerald Dillon of Dillon's-Grove, in the county of Roscomon, Esq.) ; Garrett, who succeeded at Dyfert and Tulahan ; Robert, Thomas, Andrew, and Peter, who all died before their father, without issue ; and a daughter Bridget, married to Richard, son of Robert Nugent of Aghnagaron, in the county of Longford, who left her a widow without issue in June 1701<sup>3</sup>.

Garrett Nugent of Dyfert, Esq. married Alison eldest daughter of Sir Robert Nugent of Taghmon, Bart. and dying in December 1728<sup>4</sup>, had issue Andrew his heir ; James, who married Frances, daughter of James Nugent of Castle-Nugent, Esq. and died in 1742, leaving issue ; and a daughter Barbara, married to John Aylward of Ballnagar, in the county of Galway, Esq., who died in July 1732, leaving John-French Aylward, who died at Galway 30 September, 1755, and was succeeded by his brother Nugent Aylward, then about 27 years old. Andrew, the eldest son, married the Lady Catharine Nugent, daughter of Thomas, Earl of Westmeath, and by her, who died 7 October, 1756, had issue Lavalin, born in 1722 ; John ; Patrick ; Margaret, (married 29 May 1738, to Andrew Savage of Portaferry, in the county of Downe, Esq. and died in July 1741, leaving two sons, Patrick, born 17 March, 1739, and Andrew) ; Barbara, married to James, son and heir to Hugh O'Reily of Ballinlough in the county of Westmeath,, Esq. by his second wife, the daughter of Sir Daniel O'Neile, and had Hugh his heir ; Andrew and James \*. Daughter Margaret, (married to Richard Talbot of Malahyde-Castle, in the county of Dublin, Esq. and by him who died 24 October 1788, she has issue Richard, James, John, Thomas Robert, Neile, William, Barbara, Frances, Catharine, Elizabeth, Charlotte, Margaret, and Celinda) ; and Barbara, to Thomas Everard of Randalstown in the county of Meath, Esq. and hath issue, John, Thomas, James, Mathias, Margaret, Barbara, and Frances. Hugh, the eldest son, succeeded his father, married Catharine only daughter and heir to Charles Mathew of Thurles, in the county of Tipperary, and hath issue James, Charles, Elizabeth, Barbara, and Isabella.

From this branch of the family of Nugent, descended those of Ballynecorr, Carns, Farthingstown, and Coyne.

Andrew

\* They had his Majesty Geo. III's leave under the Great Seal to serve in the Imperial Service.

<sup>1</sup> Deeds 29 and 30 June, 1683, made after marriage.

<sup>3</sup> Idem.

<sup>2</sup> Chancery Bill.

<sup>4</sup> Idem.

Andrew Nugent of Frewgin, otherwise Donouer, Esq. (4) who had issue two sons, Walter, and Theobald, who left a Family of son William. Walter married the daughter of Sir James Donouer. Dillon of Drumrany, and had also two sons, James and Meyler; the elder of whom succeeded, and died at Donouer 21 February, 1580, leaving, by his wife Elizabeth, Richard, his heir; and Christopher of Clunloft, who died 1 March, 1613, having two sons, James and Oliver<sup>1</sup>; of whom the elder, then forty years old, married Marian, sister to Adam Pettyt, Esq. and dying 10 December, 1626<sup>2</sup>, was buried with his father in the Chancel of Clunloft; and had issue Andrew his heir, then *Æt.* 22<sup>3</sup>; Redmond<sup>4</sup>; Thomas, who became heir to his brothers; Oliver<sup>5</sup>; Margaret, Elinor, and Elizabeth. Thomas Nugent, Esq. by the act of grace passed 36 Car. II. had a grant of Newbridge, otherwise Clunloft, with other lands in Westmeath, which, 18 October that year, were created into the manor of Newbridge. He married the daughter of — Cooke of Cooke's-borough, in that county, Esq. and had four sons, Thomas, (the father of James of Clunloft, who died 11 February, 1748) Walter of Carpenter's-town, (who died in 1727, and was buried in the chapel of Clunloft, having issue James, Walter, William and Thomas) John and Lawrence, who were officers in his Majesty's army.

Richard, who succeeded at Donouer, married, in 1580, Maud, daughter of Sir Christopher Barnewall of Crickstown, and dying 31 October, 1616<sup>6</sup>, left a daughter Elizabeth, married to Walter Nugent of Portloman, Esq. and two sons, Andrew his heir; and James, who lies buried in the church of Multifernam, where a large stone is fixed in the wall, near the steeple, on which are five coats of the family's arms, with those of their wives, and this inscription:

Sumptibus Jaco Nugent.  
Filii Rich. Nug. de Don-  
ouer, qui ob. 18. Feb. Ao.  
Dni. 1610. W. N. B. N.

Andrew of Donouer was thirty years old at his father's death<sup>7</sup>; had a special livery of his estate 3 April, 1629; 20 February, 1633, he settled the estate to his own use for  
VOL. I. life,

<sup>1</sup> Inq. post mortem ejus.  
<sup>5</sup> Id.  
mortem patris,

<sup>2</sup> Idem.  
<sup>6</sup> Idem.

<sup>3</sup> Id.

<sup>4</sup> Id.  
<sup>7</sup> Inq. post

## NUGENT, EARL OF WESTMEATH.

life, remainder to Walter his son and heir; was appointed in 1641 a Captain in the Irish army, and commanded 100 men at the rendezvous at Kilsfoghlin, to defend that place against the English forces, for which he was indicted, as was Walter his son<sup>1</sup>. He married Elinor, daughter of Christopher, the ninth Lord of Killeen, and had Walter of Donouer, who, by Bridget, daughter of Sir Christopher Nugent of Moyrath, had Robert his heir, two other sons, and a daughter Frances, married to William Birmingham of Corballies in Meath, Esq. whose daughter Mary being married to Peter Delamar of Balnefield, Esq. left an only surviving son Peter, some time an officer of horse in the French service, and died in 1750.—Robert Nugent, Esq. who succeeded, married first Alice, sister of William, Lord Viscount Dongan; and, secondly, Rose, daughter of John Rooth; and, besides daughters, left three sons, viz. Edward his heir; Captain John Nugent of Corballies, of which place, with other lands and chiefries in the counties of Dublin and Westmeath, he had a grant 10 April, 1688; and the next year was member of parliament for the borough of Fore; and Andrew of Dublin, M. D. who married the daughter of — Purcell of Cromlin, died in 1736, and left issue by her, who deceased in July, 1748, two sons and two daughters, of whom Thomas, the eldest son, was in the French service.

Edward Nugent of Donouer, Esq. in 1703 married first Mary, daughter of Edmond Nugent of Carlanstown, Esq. and by her, who died in 1721, had Thomas his only son, and three daughters, Clare, married in 1731 to Mr. John Bryan; Mary, in August, 1733, to George Browne of Farranrathick, in Westmeath, M. D. and died in 1736, leaving Joseph and Mary Browne; and Catharine, 14 August, 1738, was married to Rev. Henry Dunkin. He married, secondly, in 1724, Elinor, daughter of Charles Dowde, and dying 1 August, 1733, had issue by her (who, the next year remarried with Oliver Nugent) four sons, Edward, born in 1728; Robert, born in 1750; Walter, born in 1751; and Anselmus<sup>2</sup>.

Thomas, who succeeded at Donouer<sup>\*</sup> in 1724, married Mary, only daughter of James Daly of Carrownekelly, Dun

<sup>\*</sup> In 1743, he passed patent for a Saturday market, and three fairs to be held 21 August, November, and February, at Multisernam in Westmeath and in 1750, for a weekly market on the same day, and two fairs more on 20 September and December, at the same place.

<sup>1</sup> List of Claims in 1662.

<sup>2</sup> Chancery Pleadings.

Danfandle, in the county of Galway, Esq. and had issue three sons, viz. James his heir; Peter now living and married; John deceased; and several daughters.

Sir James, who succeeded, was created a Baronet 18 July, 1768; in February, 1761, he married Catharine, elder daughter and coheir to Robert King of Drewstown, county of Meath, Esq. she died in 1787, without issue, and he married, secondly, in 1788, the sister of Lawrence Coyne Nugent, Esq.

We now return to Christopher, the fourth Baron of Delvin. He married Elizabeth, (or Anne) daughter of Sir Robert Preston of Gormanston, by whom he had

Sir Richard Nugent, Knt. the fifth Baron, who was living in the time of K. Edward IV. and by Elizabeth, daughter of the Earl of Kildare, had

Christopher, the sixth Baron, who sat in the parliament held at Trim, in the reign of Richard III. and was father of

Richard, the seventh Baron of Delvin, who had summons to parliament in 1486, 2 Henry VII. in 1490, and again 12 September, 1493; and being signally eminent for his strict loyalty and great resolution, was constituted by the L. J. and Council, 25 June, 1496, commander and leader in chief of all the forces, destined for the defence of the counties of Dublin, Meath, Kildare, and Louth.—He was summoned to the parliament which met at Castledermot 28 August, 1498, but neglecting to appear, was fined 40s. for non-attendance. In 1504, he accompanied the Earl of Kildare to the famous battle of Knocktough, or Knocktowe, in Conaught\*; and in 1505, was entrusted with the custody of the manors of Belgard and Foure. In 1527 he was made L. D. of the kingdom, and conducted the public affairs with great integrity and honour, until he was treacherously taken prisoner by O'Connor; for, that Irish Chief, in 1528, preying upon the borders of the

Q 2

Pale,

\* His Lordship's behaviour in this battle was very remarkable. When the L. D. was advanced within twenty miles east of Knocktough, and called a council of war, the Lord Delvin declared, "His learning was not such, that with a glorious tale he could utter his stomach; but I promise to God and to the Prince, I shall be the first that shall throw the first spear among the Irish in this battle: Let him speak now that will, for I have done." Accordingly, a little before the joining of the battle (in which he commanded and led the horse), he spurred his horse, and threw a small spear among the Irish, with which he chanced to kill one of the Burkes, and retired. Whereupon the L. D. told him, he kept promise well, and well did and valiantly, seeing that after his throw he retired back.

Pale, the Lord Delvin ordered a yearly rent, due to him out of certain carucates of land in Meath, to be detained; which produced a conference on 12 May at the castle of Rathin, belonging to Sir William D'Arcie, in that county; when, by stratagem, the L. D. was seized and kept a prisoner, many of his men, in endeavouring his rescue, being slain, wounded and taken: Walter Wellesley of Dangen, and Sir Walter Delahide of Moyclare, were soon after sent to expostulate with O'Connor, and procure his enlargement; but all their arguments proving ineffectual, the government was supplied by another Deputy, and his Lordship kept in confinement, till O'Connor's pension was restored to him by order of state, 25 February following. But those Irish impositions, paid by the English colonies, were soon after wholly exterminated by law. 28 February, 1537, being of a great age, he departed this life, and his services to his country are briefly summed up in this distich,

In Patria natus, Patriæ prodesse laboro  
Viribus in Castris Consiliisque Domi.

By Elizabeth, daughter of the Lord Howth, he had two sons, viz.

- (1) Christopher, his heir apparent, and
- (2) Sir Thomas Nugent of Carlanstown, Knt. ancestor to Robert, Earl Nugent.

Sir Christopher. Sir Christopher Nugent, the elder son, married Marian, daughter of Nicholas, Lord of Howth, (with whom he received a portion of 210 marcs) and dying in the lifetime of his father, had issue by her, who remarried with Gerald, eldest son of Gerald Fitz-Gerald of Blackwood, in the county of Kildare, Esq. five sons and two daughters, viz. Catharine, (married first to Peter, Lord Trimleston, and, secondly, to Robert Cusack, second Baron of the Exchequer, son and heir to Sir Thomas Cusack of Cussington, Lord Chancellor of Ireland;) Ellenor, to John, son and heir apparent to Robert, Lord Dunsany. The sons were

- (1) Richard, successor to his grandfather, and the eighth Baron of Delvin.
- (2) James Nugent of Coolamber in Westmeath, Esq. who died 10 June, 1603<sup>1</sup>, leaving two sons and a daughter, viz. Edmond his heir, then of full age, who deceasing 30 September.

Family of  
Coolam-  
ber.

<sup>1</sup> Inq. post mortem, extracted from Chief Rememb. Office.

September that year, was succeeded by his brother Thomas, æt. 23<sup>1</sup>, and Mary, married to Richard, son and heir to Edmond Darcy of Clondaly, Esq.—Thomas of Coolambar married the daughter of Captain Tyrrell of Fertullagh, and left James his heir, born in 1618<sup>\*</sup>, who, 5 March, 1639, had a livery of his lands, and married the daughter of ——— Betagh of Moynalty, in the county of Meath Esq. by whom he had Thomas his heir †, who, marrying Elizabeth, daughter of ——— Crofton of Longford, in the county of Roscomon, Esq. (by Honora his wife, daughter of Roger O'Connor Sligo) had three sons and four daughters, viz. James, his heir; Christopher, who died young; Henry, who married in England, and was a Major-General in the service of the Emperor and his allies; was created Count de Valdefoto in Spain, and was killed, when Deputy-Governor of Gibraltar, leaving an only son Thomas, Count de Valdefoto, several years a Colonel in her Imperial Majesty's service<sup>2</sup>, who married Margaret, eldest daughter of Hugh Parker, Esq. sister to Sir Henry-John Parker of Honington in Warwickshire, Bart. and half sister to Smyth, Earl of Clanrickard, by whom he had Edward-Henry his heir, and a daughter, born in Dublin 20 July, 1755<sup>3</sup>. The four daughters were, Mary, married to John Nugent of Upper-Killafonna, in the county of Longford, Esq. grandson to the Earl of Westmeath, and by him, who died in 1687, had six sons and a daughter Margaret; all the sons went to Spain, to serve the Emperor Charles II. when he was in that kingdom, and died in the service of the allies; of whom Richard, the youngest, was Colonel of a regiment in the Imperial service<sup>4</sup>, and Commandant of Prague, where he was safely killed in 1720. Christopher, the fifth son, an officer of the greatest bravery, was in the service of the Republic of Venice twenty-six years, sixteen whereof he commanded a regiment, as he did their troops several years in Dalmatia, was Governor of the island of Corfu, afterwards of Peschiara, and lastly of Verona, where he died of fever<sup>5</sup>, in the station of Major-General, in January, 1742;

\* In virtue of the Commission of Grace, he received a confirmation of his estate of Coolambar, Clonemore, &c. in the counties of Westmeath and Longford, by patent dated 2 March, 14 Car. I. with free warren, and liberty to impark 300 acres.

† He had a new grant and confirmation of the said estate 6 December, 1684. in pursuance of the Act of Grace, with the creation of the premises, to the manor of Coolambar.

<sup>1</sup> Inq. post mortem, extracted from Chief Rememb. Office.

<sup>2</sup> Lodge.

idem. <sup>4</sup> Id. <sup>5</sup> Id.

## NUGENT, EARL OF WESTMEATH.

1742; and Sir Ignatius Nugent, the eldest son, in 1705, married Anne, daughter of William Langton, Esq. by whom he had an only son John of Killasonna, who married Mary, daughter of Ignatius Palles, by his wife Martha, daughter of Edmond Nugent of Carlanstown, had issue Christopher, Richard, and other children, and died 23 January, 1756<sup>1</sup>.—Sir Ignatius went to Portugal, recommended to the Earl of Galway by the Lord Chief Baron Rochford, where he was not only preferred in the army, but for his services therein, knighted by her Majesty Q. Anne, and died in the year 1720; Joice, his widow, died 10 January, 1740<sup>2</sup>.—Honora, the second daughter, married in May, 1679, to John, eldest son of Fergus Ferral of Ardaraugh, in the county of Longford, Esq.; the third to John Crofton Esq.; and the fourth to Patrick Dowdall, Esq.

James, who succeeded at Coolamber, married, in or before 1676, Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Talbot of Cartown, in the county of Kildare, Bart. (elder brother to Richard, Earl of Tyrconnel) by his wife Grace, daughter of George, Lord Baltimore, and had issue four sons and five daughters, viz. William, Robert, Richard, all killed in the Emperor's service; John, who became heir; daughter Bridget, (married to Bryan, son of Colonel Cohonaght (Moore) Maguire of Tempoe, in the county of Fermanagh, by whom she had Robert Maguire, Esq. L. Colonel Hugh Maguire, &c. and she was also married to Francis Hamilton, Esq. who died 11 January, 1747, of a wound he received in a duel with Arthur Mervyn, Esq. she died 11 December, 1754.) Anne, (married to Francis Plunket of Tolchanstown, or Tallughanstowne, in county Meath, Gent. and by him had four sons and four daughters, James, Robert, Richard John; Ellenor, Marian, Catharine, and Mary.); Frances (to James, younger son of Garrett Nugent of Dysert, Esq. and left three sons, Garrett, James, and John, all in the Empress's service, and a daughter Frances); — (to Francis Conmee, Esq.); and Grace to Edward Crofton of Culvin, Esq.

John Nugent, Esq. who became heir, was seated at Castle-Nugent, in the county of Longford, and married first Elizabeth, daughter of Dudley, and sister to Cass Colclough of Tynterne, in the county of Wexford, Esq. by whom he had two children, who died young; secondly

<sup>1</sup> Lodge.

<sup>2</sup> Id.

in 1720, to Lady Margaret Plunket, eldest daughter of Peter, the fourth Earl of Fingall, but by her, who died 21 December, 1747, and was buried at Coolamber, he had no issue; and he married, thirdly, in June, 1748, Hellen, only daughter of William Weldon of Gravelmount, in the county of Meath, Esq. deceased, and dying without issue 22 August, 1749, was buried at Coolamber; his Lady died in Dublin 28 December, 1763.

Oliver, ancestor to the families of Bellenae, and Clonigerah. (3)

Gerald of Laffaghanedan. (4)

Nicholas of Kilmore, in the county of Dublin, and of Kilcairne in Meath, who being attainted and executed for high-treason, 24 Eliz. the Queen, by patent, dated 27 August, 26 of her reign, granted his estate to his widow Ellen, alias Ellinor Nugent, for life, remainder to his son Richard and his heirs for ever<sup>1</sup>; which Richard succeeded his mother 9 November, 1615<sup>2</sup>, and left issue Christopher Nugent of Kilmore, in the county of Dublin, whose son and successor Richard was seated at Robinstown, in Westmeath<sup>3</sup>, and died 26 December, 1703, aged above 105 years, having issue by Mary, daughter of — Gernon, four sons and three daughters; Richard, who died unmarried in 1698; Nicholas (who succeeded at Robinstown, conformed to the established religion, married, and left issue); Levallin; John-Gernon; Mary, married to Colonel Patrick Dunn; Margaret, to Francis Nugent of Roscor, in the county of Longford, Esq. and dying his widow 25 November, 1742, æt. 83, was buried with him at Multifer-nam, near Mullingar; and Alice, to Edward Delamar, Esq.<sup>3</sup> (5)

Richard, the eighth Baron of Delvin, succeeded his grandfather when fourteen years of age. On the death of his father, he was granted in ward by the King to his prime minister Thomas, Lord Cromwell; and in 1545 had a special livery of his lands†. In 1553, with the English of Athlone, 8 Baron.

\* Being seized thereof, and of Higginstown, Gadoughanstownmore, and Walterstown, with several other lands, tithes, rectories, &c. in the barony of Fertullagh, several houses in Slane, county of Meath, &c. all which he vested in trustees in 1696, to the use of himself for life, remainder to his sons in tail-male successively, remainder to his right heirs. (Lodge's Coll.)

† 10 November, 1554, K. Edward VI. by Privy Seal, granted him the fee-simple of the manors of Belgarde and Foure in Westmeath: And 7 August,

<sup>1</sup> Chancery Decree in 1626. Lodge.

<sup>2</sup> Id.

<sup>3</sup> Chancery Bill, and



## NUGENT, EARL OF WESTMEATH.

Athlone, he conquered Thadey Rufus O'Melaghlin, and expelled him out of the country; and that year, at the request of Cormac M'Coghlan, burned the country of M'Coghlan, Dynast of Lower-Delvin; which territory (the better to defend the Pale from the incursions of the Irish) he again laid waste in 1554 with fire and sword.—In 1557, he accompanied the L. D. into Ulster, against James M'Donnell the Scott; 23 November, 1559, having a view of his approaching death, he made his will, and *bequeathed his soul to his Heavenly Father, to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost, with them to remain in the joys of Heaven for ever*, and ordered his body to be buried in the church of Castleton-Delvin, by his grandfather; dying 10 December \* following, he was found, by inquisition taken the next year, to have died seized of a vast estate in Westmeath and elsewhere in Ireland. His wife was Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Jenico, Viscount Gormanston, widow of Thomas Nangle, styled Baron of Navan <sup>1</sup>, and his issue were two sons and a daughter; Christopher; William; and Mary, married to Sir Thomas Nugent of Moyrath.

Family of William, the younger son, having the manor and Castle of the Rosse. the Rosse, in the county of Meath, and other lands given him by his father's will, lived at the Rosse, and also at Kilcarne in the same county, which, with the manors of Skrine, Santry, &c. he obtained in marriage with Jenet, daughter and heir to Walter Marward, styled Baron of Skrine. He took part with the Irish against Q. Elizabeth, for which, in 1581, he was attainted of treason, and forfeited his estate, but was fully restored to his blood and inheritance by Privy Seal, dated at Westminster 31 October, 1606 <sup>2</sup>, and by patent, dated 5 March, 1607-8. He had issue three sons; Robert, who died 1 May, 1616; Christopher, who left no issue; and James, Marshal of the Confederates army, and Governor of Finagh, who again forfeited the estate, which was entirely lost to the family.—  
He

August, 1558, he had a grant to him, and his heirs-male, of the Lordships, lands and hereditaments of Kilthome, Bellgarde, Balmagithan, the monastery of Granard, &c. in Westmeath, to hold in capite, by the twentieth part of a Knight's fee.

\* The inquisition *post mortem* places his death as in the text; and if so, it proves that the inserting his name in the roll, as one of the Lords present in the parliament held by the L. D. Suffex 12 January, 1559-60 (above a month after) is a mistake.

<sup>1</sup> Lodge.

<sup>2</sup> Idem.

He married first Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edmond Birmingham of Ballyvolan, in Westmeath, Esq. by his second wife Alison, daughter of Arthur Darcy of Little-Grange, in that county, Esq. by whom he had no issue; and, secondly, Mary, daughter of John Plunket of Loughcrew, in Meath, Esq. and by her had two sons; William, who left no issue by his wife, the daughter of Thomas Nugent of Carlanstown; and Richard, who by Anne, daughter of James Nugent of Ballynea, had an only son, Edward, who married Mary, daughter of John Nugent of Drumeng, Esq. and left issue Richard, Surgeon-Major to Fitz-James's regiment of horse in the French service, and John Nugent of Dublin, who died in August, 1753.

Sir Christopher Nugent, the ninth Baron of Delvin, suc-Sir Christopher, 9  
ceeded his father when fifteen years old; had a grant in 1563 of the castle and lands of Ballycorbet, in the King's county, to him and his heirs male, was knighted in 1565\*, <sup>Baron,</sup> made

\* And by Privy Seal, dated at Westminster 22 November, that year, the Queen thus writes to the Lord Deputy Sidney, "Whereas the Lord of Delvin, being an ancient Baron of our Nobility within that realm of Ireland, being come to his full age, does personally repair thither, to possess the barony descended to him from his ancestors, we have thought meet, not only to license him with our good favour to return (according to reason), but, in consideration, as well of the good and loyal services heretofore done by his ancestors towards our Crown, as of the good hope conceived of the like to succeed in him, to give him these our letters of especial commendation, requiring you to shew him your reasonable favour and expedition, in the cases which shall concern his entry into his lands; and that he may have by lease for term of 21 years, according to his humble request, in reversion, of the Abbey of All Saints, rated (as it is unfurnished) at 20l. Irish money, and so letten to the late Baron his father, holding to us the rent according to the best sorte heretofore made of the same. And upon his further suit also, we are contented to bestow upon him the Custody or Captainship of Sleuaght-William, in the Anal, which his father for a term of his life, and now lastly his uncle, held, in the time of his minority, by the order of our Cousin, the Earl of Suffex, our late Lieutenant there. Wherefore we will, that in these his suites, he may find our favour, whereby he may take comport to serve us and our Crown as his ancestors have done; remitting nevertheless to you the consideration of the same, that if our service shall be hereby injured, you will advertise us thereof." (Rot. 9<sup>o</sup>. Eliz. d R. 6.)

And by letters from Westminster, dated 10 May. 9<sup>o</sup>. the Queen writ to the Lord Deputy Sydney, "Whereas by your letters to our Council, you have recommended the Baron of Delvin, in Ireland, as a personage meet to be considered, as well for his forwardness in our service at this present, as for the great appearance that you write to be in him of his towardness and fidelity; to continue the like report of whom, we have also heard, by divers others, to our great contentation. Understanding, upon the opening of the particularities of certain suites, that he desires a lease in reversion of the Abbey of Inchmore, lying in the Anal, near to Delvin, which

made Captain of Sleught-William, in the Annaly, 22 November that year, (which his father had held for life) and expressed such forwardness and fidelity in the service of the Crown, that in 1567, articles were made with his Lordship by the Queen, authorizing him to extirpate the O'Mores, sons of Ferrasse Mac Roffe, and their followers; whereby it was ordered, that he should serve in person, and have the leading of 150 kerne, ten horsemen, and fifty boys of his own choice, and should intend the prosecution of that service, in all places within the English Pale or elsewhere, as it should seem to him expedient, for the advancing therein of her Majesty's honour, reducing of quiet to her good subjects, and the utter extirpation of the aforesaid rebels. But notwithstanding this commission, and his service to the Crown in the prosecution of those rebels, he was sent prisoner to London in 1580, and committed to the Tower, on suspicion of holding correspondence with the rebels of Leinster; a crime unjustly laid to his charge; for, his innocence being soon after fully proved, he was enlarged, returned to Ireland, and 26 April, 1585, was present in Sir John Perrott's parliament\*. 30 September, 1588, the priory of Fore, in county of Westmeath, was granted to him<sup>1</sup>. Being also, in 1593, appointed by commission, leader

\* which he has personally in lease for certain years yet to come, and of the  
 " Abbey of Four, lying in the midst of his country, in the Co. of West-  
 " meath, now in the occupation, for the one half of Mageoghegan, and for  
 " the other half, of the executors of Sir Oliver Nugent, a kinsman of the  
 " said Barons. We let you understand, that for recompence of the good  
 " services of the said Baron, heretofore done, and the better to encourage  
 " and compel him to continue the same, We are pleased and contented to  
 " grant him his said suit, according to his request, except you for any other  
 " needful respect, touching the furtherance of our service there, shall think  
 " the contrary in any part thereof; wherefore we will, &c. to make a  
 " lease of the said Abbies for 21 years in reversion." Rot. 9<sup>o</sup>. 28<sup>o</sup>. Eliz.  
 f. R. 5.

\* And afterwards going again into England, the Queen accompanied his return into Ireland with letters from Richmond, 13 December, 1585,<sup>2</sup> addressed to Sir John Perrot, Knight, Lord Deputy,—" That her  
 " right trusty, and right well-beloved, the Baron of Delvin, repaired into  
 " Ireland about the burial of his father-in-law, the late Earl of Kildare,  
 " and the performing many other things there, concerning the execution of  
 " the said Earl's will, and, therefore, she thought it convenient to let the  
 " Lord Deputy understand, that his departure was with her good favour-  
 " and liking, to the end he might accept of him and his coming according-  
 " ly; and the better to express that her favour towards him, she was pleased  
 " upon his humble suit, to grant him a lease in reversion of the tithes of All-  
 " Saints, in Co. Longford, of which he was then present tenant, and di-  
 " rected the same to be passed to him by patent, for 30 years, after the ex-  
 " piration of his present estate therein, at the aforesaid rents."

<sup>1</sup> Monast. Hib. p. 715.

<sup>2</sup> Rot. 28 Eliz. f. R. 5:

leader of the forces, raised in the county of Westmeath, at the general hosting on the hill of Tarah, when, with the Nugents his kinsmen, he brought twenty horsemen thither : And so acceptable were his services to the Queen, that (besides divers leases of lands) by Privy Seal, 7 May, 1597, she ordered him a grant in fee-farm of so many manors and forfeited lands, in the counties of Cavan and Longford, at his election, as should amount to the crown-rent of 100*l.* a year English ; and this with all expedition, “ for “ that we have been advertised from you our Deputy (says “ the Queen) of the chargeable and valorous services of “ the said Baron during this late rebellion, and of his sufficiency therein to do us service ; and we do understand “ by him, that for the prosecution of the said rebels, “ which we intend, our forces must be used and employed in his countries, we do therefore think it fit, and so “ require you, that of our said forces, which shall be in “ our pay, some such part may be assigned to his charge “ and government, either of horse or foot, as you, with “ the advice of our Council, shall find to be answerable to “ his degree, ability, and good deserts.” But this warrant not having been executed during his life, because of the troubles in Ireland, K. James, 10 August, 1603, ordered 60*l.* in lands, per annum, to be granted to his widow and son. He died 17 August, 1602\*, and having married Mary, daughter of Gerald, the eleventh Earl of Kildare, had issue by her, who died 1 October, 1610, and was buried with him at Castleton-Delvin, six sons and six daughters, viz.

Richard, created Earl of Westmeath.

Christopher of Corbet's-town, who lies buried in the church of Multifernam, where a plate of his arms is fixed in

(1)

(2)

\* So it appears from an inquisition, taken at Mullengar 11 January, 1602-3 ; but in an old MSS. he is said to die of an abscess, in custody in the Castle of Dublin, 5 September, or 1 October, 1602<sup>1</sup>, and was buried 5 October in his own tomb. That he died in custody appears from Moryson's history, who tells us the cause of his confinement was, “ for succours given to the rebels, and conferences had with Tyrone, at his coming out “ of the North into Munster, in the doubtful time of the siege of Kinsale ; “ and that the Queen had signified her pleasure, that he should be called to “ his trial before some of the Council, (though it came to no effect, he dying in prison before the time prefixed for his calling to answer) there “ being matter enough to charge him with underhand favouring the rebels, “ however peradventure there would be found no plain matter to question “ him for his life.”

<sup>1</sup> Ulster's Office.

# NUGENT, EARL OF WESTMEATH.

in the wall, under the east window, with these inscriptions on each side of the arms :

Decrevi. Ver-  
tus. No-  
bilitatis.

En. Dieu. est.  
Mon Espos-  
ir.

Orate. pro.  
Christophe-  
ro Nugent.

Et Domin-  
a. Anna.  
Cusack.

1629.

Under the arms on the tomb :

Here lieth the bodie of Christopher Nugent  
Late of Corbets-town, second sonne of Christopher  
L—— of Delvin, who deceased the  
Third of Juli Anno 1626. And was married  
To the Ladie Ann Forth, alias Cusack, who  
Caused this monument to be erected  
For both. For whose soules let all the  
Faithful intercess.

He died without issue, and his wife remarried with Va-  
lerian Wesley, of Dangen in Meath, Esq. and died in or  
about 1649.

- (3) Gerald, who left Richard his heir, by the sister of Rory  
O'Donell, Earl of Tyrconnel, and widow of Sir ——  
Rorke.

- (4) Thomas of Dunfert, in the county of Kildare, who mar-  
ried Mary, daughter of Sir Patrick Barnewall, of Crick's-  
stown, and dying in October, 1634, was buried at Castle-  
ton-Delvin, leaving no issue by her, who died in 1645, and  
was buried in the church of Dunfert,

- (5) Gilbert, whose wife was Jane, widow of Sir Robert Nu-  
gent, of Dyfert, and died childless.

- (6) William, who also left no issue by his wife, Margaret  
Leigh.

- (1) Daughter Mabel, was first married to Murrough, the  
third Baron of Inchiquin, and secondly to John Fitz-Pa-  
trick, of Upper-Offory.

- (2) Elizabeth, to Gerald the fourteenth Earl of Kildare.

- (3) Mary, the first wife of Anthony O'Dempsey, heir appa-  
rent to Terence, the first Viscount Clanmalier ; and dying  
in 1618, had issue by him, who died before his father in  
1638, Lewis, the second Viscount, whose son Maximilian,  
the third Lord, died without issue by his wife Anne, young-  
er

er daughter and coheir to Walter Birmingham, of Dunfert, Esq. which Lady died 27 June, 1708.

Eleanor, to Christopher Chevers, of Macetown, Esq. (4)  
died 31 August, 1636, was buried in the church of St. Nicholas, of Macetown, and had six sons and three daughters by him, who died 7 November, 1640.

Margaret, to — Fitz-Gerald, Esq. (5)

Juliana, was the second wife of Sir Gerald Aylmer, of Donedea, in the county of Kildare, Bart. and dying 11 March, (or 12 November) 1617, was buried there. (6)

Richard, the tenth Baron of Delvin, born in 1583, was Richard,  
knighted in Christ-Church 29 September, 1603, at the Earl.  
creation of Rory O'Donel, Earl of Tyrconnel; and 13 May, 1606, had a special livery of his estate; but 10 November, 1707, he was arrested, and by the L. D. Chichester committed to the Castle of Dublin for high-treason, being concerned in a conspiracy with the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel, Maguire, O'Cahan, and most of the heads of the Irish Septs in Ulster, to surprize the castle of Dublin, cut off the L. D. and Council, dissolve the state, and set up a government of their own \*. But by the negligence or corruption

\* This conspiracy was discovered 19 May, 1607, by a Roman Catholick, entrusted with the design, who dropped a letter in the Council Chamber, directed to Sir William Usher, Clerk of the Council; which being taken up by one of the door-keepers, was instantly carried to the L. D. then sitting in Council, and imported, " That he (the writer) was called into company among some Popish Gentlemen, who, after administering an oath of secrecy, declared their purpose was to murder or poison the Deputy; to cut off Sir Oliver Lambert, to pick up one by one the rest of the officers of state, to oblige the small dispersed garrisons by hunger to submit, or to penn them up as sheep to the shambles. That the Castle of Dublin, being neither manned nor victualled, they held as their own; that the towns were for them, the country with them; the great ones abroad and in the north prepared to answer the first alarm; that the powerful men in the west were assured by their agents to be ready, as soon as the state was in disorder; that the Catholick King had promised, and the Jesuits from the Pope warranted men and means to second the first stir, and *royally* to protect all their actions; that as soon as the state was dissolved, and the King's sword in their hands, they would elect a Governor, Chancellor, and Council; dispatch letters to the King, trusting, his unwillingness to embark in such a war, and his facility to pardon, would grant them their own conditions of peace and government, with toleration of religion; that if the King listened not to their motions, then the many days spent in England in debates and preparations, would give them time enough to breathe, to fortify and furnish the maritime coasts, and at leisure call to their aid the Spanish forces from all parts." The writer further declares, " That he interposed some doubts, which they readily answered; and he pretended to consent to further their projects; and that he took the method of this letter to give notice of their designs, though he refused to betray his friends; in the mean time, that he would use his best endeavours to hinder any further practices." And concludes, " That

ruption of Tristram Eccleston, Constable of the Castle, his Lordship's servant, John Evers, being permitted to bring to his Gentleman, Alexander Aylmer, who attended him in the Castle, certain cords, his Lordship, by the help thereof, on Saturday night (the 21) descended by the wall and escaped. A proclamation was issued for his apprehension (the 23), signed by eighteen Privy Counsellors; and Sir Richard Wingfield, Marshal of the army, sent in pursuit of him, with a detachment of horse; but not apprehending him, his Lordship, the next year, made a voluntary submission to his Majesty, who thereupon took him into favour, and, by Privy Seal, dated at Theobalds, 18 July, 1608, which passed accordingly 26 September following<sup>1</sup>, directed a pardon to be passed for his life, lands, and goods, under the Great Seal. And that it might appear, that this remission of his fault was clear, and without any reservation of offence towards him, the King, 20 November following, by letters from Westminster<sup>2</sup>, ordered, that he should enjoy the full benefit of all his former warrants, for granting of lands to him by patent \*.

In

"That if they did not desist, though he revered the Mass and the Catholic Religion equal to the devoutest of them, yet he would make the Leaders of that Dance know, that he preferred his country's good before their busy and ambitious humours." Upon this discovery, Tyrone, Tyrconnel, and Maguire, fled beyond seas; most of the conspirators absconded, some were taken and executed, and his Lordship was committed, but escaped as in the text.

\* In accomplishment hereof he had three grants of lands, bearing date 20 July, 1609, 26 June, 1611, and 29 January, 1611, in the counties of Cavan, Meath, Westmeath, Limerick, Roscommon, Cork, Kildare, Dublin, Wicklow, Donegall, Sligo, Fermanagh, Tipperary, Kilkenny, Waterford, Kerry, Louth, Tyrone, Mayo, King's County, and Town of Drogheda. 2 January, 1612, were granted to him and his heirs, the priory or manor of Foure, with many other lands, tithes, and rectories, in Cavan, Meath, and Westmeath, at the rent of 175l. 10s. 8d. Irish, and to find and maintain five able horsemen, of English birth, well instructed and armed for the defence of the kingdom. 22 February, 1605, he had the grant of a Thursday market, and a fair 1 August, at the town of Longford; and 14 February, 1616, the grant of a Thursday market, and two fairs, 8 September and Whitsun-Monday, at Finagh, and another fair 15 August, at the Abbey of Foure. Also, 20 July, 1619, he passed patent for two carucates of land, in Crogh, Inchfall, &c in Meath; and 4 February following, for 2917 acres of arable and pasture land, and 2288 of bog, wood, and mountain, in the plantation of the county of Longford; 28 February, 1621, he had a grant, as a native, of the proportion of 733 acres of arable and pasture, and 463 of wood and bog in the county of Leitrim: And, by virtue of the Commission of Grace, had a release and confirmation, 30 July, 1629 of his whole estate, to hold to those uses and purposes, and under such conditions

<sup>1</sup> Rot. pat. Canc. A<sup>o</sup>. 6<sup>o</sup>. Jac. I. 22. p. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Pat. 2<sup>o</sup>. 6<sup>o</sup>. Jac. I. 22. p. d.

In the parliaments of 1613 and 1615, his Lordship was present, and so effectually regained the King's favour, that he advanced him to the dignity of Earl of Westmeath by patent \*, bearing date at Westminster, 4 September, 1621, with the annual creation fee of 20l. payable from the Crown revenues arising out of the county of Westmeath. In 1628, and 1633, his Lordship was specially employed to K. Charles I. by the Irish, as their agent, for redress of divers grievances they complained of, and for obtaining fundry graces from his Majesty, who was pleased to condescend to his suit in their behalf; and in order to defray his attendance and charges (wherein the Irish had failed, of their promise of a competent allowance, notwithstanding his merit in that employment), and that his Majesty had expressly signified by his letters, that he should be rewarded by them according to his merits and their promises;—his Majesty, therefore, taking notice of his deserts in that service, did,

at

ditions and limitations, as were specified in his deed of settlement, made 1 February, 1625. And, according to the intent of the said Commission, had a grant, 27 September, 1641, of the rectories, parish-churches, and chapels, of Mullagh, Killinkeare, Kilmore, Kildromffarten, Ballentample, Anageliffe, otherwise Anaghlive, Dronge, Larha, Killaghifertdowhin, Lavagh, and Dyone, with all their tithes, glebe-lands, &c. in the county of Cavan (except the third part of the tithes, reserved for the respective Vicars or Curates), to hold *in Capite* by Knight's service, and the rent of 6l. English.

\* The Preamble. Viros generis nobilitate ac virtutibus claros, quorum studia ac fides tam fortitudine bellica quam prudentia domestica decorantur, honorum accessione, ut lumina et ornamenta reipublicæ, meritò insigniri judicamus. Considerantes igitur quod dilectus et fidelis noster Richardus Nugent, Miles, Baro de Delvin, in regno nostro Hiberniæ, ex antiqua et admodum honorata familia, in dicto regno Hiberniæ diutissime a tempore Conquestus ejusdem regni propagata et derivata, ortus et prognatus sit: Necnon animo nostro recolentes quamplurima permagna ac fidelissima servitia, quæ antecessores ejusdem Richardi magna cum strenuitate, fide, et prudentia, non sine vitarum suarum maximo discrimine, ex parte regum et reginarum Angliæ, in dicto regno Hiberniæ, in aperto bello contra inimicorum et rebellium impetus perstiterunt; quodque predecesores nostri, reges hujus regni Angliæ, ob maximam in familia ejusdem Richardi fidem, constantiam, prudentiam, et fortitudinem repositam, tres antecessores dicti Richardi locum-tenentes, sive deputatos dicti regni Hiberniæ constituerunt; in quo officio quam prudenter et honorifice se gesserunt, leges et statuta auctoritate parlamenti temporibus suis in dicto regno condita, satis testantur. Necnon comperientes et intime contemplantes consimilem fortitudinem, constantiam et dexteritatem in ipso Richardo à familia sua prædicta deductam, tam florentem, ut non solum nobis ipsis et presenti deputato dicti regni Hiberniæ, sed et Dominis à sanctioribus consiliis nostris tam hujus regni nostri Angliæ, quam dicti regni Hiberniæ, gratus sit et acceptus, ac præcipue fidelitatem ipsius Richardi erga nos et coronam nostram. Sciatis igitur, &c. Lords Journ. I. 75.



at his humble request, will and require the Lord Deputy to see him righted therein, according to equity and justice, and the contents of his former letters, as in his wisdom he should see convenient; and willing that in respect of his several good services done to his Majesty, and especially in consideration of his Majesty's late promise made to him of the grant of the first company of foot or horse in the army in Ireland, which should next happen to be void, and in his Majesty's gift, which he was content to relinquish, ordered him, by letters dated at Westminster 17 May, 1633, the sum of 500l. English, out of the profits of such casualties as should first accrue to the Crown, if after the L. D's arrival in Ireland, he should find his former and late services might invite his Majesty graciously to reward the same, by bestowing upon him such a sum as his Majesty might, without detriment to the present charge there, or without other special prejudice unto his Majesty, be able conveniently to spare the same<sup>1</sup>. In 1634 he sat in the parliament held by the L. D. Wentworth<sup>2</sup>, and was a leading man in the House of Peers; but refusing to join with the Lords and Gentry of *the Pale* in the rebellion in 1641, and particularly in declining to send a certain number of men, demanded by them, to the siege of Drogheda, a severe course was threatened to be taken with him for his denial; and being then aged and infirm, and dreading their power and threats, he quitted his house of Clownin, the Earl of Ormond having, according to promise, ordered Sir Richard Grenville to send him a convoy for security of his person, family, and goods, in their way to Dublin. A party of forty horse was sent, but they being attacked near Athboy by 1000 rebels, were obliged to yield, and the enemy seized his plate and money, to the value of 1000l. stripped the Countess and her gentlewoman in a shameful manner; massacred his servants, damaged his houses and lands to the amount of 20,000l, and he died of the fatigue he suffered on that occasion\*. His Lady was Jane, daughter

\* The Countess, in her deposition, taken 24 January, 1642, says, that from the beginning of the rebellion, and by means thereof, her Lord and she were by the rebels forcibly expelled, deprived and despoiled of their rents, plate, furniture, stock, and other goods; and had three fair castles burned and demolished; by all which they were damnified and lost the sum of 20,025l. or thereabouts: And that she and Richard, Earl of Westmeath,

<sup>1</sup> Rot. pat. A<sup>o</sup>. 10<sup>o</sup>. Car. I. 2a. p. f. R. 14.  
l. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Lords Journals,

ter of Christopher, ninth Lord Killeen, and sister to Lucas, created Earl of Fingall, by whom he had two daughters, Bridget and Mary, who both died unmarried, and five sons. viz.

Christopher, Lord Delvin, his heir apparent. (1)

Francis Nugent of Tobber, Esq. who engaged in the rebellion, and assisting at the siege of Drogheda in 1641-2, died without issue by his wife Margaret, daughter of — Sandys.

John Nugent of Drumeng, Esq. who married Catharine, (3)  
daughter of James Dillon of Ballymuley, in the county of  
Longford, Esq. and left issue.

Laurence, died unmarried in France. (4)

Colonel Ignatius Nugent, who commanded a regiment in the French service; married Jane, sixth daughter of Matthew, the fifth Lord Louth; made his will 16 April, 1670, (which was proved 14 February, 1671) left his wife Jane executrix, died in that year, and was buried in Castleton Delvin, leaving two daughters, Jane and Mary.

Christopher, Lord Delvin, married the Lady Anne Mac-Christo-Donnell, eldest daughter of Randal, Earl of Antrim, and per-  
dying before his father, was buried at Clownin, 10 July,  
1625, and had issue by her, who after married with Wil-  
liam, Lord Slane, an only son

Richard, successor to his grandfather, and the second Richard, Earl of Westmeath, who, 15 April, 1644, took his seat in the House of Peers<sup>2</sup>, and two days after had licence to go Earl.

Vol. I. R into

meath, her grandchild, were like to be deprived of, and lose the future profits of their estate (worth, when the rebellion began, 3000l. per annum) until the peace be established. That the Ferrall's held generally what castles he had in the county of Longford; that the Reilys burned the house of Finagh, and took her cattle in the county of Cavan; and that the Nugents, with many others, the same night her Lord was buried, besieged the house of Clownin, and fought with the Wards, until they were compelled to take quarter; Robert Nugent of Carlanstown having persuaded the besieged, that the house should not be touched; which being not able to effect, he went away with tears in his eyes.—Francis Wyne, of the county of Fermanagh, Gent. also deposeth, that he, flying into the county of Cavan for safety of his life, with his wife and children, they were rifled and stripped of all the cloaths they had; and still as they got any new supplies, they were stripped again of the same, so as in passing of twelve miles, they were stripped twenty-eight times. And out of the county of Cavan they escaped to the Earl of Westmeath's house of Clownin, where they were freely entertained for about six months, until they escaped to Trim: After which his Lordship, in coming away towards Trim in his coach, was forcibly drawn and hauled out of it, and shot with pistol-shot into the thigh; and then in pulling and drawing him up and down, they drew both his shoulders out of joint; of which that noble Earl (being above sixty years old, blind of his eyes, and often struck with a dead palsy) died.

<sup>1</sup> Lodge.

<sup>2</sup> Lords Journals, I. p. 205.

into the country, where he served the King against the rebels; was General, in 1650, of the Irish forces raised by the province of Leinster, and, 12 August, 1652, excepted from pardon for life and estate by Cromwell's act of parliament for settling of Ireland: But his Lordship, with others of the Irish party, having entered into certain articles with the Commissioners of government, at Kilkenny, 12 May preceding, leave was given him to transport some Irish forces into Spain, and for the raising thereof a pass, dated at Drogheda 13 September, to travel with three servants in Leinster and Munster, for twenty-eight days. 19 October, he had an order to rendezvous and transport his men, with a licence to raise more; and, upon his petition, was permitted, 6 February following, to continue under the Parliament's protection for the space of six months; and in the mean time to raise and transport 1000 foot (out of such Irish natives as were, or had been in arms against the Parliament) for the service of the King of Spain; he and such officers as he should employ, to draw them together to the ports of Carlingford, Dublin, Waterford, Kingfale, and Cork, or any of them, where shipping should be ready to transport them, with free quarters in their march to the water-side, not exceeding six-pence a day each man.

13 April, 1653, he had an order to enjoy such of his estate as lay waste and undisposed of, and as should be planted by him, together with such as he was in possession of from 12 May, 1652, paying contribution, until the act of settlement should be generally held forth and put in execution; and 16 November he was permitted to enjoy a full third part of his estate.—And having raised his regiment for the Spanish service, he obtained (29 August) fourteen days more free quarter upon the country, and a pass, permitting him to transport himself, and two servants, with travelling arms and necessaries, into Flanders, and to return without lett or molestation, provided he gave notice of his arrival to the Governor of the place, where he should first land. After his return, the government being credibly informed that the public peace was disturbed in England, the L. General of the army was required, 6 August, 1659, to give speedy and effectual order for the apprehending his Lordship, with other leading men in the county of Galway, as should be conceived active or dangerous persons, and secure them in some garrison; but surviving all these troubles, he was considered, after the restoration, as a person meriting,  
in

In an especial manner, his Majesty's grace and favour\*. 15 October, 1666, had a grant of such right as he had to the lands of Castleton, Balrath, &c. in the barony of Delvin; and, 4 April, 1667, of his right to the lands of Bally-hollowhigh and Gortnamuckle; also, 23 May that year, of his right to the lands of Brownstown; and 30 December, 1668, had an assignment of two third parts of the rectories of Mullagh, Kilmore, and divers others before specified, with two grants of lands under the acts of settlement.

His Lordship rebuilt the chapel of Foure, to be a place of burial for himself and posterity, over the north entrance whereof is a large stone, with his crest engraven, and this inscription:

The Right Honourable  
RICHARD NUGENT, Earle  
Of West-Meathe, at his own  
Expences re-built this  
Chaple, and Castle, for  
The Buryinge Place and  
Pious use of himselfe and  
His successors. Anno  
Domini 1680.

Also, on the right hand of the altar, he raised a large stone in the wall, adorned with his arms and this inscription, all gilt:

The Right Honourable RICHARD  
NUGENT, Earle of West-Meathe,  
Erected this monument for the  
Interringe of himselfe and his  
Successors. And also in spetial

R 2

Memory

\* Whereas Richard, Earl of Westmeath, the Visc. Mayo, the Visc. Galmoy, the Baron of Athenry, the Baron of Brittas, and Visc. Kilmallock, have constantly attended his Majesty's service in this parliament, that regard may be had to their better encouragement, and the support of the dignity of the House of Peers; that therefore it may be provided, that the said Richard, Earl of Westmeath, &c. may be first restored unto, and enjoy their respective former estates, belonging to them, or any of them, in reversion or remainder, before any estate be restored to any person or persons, who are not, by his Majesty's gracious declaration, to be restored to their former estates, before a reprisal be first laid out and delivered, according to the said declaration, to the adventurers, soldiers, or others, possessing the same respectively, they the said Earl, &c. first satisfying and paying such reparations, according to a just value thereof, as have been made upon their several and respective estates, any act to the contrary thereof notwithstanding. (Lords Journals, l. 315.)

# NUGENT, EARL OF WESTMEATH.

Memory of Mary, Countess of West-Meath, his wife, and of Christopher Lord Baron of Delvin, his eldest Sonn, which said Countess and Christopher are here under Interred. Anno Domini 1680.

He died in the year 1684, and by Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Nugent of Moyrath, Bart. (who was born in 1623<sup>1</sup>, and died 19 May, 1672) had six sons and five daughters, viz.

- (1) Christopher, Lord Delvin.
- (2) Thomas, of whom presently.
- (3) Francis, and
- (4) Francis, both died young.
- (5) Joseph, died a Captain in France.
- (6) William \*, who was member in K. James's Parliament for the county of Westmeath, and a commander in his army, in which he behaved with great courage and conduct; particularly in forcing the pass over the river at Portlegnone, 10 April, 1689, in order to besiege Londonderry. He was killed at Cavan in 1690, and having married Alice, third surviving daughter of Sir Thomas Newcomen, of Sutton, in the county of Dublin, Knt. (by his first wife) had two sons of the name of Thomas, who both died unmarried; and three daughters, Mary, Frances, and Margaret, who did not survive their father.
- (1) Daughter Lady Mary, born 21 February, 1648, was married, 11 December, 1664, to Henry, the second Viscount Kingsland, to whom she was second wife.
- (2) Lady Anne, first married in 1681 to Lucas, the sixth Viscount

\* His Lordship by will, dated 6 March, 1682, (proved 25 February, 1684) desired his funeral to be decent and private; left 50*l* to pious use, provided for the discharge of his debts and mortgaged lands in the county of Roscomon; and after the discharge thereof, bequeathed 2000 sheep, 50 head of black cattle, with their calves, 20 stud mares with their colts and fillies, 40 plow horses, 6 coach-horses, with his coaches, and his 5 saddle-horses, to be equally divided between his two daughters Alice and Jane, and his son William; 1 silver tankard, 1 dozen of silver forks, and 1 dozen of spoons, 1 large spoon, 3 cups, 1 porringer, and all the rest of his plate, with all his arras hangings, linen, beds, furniture for his chambers, wine and beer vessels, and all his other goods within and without his house, to be equally divided amongst them. Appointed Robert, Lord Trimleston, Matthew, Lord Louth, and his son Thomas Nugent of Pallisc, county of Galway, Esq. his executors. (Prerog. Office.)

<sup>1</sup> Missal penes Dom. Vis. Kingsland.

Viscount Dillon, being his second wife; and, secondly, to Sir William Talbot, of Cartown, Bart. \*

Lady Alison, to Henry Dowdall of Brownstown, in Meath, Esq. (3)

Lady Elizabeth, died young. (4)

Lady Jane, married in 1685 to Brigadier-General Alexander Mac-Donnell, otherwise called Mac-Gregor, of Dromersnow, in the county of Leitrim, and dying in 1698, had issue by him, who died in November 1700, two sons, Alexander, born in 1686, and Richard, who died in 1720, leaving a son of his own name. (5)

Thomas Nugent, the second son, was seated at Pallace, Family of in the county of Galway, and being bred to the profession Riverston. of the law, was appointed by Privy Seal, 12 September, 1685, of Council, learned in the law, to K. James II. and 23 April, 1686, Sir Richard Reynell's successor, as one of the Justices of the King's Bench; the day after which the King ordered, that he, Denis Daly, Justice of the Common Pleas, and Charles Ingleby, Baron of the Exchequer, should be admitted to their respective places, without taking the oath of supremacy.—15 October, 1687, he succeeded Richard Pyne, as Chief Justice of the said Court; and by patent, dated by the King at Dublin, 3 April, 1689, was created Baron Nugent of Riverston, in Westmeath; but the title being conferred after the King had abdicated the English Crown, is not allowed in this kingdom.—He was also, 6 July, 1689, made a Commissioner of the Treasury in Ireland, as he was again, 17 June, 1690, with Richard, Duke of Tyrconnel, Henry, Lord Dover, Bruno Talbot, and Sir Stephen Rice; but was outlawed for being engaged in rebellion against K. William.

In 1686 he married Mariana, only daughter of Henry, the second Viscount Kingsland, (by his first wife) and dying in May, 1715, had issue by her, who died at Pallace 16 September, 1735, three sons and five daughters, viz. Hyacinth-Richard; William; Ignatius (of Finglas, who, in December, 1719, married Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Quarmaine, and widow of Francis Power, of Loughrea, Esq. and had issue by her, who died 8 January, 1752, and was buried

\* In 1711, she devised, out of the overplus of her plate and personal effects, the sum of 100l. to be paid immediately after her death, to such pious uses as she would direct; and 100l. more to be distributed by her nephew, the Earl of Westmeath, to such poor Priests, poor Gentlemen and Gentlewomen of her relations, and such other objects of charity as he should think fit, for the good of her soul. (Hodge's Collect.)

# NUGENT, EARL OF WESTMEATH.

buried at Finglas<sup>1</sup>, three sons and three daughters, Luke, William, Richard; Elizabeth, married to Richard, son of James Browne, of Ardmullon, in the county of Roscommon, who left her a widow with one son Ignatius; Mariana, married to Freake-Dilkes Hoare, Esq.; and Jane<sup>2</sup>; the five daughters were Mariana (married to Simon Kirwan, Esq.); Anne (to Patrick Browne, Esq. whom she survived); Lucy (to Doraghan, son of Hubert Burke of Mannin, in the county of Galway, Esq.); Clare (in 1734 to Thomas Burke of Kilbrydge, in the same county, Esq.); and Frances, in 1735 to Thomas Wilson, Lieutenant in the Royal Irish dragoons, by whom she had William, Thomas, and Susanna-Sophia.

Hyacinth-Richard, the eldest son, was outlawed in 1694, being then only about seven years of age; but, in December, 1704, conforming to the established Church of Ireland, he went a Volunteer into Spain, and, by the interest of Lieutenant-General Gorges, was made a Cornet in Lord Peterborough's dragoons; and being afterwards adjudged to be incapable of perpetrating the treason for which he had been outlawed, his Majesty K. George II. on that account, was pleased to extend his grace to him; in pursuance whereof, an act of parliament passed in England, in 1727, for his relief, whereby (notwithstanding the said attainder) he was enabled to sue for his estate, which at length, in February, 1736-7, he obtained and became possessed of, and by deeds of lease and release, dated 28 and 29 April, 1737, he settled the same<sup>3</sup>. He married Susanna-Catharine, eldest sister of Marcus, Earl of Tyrone, but dying in London, 6 March, 1737-8, was brought into this kingdom and buried at Howth; leaving no issue, his brother William became heir, and conforming to the established Church, 28 January, 1738-9, enjoyed the estate. In March, 1719, he married Bridget, daughter of Charles Daly of Cloghan, in the King's County, Esq. sister to Anthony Daly of Callow, in the county of Galway, and widow of Patrick Kirwan, Esq. who died 14 May, 1756, having had issue by her, who died 14 April 1768<sup>4</sup>, three sons and five daughters, viz. Thomas, deceased; Charles, who died in July, 1751<sup>5</sup>, was succeeded by his brother Anthony; who married, 25 June, 1772, Olivia, daughter of Arthur French of Tyrone, in county of Galway, Esq.

<sup>1</sup> Lodge.

<sup>2</sup> Idem.

<sup>3</sup> Id.

<sup>4</sup> Id.

<sup>5</sup> Id.

has issue William-Thomas; Arthur-Anthony; and Olivia-Emilia; Mariana or Mary-Anne, married in October, 1740, to Christopher Irwin, of Oran, otherwise Rockfield, in the county of Roscomon, Esq.;<sup>1</sup> Bridget; Jane, to — Byrne of Cappanteely, Esq.; Anne, to John Segrave of Cabragh, Esq.; and Frances, who married in November, 1769, Christopher Cheevers, Esq.<sup>2</sup>

We now proceed with Christopher, Lord Delvin, eldest son of Richard, the second Earl of Westmeath. He married Mary, eldest daughter of Richard Butler of Kilkash, in the county of Tipperary, Esq, niece to James, the first Duke of Ormond, and dying before his father, left issue by her, who died at Clownin, 28 March, 1737, *Æt.* 96, having been deprived of sight some time before her death; and was buried in the burial-place of the family<sup>3</sup>, three sons and three daughters, Richard, Thomas, John; Frances, Mary, and one younger.

Richard, the eldest son, succeeding his grandfather in Richard, 1684, was the third Earl of Westmeath; but taking on him the religious order of the Capuchins in France, and dying in April, 1714, at Waffey, in a Convent of his Order, Earl.

Thomas, his brother, became the fourth Earl.—He was born in the year 1669; had a pension of 150*l.* a year in the reign of K. Charles II. and marrying when about sixteen years of age, was sent upon his travels, whence returning about the time of the Revolution, he was appointed L. Colonel to the Earl of Tyrone's regiment, in K. James's army, succeeded Francis Toole in the command of his regiment of foot, as he did Colonel Parker in a regiment of horse<sup>4</sup>; for his services in which stations he was outlawed 11 May, 1691; but being in the city of Limerick when besieged by K. William's forces, and one of the hostages exchanged for the observation of the articles of surrender, his outlawry was reversed\*, and himself restored to his estates and honours.

In 1684 he married Margaret, only daughter of Sir John Bellew, Knt. Lord Bellew, and by her, who died in 1700, had two sons and nine daughters, whereof only two daughters survived, viz. Lady Mary, married in 1705 to Francis, Lord

\* 2 December, 1697, Lord Viscount Massareene reported from the Committee appointed to inspect the Journals, &c. of *this* House, that the Lords (amongst other things) find, "That Thomas, Earl of Westmeath, was indicted and outlawed 11 May, 3 William and Mary, but that he hath since reversed his outlawry." (*Jour.* 1. 675.)

<sup>1</sup> Lodge's Collect.

<sup>2</sup> Id.

<sup>3</sup> Id.

<sup>4</sup> Id.



Lord Athenry, and died at Galway in July, 1725; and Lady Catharine, as before observed, to Andrew Nugent of Dysert, Esq. and died in September, 1756.

The sons were, Christopher, Lord Delvin, who died unmarried at Bath 12 April, 1752; and John, who died 21 July, 1725, at Turlovaughan, in county of Galway.

His Lordship dying 30 June, 1752, aged 96 years, was succeeded by his next brother

John, the fifth Earl, a Major-General in the service of France; he married Margaret, daughter of Count Molza, of the Dutchy of Modena, in Italy, and by her had issue Thomas, Lord Delvin; Edward; Charles, who died 24 September, 1775; and Lady Frances.—His Lordship died at Nivells, in Brabant, 3 July, 1754, aged 83 years, and was succeeded by his eldest son

Thomas, the sixth and present Earl of Westmeath, who conformed to the established Church, and took his seat in Parliament 7 October, 1755. —His Lordship is a Member

of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, an original Knight Companion of the most illustrious Order of St. Patrick, and 25 November, 1787, his Majesty was pleased to grant him an annual pension of 800*l*.<sup>2</sup> In 1742, he married first Mary, daughter and heir to Walter Durand Stapleton, of the island of Hispaniola; by her, who brought him a considerable estate, and died in 1750, he had one son Richard, Lord Delvin, born in 1742, and killed in a duel in August, 1761.<sup>3</sup>—His Lordship married, secondly, Catharine, daughter and coheirefs to Henry White of Pitchfordstown, in county of Kildare, Esq.\* and by her had  
*In Marlborough Bowling Green, a full of company. He was a handsome little man, but withal arrogant.*

*It very  
amiable  
gentle Mary  
never entirely  
lost his foreign  
accent*

Family of  
White of  
Pitchford-  
stown.

\* Richard de Pitche came into Ireland, according to Giraldus Cambrensis, in 1170; he was father of Lord Ralph de Pichford, so styled in the charter of Matthew, Abbot of Mellefonte, and also in a charter of Hugh de Lacie to Maurice Fitz-Gerald, ancestor to the Duke of Leinster, who died in 1177; he is presumed to be the father of Richard de Pichford, and also of John de Pichford, who was father of the Lord Ralph de Pichford, so styled in a charter of Ralph Peppard to the burgesses of Howtrard, and also in the enrollment of the above record, anno 1290. The said Ralph was father of Thomas, ~~now~~ Whyte, of Pitchfordstown, or Picherstown, who had two sons, John (of Pitcherstowne, Boykorne, Whittonne, Farranstowne, Kilcock and Branganstowne, as by deed of feoffment, dated 13 December, 1433, T3 Hen. VI. and he was father of William Whyte, living in same year); and James of Trim, who, on his nephew William's decease, succeeded at Pitcherstown, as appears by an exemplification of a recovery under sale by James Whyte, against Edmund Birmingham, in an action of trespass for the lands of Pitchfordstowne, tested 11 January, 1464, 5 Edw. IV. the

<sup>1</sup> Lords Journ. III. 17.

<sup>2</sup> Pension List.

three sons and one daughter, viz. Thomas, Lord Delvin, who died an infant; George-Frederick, now Lord Delvin; Henry, born 24 November, 1762, and died in May, 1770; and Lady Catharine, born 6 April, 1766, married 26 July, 1784, to the Hon. John Rodney, second son of George-Bridges, now Lord Rodney, and has issue one daughter, born in January, 1787, and a son born in August, 1788.

George-Frederick, Lord Delvin, born 18 November, 1760, representative in the last and present Parliaments for the borough of Fore, is a Governor of the county of Westmeath, and Secretary to the illustrious order of St. Patrick. 27 April, 1784, he married Mary-Anne, eldest daughter of the late St. John Jefferyes of Blarney-Castle, in the county of Cork,

the said James had issue three sons, viz. Christopher, living in 1472, who left no issue; John (who by his wife Margery Bedlowe, had Nicholas, who by the daughter of — Geoghegan, had James, living in 1533, father, by Alison Eustace, of Peter Whyte, who married Catharine, daughter of — Barnewall, and dying after 1596, left a daughter Margery, who became the wife of her fourth cousin, Walter Whyte, fifth in descent from James of Trim above mentioned)—Thomas Whyte of Haverfordwest, third and youngest son of James of Trim, was father of Sir John Whyte, Constable of the Castle of Dublin, who married Genet, daughter of — Golding, as appears by patent 1540, 3 Hen. VIII. and was father of Walter, whose son James was Escheator-General of the Pale, and a Commissioner for valuing the First Fruits; he died after 1538, leaving a son Walter, who married, as before observed, Margery, daughter and heir of Peter Whyte. The said Walter was Escheator of Leinster in 1610, Member of Parliament for Donnegall in 1615, and Deputy Vice Treasurer of Ireland in 1636; he left issue James Whyte, Escheator-General in 1637, who, by his wife Dorothy, daughter of John Ashe of St. John's, Esq. had Walter, who married Mabel, daughter of — Aylmer of Lyons, and had James his heir; Thomas; Margaret, married to the Rev. Hugh Wilton; Elizabeth, to James O'Reilly, Esq. ancestor to the family of Ballenlough; and Dorothy, to — Cruise, ancestor to the family of Cruisetown. James, the eldest son, married Martha, eldest daughter of Sir Henry Piers of Tristernagh, Bart. and had Henry his heir; Thomas, the last of the name of Whyte; Mary (married to Francis Glascock, Esq. and by him had four sons, viz. James, married in 1765 to Catharine, daughter of Roger Jones of Dollardston, in Meath, Esq. and by her has Ellinor-Catharine, married in July, 1787, to Morley Saunders of Saunders-Grove, in county of Wicklow, Esq.; Charles and Henry, died unmarried; and Walter, who married Jane, only daughter of William Aldrich, Lord Mayor of Dublin in 1741 and 1743, and by her had issue a daughter Mary, married to Rev. Chamberlain Walker, Rector of Rosconnell, and a son William, who, by Letitia, daughter of Edward Scriven, Esq. is father of Walter-James, and Edward); and Mabel, who married Rev. Thomas Piers.—Henry, the eldest son, succeeded at Pitchfordstown, married Catharine, daughter of Colonel Thomas Bellew, who died 12 June, 1746, and by her, who deceased 11 April same year, had issue Henry, who died an infant; Anne, married to Colonel Richard Sherlock, and died 7 May, 1786; and Catharine, Lady Westmeath, in whose right George-Frederick, Lord Delvin, is now in possession of the Picherstown estate.—(Extracted from sundry old deeds and family papers, in possession of James Glascock, Esq.)

Hen White = Catharine Bellew  
 d. 1 Ann = Col Rich Sherlock

# NUGENT, EARL OF WESTMEATH.

Cork, Esq. and has issue George-Thomas-John, born 17 July, 1785; Louisa-Mary, born 9 June, 1786, and died soon after; and a daughter born in October, 1788.

TITLES.] Thomas Nugent, Earl of Westmeath, and Baron of Delvin.

ARMS.] Ermine, two bars, ruby.

CREST.] On a wreath, a Cockatrice rising, proper, with his tail nowed, and wattles proper.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Cockatrices at the Crest, with wings displayed.

MOTTO.] DECREVI.

SEAT.] Castletown-Delvin, in county of Westmeath, 30 miles and a half from Dublin.

*This Lady Mary Anne Jeffereys, has since been divorced & married to Larentish Broadbent +*

*His Lordship is now married to Lady Elizabeth Moore eldest Daughter of the Marquis of Egremond.*

*He has lately been appointed Lord of the Bedchamber*

*+ second Son to J.<sup>th</sup> Henry Cavendish -*

FIELDING,

## FIELDING, EARL OF DESMOND.

THIS family derives from a very noble extraction, viz. 5.  
 the Earls of Hapsburg in Germany, (who were there  
 Counts Palatins in the reign of K. Henry III.) as is mani-  
 fest from divers authentic evidences. And first, the occasion  
 of their settling in England, appears from a memoran-  
 dum in a MS. written in the reign of Edward IV. import-  
 ing \*, "that Geffrey, Earl of Hapsburg, by the oppressions  
 " of Count Rodolph, who was afterwards elected Emperor de Felden;  
 " of Germany, being reduced to extreme poverty, Geffrey  
 " his son served K. Henry III. in his wars in England;  
 " and because his father had pretensions to certain domi-  
 " nions in Lauffenburg and Rensfelden, he took the name  
 " of Felden." It further appears, that K. Henry so much  
 tendered the low condition of this Geffrey, who fought un-  
 der his banner with great bravery, that he gave him a con-  
 siderable support in rents and fees †, lying in several places.

By his wife Matilda de Colville †, he left three sons,  
 Geffrey, John, and Thomas; of whom the eldest lived in Geffrey.  
 the reigns of Edward I. and II. and also proves his descent  
 from the house of Hapsburg by a letter of attorney, which  
 he made at Munsterton in Leicestershire, on the feast of St.  
 Barnabas, 9 Edw. II. styling himself therein, *Filius Galfridi,*  
*filius Galfridi, filii Galfridi Comitis de Hapsburg, et Domini de*  
*Lauffenburg & Ringfilding in Germania*; and empowering,  
 by

\* *Mem.* Quod Galfridus Comes Hapsburgicus propter oppressiones sibi  
 illatas a Comite Rodolpho, qui postea electus erat Imperator, ad summam  
 paupertatem redactus, unus ex filiis suis, nomine Galfridus, militavit in An-  
 glia sub Rege Henrico tertio. Et quia Pater ejus Galfridus Comes habuit  
 pretensiones ad certa dominia in Lauffenburg et Rinsfelden, retinuit sibi  
 Nomen de Felden, Anglicè Filding, &c.

† In a roll of them, yet extant, written in Edward the Third's time, is  
 this title: *Redditus et Feoda Willielmi Filding, filii Galfridi, filii Galfridi,*  
*filius Galfridi, Comitis de Hapsburg, Lauffenburg, et Rinsfelden.* And in the  
 margin is inserted, *Ex dono quondam Regis Henrici filii Regis Johannis.*  
 Also in an old book, some time belonging to the hospital of Lutterworth,  
 it is thus written, *Notum sit omnibus hunc librum visuris, quod ego Williel-*  
*mus Veyfy, Magister Hosp. S. Joh. Bapt. de Lutt. præfens fui quando Joh.*  
*Fylding, qui postea erat Miles, eodem anno quo inserviebat Johannem Du-*  
*cem Bedfordie in bello contra Gallos, tradidit multas veteres Scripturas*  
*custodiendas Thomæ Bellers Gentilman, quæ certificabant Dominum Gal-*  
*fridum Filding filium fuisse Galfridi Comitis de Hapsburg, &c. ut antea,*

† Wright's Rutland, p. 89.

by the consent of his wife, William Purefoy to deliver seizin of his manor of Munsterton to Sir Rauf de Stanlow; as also of one yard-land in Lutterworth, which his mother Matilda de Colville some time held\*.

He married Agnes, daughter and heir to John de Napton, (brother to Sir Robert de Napton, living in the reigns of Edward I. and II.) by his wife Alice, daughter and heir of Richard de Mifsterton, or Munsterton, whereby he had the Lordship of that name in Leicestershire, out of which William, a rent is still paid to the family; and was father of William Filding, who married Johanna, daughter and heir to William Prudhome<sup>1</sup>, (by Juliana, daughter and heir to Robert de Newnham of Newnham-Padox, in the county of Warwick) which estate, by deed bearing date 11 November, 12 Hen. VIII. was sold and conveyed to his son John, by John Leventhorpe, then owner thereof, and from that time hath been the seat of the family.

Sir John. He was succeeded by his said son Sir John Fielding, knighted for his services in the wars of France, under John, Duke of Bedford, in the reign of Edward III. who, by Margaret, daughter of William de Purefoy of Drayton, in the county of Warwick, had Sir William Fielding, who Sir William. was so well affected to the House of Lancaster in the civil wars with the House of York, that K. Henry VI. no sooner regained his Sovereignty in 49 of his reign, than, for his good services, he made him Sheriff of the counties of Cambridge and Huntingdon, being then a Knight; but he lost his life at the memorable battle of Tewksbury, 4 May, 1471, and was there buried.—He married Agnes, daughter and heir to John St. Liz, otherwise called de Seyton, a branch of the noble family of St. Liz, Earls of Northampton and Huntingdon, and with her had the Lordship of Martinthorp, in the county of Rutland<sup>2</sup>, as also a descent in blood from the great families of Vaux, Longueville, and Bellers (a younger branch of Mowbray), and by her (who was buried at Lutterworth, some time the seat of this ancient family, on the north window of which church are the arms of Fielding and Seyton) he had four sons, John, Everard, Edward, and Martin; and a daughter Elizabeth, married

\* Another evidence of their descent is an acquittance, dated at Westminster 5 July, 12 Edw. II. made by the aforesaid Sir Rauf de Stanlow, upon the receipt from him of 10l. Sterling, wherein he mentions his descent, as in the letter of attorney.

<sup>1</sup> Wright, 89.

<sup>2</sup> Id. 88.

married to Edmund Verney, Esq. ancestor to the Lord Willoughby de Broke.

Everard, the second son, succeeding to the estate, in 21 Everard. (or 22) Edw. IV. was made Sheriff of the counties of Warwick and Leicester; and in 1487 (2 Hen. VII.) was a commander in the King's army at the battle of Stoke, against the impostor Lambert Simnel.—In June, 1497, he shared in the victory obtained at Blackheath, in Kent, over the Cornish men, who being discontented at a subsidy granted to the King, had raised an insurrection.—17 November, 1501, he was made Knight of the Bath, at the marriage of Prince Arthur to Catharine, daughter of Ferdinando, King of Spain; and that year was appointed Custos Rotulorum of the county of Leicester; also in 1509, High Sheriff of the county of Rutland.—By his will, he directed his body to be buried before the altar of the Virgin Mary in the Black-Friars of Northampton, and dying in 1514, 6 Henry VIII. left issue by his wife, Jellis Ruffel.<sup>1</sup>

Sir William Fielding, Knt. to whom Richard Cave of Sir Stamford, in the county of Northampton, by deed, bearing William. date 20 July, 9 Henry VIII. passed the lands of Manceter, and others in the counties of Warwick and Leicester, in exchange for divers lands in Stormysworth, in the last mentioned county; which lands of Manceter, his great-grandson Basil, about the year 1622, sold to Alice, wife of Sir Robert Dudley, who augmented therewith the small vicarages of Manceter, Leke-Wootton, Ashow, Kenilworth, Monkskirby, and Stonley, 20l. a year each, with proviso, that the respective incumbents should preach one sermon every Sunday throughout the year, and a special sermon every Whitsunday in commemoration of her, and Aleezia her daughter, then deceased, who by her will had bequeathed most of her estate to her mother, to be employed to such uses as she should think fit.—11, 12, and 18 K. Henry VIII. he served the office of Sheriff of the county for Rutland; was afterwards knighted; and having raised forces among his tenants and otherwise, for the wars of France and Scotland, (as by several Privy Seals is evident) was in such esteem with Q. Jane, third wife to K. Henry VIII. that in his 29 year, upon her delivery of Prince Edward, she sent him a Privy Seal, signifying the same, and desiring his congratulation and prayers.—He assisted with sixteen horse, at his own charge, against the Scots; and with  
ten

<sup>1</sup> Wright, p. 89.

## FIELDING, EARL OF DESMOND.

ten archers and gunners, in that naval preparation under the Earl of Southampton, for preventing such attempts as might be made by the Pope, or his agents, whose supremacy the King had abolished.—He married Elizabeth, elder daughter of Sir Thomas Poultney of Misterton, in Leicestershire<sup>1</sup>, (ancestor to the late Earl of Bath) and they lie buried in Monks-Kirby church, Warwickshire, in the chan- cel whereof is a tomb, with their effigies in stone, he in armour, and she in the dress of the times, with their arms impaled, and this memorial :

Here lyeth the bodie of Sir William Fielding, Knt. late of Padoxe-Newnham, which deceased the xxiiiiith of September, MDXLVII. And Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Poultney, which deceased the viiiith of September, MDXXXIX. who had issue two sons and one daughter.

**Basil.** Basil, the eldest son, was Sheriff of Warwickshire anno 11 Eliz. and marrying Goditha (or Judith) second of the seven daughters and coheirs to William Willington of Burcheston, in the said county, Esq.<sup>2</sup> had William his heir ; and a daughter Anne, married in 1553 to Humprey Peyto of Chesterton, Esq. who died 27 Eliz. The said Basil and his wife lie buried in Monks-Kirby church, under a tomb, adorned with their portraitures, several figures supporting coats of arms, and two children in swadling-cloaths, with this inscription :

✱ Here under lies the bodies of Basil Fielding of Newnham, in the county of Warwick, Esq. son and heir of Sir William Fielding, Knt. which Basil deceased the — year of our Lord God —, and Goodith his wife, which Goodith deceased the xixth day of September, in the year of our Lord God MDLXXX. whom we hope rest in joy:

**Sir William.** William, their son, in 1589, was Sheriff of the county of Warwick, as he was in 1581, 1591, and 1596 of Rutland ; and received the honour of knighthood. He married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Ralph Lane<sup>3</sup>, (by Magdalen, daughter and coheir to William, Lord Parr of Horton, uncle to  
Q. Catha-

<sup>1</sup> Wright, p. 89.<sup>2</sup> Id.<sup>3</sup> Id.

Q. Catharine Parr) and had Basil his heir; and Michael, who died without issue.

Basil, who succeeded, was Sheriff of the county of Rutland in 1605, and of Warwickshire in 1611; and marrying Elizabeth<sup>1</sup>, fourth and youngest daughter of Sir Walter Aston of Tixhall, in the county of Stafford, Knt. had issue three sons, and a daughter Dorothy, married to Sir Henry Arden of Curdworth, in Warwickshire, Knt. who left her a widow in 1616, and she dying in 1625, left one son Robert, who died unmarried at Oxford 22 August, 1643, and four daughters, Elizabeth, Judith, Dorothy, and Anne.—The sons of Basil were, Sir William, created Earl of Denbigh; Sir Roger, on whom his father settled the manor of Barnakell, and other lands, in the county of Warwick, which had been given by Edward Aglionby, 8 May, 32 Eliz. to Michael Fielding, his father's brother, and his heirs, where he became seated, and died 30 December, 1643, leaving issue by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Neale, of the county of Southampton, Knt. three sons and six daughters, viz. Basil, his successor; George, born 7 December, 1623; William, 9 July, 1629; Elizabeth, 11 February, 1625; Susan, 20 April, 1627; Bridget, 29 September, 1631; Goodava, 27 April, 1633; Dorothy, 7 May, 1635; and Frances, 12 July, 1638.—Basil, the eldest son, born 24 September, 1622, married Margaret, daughter of Robert Holman of county of Leicester, Esq. and lies buried under a flat stone in the chancel of Shilton church, with a memorial, having had three sons, Basil; William, baptized 21 March, 1655; and Roger, born 10 May, 1659.—Basil, the eldest, was born 5 October, 1654, and married Mary, daughter of Posthumus Rea of Powick, in Worcestershire, widow of William Cocks of Bentley, and had four sons and five daughters, viz. William, born in 1682, who married Sarah, daughter of Richard Bate of Derbyshire, Esq.; Basil, born 22 August, 1683, who died in the sea service, and was buried in Alton-bey; Roger, born 30 May, 1685; Francis, 26 January, 1690; Elizabeth; Mary; Susan; Goodava; and Margaret<sup>2</sup>. Edward, who lost his life in the civil wars, and lies buried under a monument in the chancel of St. Mary's church, Oxford, with this inscription to his memory :

Basil.

Solve

<sup>1</sup> Wright, p. 89.

<sup>2</sup> Dugdale's Warwickshire, p. 65.



Solve Lachrymas, Viator,  
Alibi fortassis, at hic non est quod spectes gratis

EDVARDUS FIELDING

De summo loco Vir, quem Newnham-Padox in Agro  
Warwicensi villa (Majorum cunabula) atque ille Vil-  
lam mutuò honestarunt; Belgix, Suevix, imo totius  
Germanix, necnon et charæ Patriæ suæ honoribus  
Onustus, hic fessâ deponit Membra.

Qui fide, diligentia militari, atque animi in summis  
Periculis præsentia, inter suos charus, postquam adver-  
sus Dei hostes, Ecclesiæ, Regis, Legum, et Bonorum  
Omnium fortiter ac feliciter se gesserit in præliis

Keintoniensi,  
Brainfordiensi, -  
Roundwaydownensi,  
Newburiensi,

Quinque tandem acceptis vulneribus 2<sup>o</sup> die Septembris  
An. Dom. 1643 (Meriti oppressus pondere, an Sanguinis  
Inopia fractus, futura est questio) non sine communi  
Luctu, fato succubuit suo.

Sir William, Sir William Fielding, who succeeded, waiting on K.  
James at his first entrance into England, was knighted at  
Belvoir-Castle, in Lincolnshire, 23 April, 1603, and after  
made Custos Rotulorum of Warwickshire.—By patent, dat-  
ed 30 December, 1620, he was created Baron Fielding of  
Newnham-Padox, and Viscount Fielding; in 1621, was  
made Master of the great wardrobe; and 14 September,  
1622, created Earl of Denbigh\*. He accompanied Charles  
I. when Prince, in his journey to Spain, and in 1631, was  
sent Embassador to the Sophi of Persia<sup>1</sup>. He afterwards  
adhered to that King, and in several engagements per-  
formed the part of a valiant soldier; but 3 April, 1643,  
receiving a wound in a skirmish near Birmingham, died  
five days after, to the great concern of the King, and his  
friends, and was buried at Monk's-Kirby with his ances-  
tors.

The Earl of Clarendon writes, "That he served from the  
"beginning of the war with unwearied pains, and exact  
"submission to discipline and order, a Volunteer in Prince  
"Rupert's

\* The Preamble setting forth, that the honour was conferred, ob Gene-  
ris claritatem, et Nuptias admodum honorandas, sed præcipue ob eximiam  
Virtutem, et erga nos et Coronam nostram fidem.

<sup>1</sup> Grainger's Biog. History, II. 129, 8vo.

“ Rupert’s troop, and engaged with singular courage in all  
 “ enterprizes of danger; but was unfortunately wounded  
 “ with many hurts on the head and body with swords  
 “ and pole-axes, of which, within two or three days, he  
 “ died.”

He married Susan \*, only daughter of Sir George Villiers of Brookesby, in the county of Leicester, and sister to George, the great, but unfortunate Duke of Buckingham, by whom he had two sons and four daughters, viz.

Basil, his successor. (1)

George, created Earl of Desmond, as hereafter. (2)

Daughter Lady Mary, married in 1620 to James, the first Duke of Hamilton, and dying 10 May, 1638, was buried in Westminster-Abbey. (1)

Lady Anne, to Baptist Noel, Viscount Campden, and lies buried in Campden-church, Gloucestershire, with this inscription on her monument : (2)

To the sacred memory of the Lady ANNE NOEL, second Daughter to William, Earl of Denbigh, who was married To Mr. Baptist Noel, eldest son of Sir Edward, Lord Noel of Hicks, Viscount Campden. She changed This life for a better the 24th of March, in the year of Salvation 1636. She had by her said husband three sons, The eldest Charles, also the second Charles, and the Third Edward, which three sons deceased before any of Them came to the age of two years.

Lady Elizabeth, to Lewis, Viscount Kynelmeaky; who was slain 3 September, 1642; she was created, 14 July, 1660, Countess of Guildford for life. (3)

Henrietta-Maria died young.

Basil, the second Earl of Denbigh, was made a Knight of the Bath at the Coronation of K. Charles I. and in the time of the civil war, whilst his father fought for the King, he was a Commander in the Parliament’s army, but upon the passing of the self-denying ordinance, whereby all Members of both Houses were to resign their commissions, he delivered up his, 2 April, 1645, together with the Earls of Essex and Manchester.—After the Restoration, K. Charles II. created him Lord St. Liz, 2 February, 1663, by reason of his descent from Agnes, daughter and heir to John de St. Liz, otherwise Seyton, before-mentioned. He married

VOL. I.

S

four

\* The Pedigree in Wright’s Rutland, p. 89,

Maria,

four wives; first Anne, eldest daughter of Richard Weston, Earl of Portland, she died at Venice of a fever 10 March, 1633-4; he married, secondly, Barbara, daughter and heir to Sir John Lambe, Dean of the Arches Court of Canterbury, and Chancellor to Henrietta, Q. of Charles I. and she dying 2 April, 1641, was buried in Westminster-Abbey; thirdly, the Lady Elizabeth Bouchier, eldest of the three daughters and coheirs to Edward, Earl of Bath; who dying 22 September, 1670, he married, fourthly, Dorothy, daughter of Francis Lane of Glendon, in the county of Northampton, Esq. who, surviving him, remarried with Sir John James, Knt. And his Lordship deceasing without issue at Dunstable, as he was on his journey to London, 28 November, 1675, was buried at Monk's-Kirby, and was succeeded by his nephew William, son of his brother George, Earl of Desmond;

**George,** Which George, 22 November, 1622, was created Baron Fielding of Lecaghe, Viscount Callan, and likewise Earl of Desmond, after the death of Sir Richard Preston, then Earl of Desmond, who being drowned in his passage from Dublin to England, 28 October, 1628, and only leaving a daughter, he succeeded to the title.—On the Coronation of K. Charles I, he was made a Knight of the Bath, and at a tournament, held 3 March, 1629, in the most princely manner, was one of the tilters, being then only about thirteen years of age; and 11 June, 1661, took his seat by proxy in the Parliament of Ireland.<sup>1</sup>—He lies buried under a monument, in the chancel of Euston-church of Suffolk, which shews that he died 31 January, 1665, in the forty-ninth year of his age, and that his issue were five sons and three daughters, by his wife Bridget, daughter and coheir to Sir Michael Stanhope, Knt. viz.

- (1) William, Earl of Denbigh and Desmond.
- (2) George, of St. Edmondsbury in Suffolk, born in 1642, who married the daughter of Sir John Lee, Knt.
- (3) Sir Charles Fielding, born in 1645, and knighted in 1673, who was one of the Rangers of his Majesty's Park, the Phoenix, near Dublin, Lieutenant-Colonel of the royal regiment of foot-guards in Ireland, Governor of Limerick, and of the Royal Hospital near Dublin; which last he resigned on the death of Q. Anne, to whom, and to K. George I. he was of the Privy Council.—Duke Schomberg arriving with the English army in Ireland, 13 August, 1689, detached Sir Charles the 15, with 250 men, to observe

<sup>1</sup> Lords Journals. I. 246,

serve the posture of the enemy about Belfast; when finding they were retired towards Lisburn, he returned with notice thereof to the camp, and 27 of that month was wounded at the attack on Limerick.—In 1674, he married Ursula, daughter of Thomas Stockton, Esq. Justice of the King's Bench, and widow of Sir William Aston, Knt. of Richardstown and Dromgooleston, in the county of Louth, (who died in 1671) and second Justice of the said Court, by whom he had two daughters, Bridget, who died 26 December, 1677, and was buried in the chancel of St. Michan's church, near the south wall; and Mary, buried there 10 June, 1678: But he and his Lady lie interred in St. Michael's church, under a flag-stone, with their arms engraven on brass, and this inscription:

Here lieth interred **URSULA**, Lady  
FIELDING, late wife of the Honourable  
Sir Charles Fielding, who  
Departed this life the 30th of  
October, 1720:  
Together with the said Sir **CHARLES**  
FIELDING, Knt. who died the 24th  
of April, 1722.

By his will he bequeathed to the charity schools of the parishes of St. Michael, St. Michan, and St. Mary, 20l. each; to the poor of the two former parishes, 5l. each; and to the blue-coat hospital, 10l.

Basil.

(4)

John.

(5)

Daughter Elizabeth, was married to Sir Charles Gaudy, of Crow's-Hall in Suffolk, Knt. and Bart.

(1)

Mary, to Sir Edward Gage, of Hengrave, in the same county, Bart.

(2)

Bridget, to Sir Laurence Parsons, Knt.

(3)

William, Viscount Callan, a very good and hopeful young man, in 1664 was Captain of a troop of horse in Ireland, and succeeding both his father and uncle in their titles, became the second Earl of Desmond and the third Earl of Denbigh\*.—He married to his first wife Mary, daughter of Sir Robert King, sister to John Lord Kingston, and widow of Sir William Meredyth,

<sup>2</sup> Earl.

S 2

Knt.

\* 15 May, 1682, he had the grant of a Thursday market and two fairs upon 20 June and 22 July, and two days after each, at St. John's, near Ashy, in the county of Kildare.

Knt. and by her, who was buried at St. Michan's church 12 September, 1669, had two sons and one daughter; but by his second, Mary, fourth daughter and coheir to Henry Carey, Earl of Monmouth, he had no issue; and dying 23 August, 1685, at Canbury house near Islington, was buried at Monk's-Kirby.—His daughter Mary, born in 1667, was the first wife of Evelyn Pierpoint, the first Duke of Kingston, and grandmother to the last Duke; and his sons were, Basil, his successor, and William, born in 1669, who attending Q. Anne in her progress to the University of Cambridge, was created Doctor of Laws, 16 April, 1705; served in her last parliament, and in the first and second sessions of K. George I. for Castlerising in Norfolk; and 16 October, 1714, was made a groom of his Majesty's bed-chamber, and Clerk-Comptroller of the Board of Green-Cloth; in which posts he died, 22 September, 1723, leaving no issue by the Lady Diana Newport his wife, fourth and youngest daughter of Francis, Earl of Bradford, and widow of Thomas Howard, of Ashsted in Surry, Esq. (son of Sir Robert Howard, Knt. Baronet, Auditor of the Exchequer, and grandson of Thomas, Earl of Berkshire) she died 16 January, 1731, and lies buried in Ashsted-church, under a fine monument of black and white veined marble, which she had erected to the memory of Diana, her only daughter by Mr. Howard, and widow of Edward, Lord Dudley and Ward.

Basil,  
3  
Earl.

Basil, the third Earl of Desmond, was born in 1668, and in 1694 made Master of the Horse to George, Prince of Denmark; was L. L. of the counties of Leicester and Denbigh, Colonel of a regiment of dragoons, and, 5 March, 1694, carried the banner of England and France, quarterly, at the funeral of Q. Mary; and was one of the sixteen assistants to the Prince of Denmark, chief mourner at the funeral of K. William.—9 November, 1695, he was created Doctor of the Civil Law at Oxford, having received his education in Christ-Church College in that University; and, 15 March, 1702, was appointed L. L. and Cust. Rot. of the county of Leicester, which he resigned in May, 1706; but 16 July, 1711, was again so constituted, and 21 of that month chosen Recorder of Coventry, in the room of the Earl of Sunderland.—17 August, 1713, he was made one of the Tellers of the Exchequer, in which post he was continued 12 November, 1714, by K. George I. but died 28 March, 1716-17.—His Lady was Hester, daughter of Sir Basil Firebrace, Knt. and Bart. and by her, who was born

in

In 1676, and died 1 (or 4) January, 1725, had four sons and six daughters, viz. William, his successor; Basil, who died an infant; Charles, (who was Gentleman-Usher to her late Majesty; Captain of a troop of horse; appointed 13 May, 1735, one of his Majesty's Equerries; 13 November, 1739, Colonel of the company of grenadiers in the second regiment of foot-guards, and in April, 1743, succeeded L. Col. Tomkins Wardour in the first regiment of life-guards; 25 August, 1737, he married Mary, second daughter and coheir to Sir Thomas Palmer, of Wingham in Kent, Bart. by his first wife Elizabeth, sister to the first Lord Romney, and widow of Sir Brooke Bridges, Bart. and by her, who died 16 February, 1742-3, he had issue two sons, William, a Colonel in the army, and Equerry to his Majesty; Charles a Commodore in the royal navy, who, in the late war, distinguished himself in many engagements; he married Lady Sophia Finch, sister to George, the present Earl of Winchelsea, and died 11 January, 1783; and two daughters, Isabella, and Elizabeth, the first wife of Henry, Lord Digby;—George, the fourth son, died at Gibraltar 6 November, 1728; and the daughters were, Lady Mary, married 15 April, 1729, to William Cockburn, Esq. M. D. and dying 1 October, 1732, was buried at Newnham-Padox; Lady Bridget, married to Colonel James Otway, of the county of Kent; Lady Elizabeth, died at Bath unmarried 6 April, 1752; Lady Hester, died unmarried 20 February, 1720, Æt. 17; Lady Diana, married Rev. Randolph Marriot; and Lady Frances, married in December, 1729, to Daniel, Earl of Winchelsea, and died 27 September, 1734.

William, the fourth Earl of Desmond, and fifth Earl of Denbigh, was born 26 October, 1697, and was carver at the coronation of his late Majesty. His Lordship married Isabella, daughter of Peter de Jong (or Young) of Utrecht in Holland, and sister to the Marchioness of Blandford, by whom (who died 16 May, 1769) he had one son, Basil, Viscount Fielding. His Lordship deceasing 2 August, 1755, was succeeded in his honours and estate by his said son

Basil, the fifth and present Earl of Desmond, and the sixth Earl of Denbigh.—He was born 3 January, 1719-20, and 12 April, 1757, married Mary, daughter and coheir to Sir John Bruce Cotton, of Connington, in Huntingdonshire, Bart. the last male heir of the celebrated Sir Robert Cotton, Bart. who died 14 October, 1782, by whom he had two sons, William-Robert Viscount Fielding, born 15

June,

Basil,  
5  
Earl.

## FIELDING, EARL OF DESMOND.

June, 1760, a Captain in the third regiment of dragoon guards, and member of parliament for Beeralston, in Devonshire; and Charles, born 20 December, 1761. In February, 1760, he was sworn of his Majesty's most honourable Privy Council in England, and in 1761 was constituted Master of his present Majesty's harriers and fox-hounds; his Lordship is Colonel of the Warwickshire militia, and one of the Lords of his Majesty's Bedchamber.—21 July, 1783, he married to his second wife, Sarah, the relict of the late Sir Charles Halford of Weston, Bart. <sup>1</sup>

**TITLES.]** Basil Fielding, Earl of Desmond and Denbigh, Viscount Fielding of Callan, Baron Fielding of Newnham-Padox, Baron St. Liz, and B. Fielding of Lecaghe.

**CREATIONS.]** B. Fielding of Lecaghe, in the county of Kildare; V. of Callan, in the county of Kilkenny; and E. of Desmond, now part of the county of Kerry, 22 November, 1622, 20 Jac. I. B. Fielding of Newnham-Padox, in the county of Warwick, and V. Fielding, 30 December, 1620, 18 Jac. I. E. of the county of Denbigh, in North-Wales, 14 September, 1622, 20 Jac. I. and Lord St. Liz, 2 February, 1663, 16 Car. II.

**ARMS.]** Pearl, on a Fefs, Sapphire, three Lozenges, Topaz.

**CREST.]** On a wreath, an Eagle displayed, diamond, armed and membered, Topaz, and charged on the breast with the family coat. A palm-tree has been also sometimes used.

**SUPPORTERS.]** Two Bucks, Proper, attired and unguled, Topaz.

**MOTTO.]** HONOR VIRTUTIS PRÆMIUM.

**SEAT.]** Newnham-Padox, in the county of Warwick, 70 miles from London. The pourtraits of the family down to Basil, living in the reign of K. James I. are drawn in a kneeling posture, on the parlour window; the men in armour, and the women in the dress of the times they respectively lived in, with their coats of arms upon their mantles. <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Collins, 5 Edit. III. 216, 217, & Supp.

<sup>2</sup> Ulster's Office.

## BRABAZON, EARL OF MEATH.

**T**HIS noble family of Barbason, Brabazon, or Braban- 6.  
son, assumed that surname in memory of the province of  
Brabant, in Flanders; whence Jaques (or James) Le Bra- Jaques.  
banfon (called the Great Warrior) came to the aid of Wil-  
liam, Duke of Normandy, in the conquest of England, as  
appears by his name being inserted in the roll of Battel-Ab-  
bey.—To him succeeded John his son, whose residence was at John.  
Bechworth, in the county of Surry, in the reigns of Henry  
I. and II. where he was succeeded by Adam le Brabazon, Adam.  
his son, who lived in the time of Richard I. and Henry III.  
and aliened \* some part of his inheritance.

To him succeeded at Bechworth, Thomas his son, who Thomas.  
took to wife Amicia, daughter and heir to John de Moseley  
(or Musely) of Moseley, in the county of Leicester, and by  
her (who was his wife 20 Hen. III. 1236) had a son Roger, Sir  
knighted in 1268, by the name of Sir Roger le Brabazon, Roger  
of Moseley and of Eastwell, in Leicestershire; the latter of  
which is a manor in the hundred of Framland, and was the  
chief seat of the family for many years, where, in the  
church, their coat armour is set up; and in the book of  
Knights for that county, in the reigns of Henry III. and Ed-  
ward I. his arms are depicted, and were the same as the fa-  
mily bear at this day.

He married Beatrix, eldest of the three sisters and co-  
heirs to Mancel de Bissett, (to whom K. Henry III. gave  
the manor of Eastbridgeford) and by her, who remarried  
with William le Graunt, and was buried in Christ-Church,  
London, had two sons, Roger and Matthew, the elder of  
whom was knighted, and by charter, dated 28 Edward I.  
had a grant of free warren at Croxhall, in Derbyshire; at  
Maiton and Hareworth, in Nottinghamshire; Sibertoft, in  
Northamptonshire; Moseley, in Leicestershire; and Gar-  
mundeley

\* This appears from the following deed of William, Earl Warren, to  
Thomas Niger: Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego Willielmus, Comes  
Warren, dedi et concessi, et hac presenti charta mea confirmavi Thomæ  
Nigro, pro homagio et servitio suo, unam virgatam Terræ in Bechworth,  
scil. illam Terram, quam Adam le Brabazon, filius Johannis le Brabazon,  
tenuit, &c.



mundeley and Garthorpe, in Lincolnshire.—On 26 December that year, he received a mandamus \* from the King, to repair to him at Odyham, to give his advice concerning some weighty affairs; and was constituted in that reign Constable of the Tower of London; in which capacity, with the Mayor and Sheriffs of that city, on complaint of Henry Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, made in the parliament at Carlisle (1307), he was commissioned to enquire, how far the river of Wells went in old time, and that nothing should be left to hurt or stop its course, but to be kept in the same state that it was wont to be: And, upon a petition of the inhabitants of Holborn to the parliament, he was joined in a like commission that year, to remedy the annoyances done to the water of *the Fleet*, by the course being stopped, that used to run under the bridges of Holborn and *the Fleet* into the *Thames*.—16 October 1313 (7 Edward II.) he was made Chief Justice of the Common Pleas; and in 1317, was Lord of the manor of Saxby, in Leicestershire; which he held at the time of his death.—His wife was Beatrix, daughter and heir to Sir John Sproxton, of Sproxton in that county, but dying, without issue, he was succeeded by his brother

Matthew. Matthew, then upwards of forty years old (as appears by inquisition, taken 19 Edward II. proving him heir to his brother) who, by Sarah Brabazon his wife, had two sons,

Sir William. Sir William lived at Garthorpe, in the county of Leicester, 20 Edward II. which manor, with that of Sproxton (as an inquisition, taken 34 Henry VI. manifests) were given to him by his uncle Sir Roger.—He married Joan, daughter of Sir William Trussel, of Marston-Trussel, and of Lamport, in the county of Northampton, and they lie buried in the church of Sproxton, where their arms stand impaled. His issue were two sons, Sir John and Thomas, the elder whereof marrying Agnes, daughter of Richard de Whatton, had an only daughter, Joan, who carried the manor of Sproxton to her husband, William de Woodford (or Wadeford), and had issue Sir Robert Woodford, the father of Thomas, whose son Ralph was living at Sproxton in the reign of

Thomas. Henry VI.—Whereupon his brother Thomas succeeded, who

\* Rex dilecto et fidelissimo Rogero le Brabazon, salutem. Quia super quibusdam negotiis nos specialiter tangentibus, vobiscum habere colloquium et tractatum, vobis mandamus, firmiter injungentes, quod omnibus aliis prætermisissis, sitis apud nos apud Odyham, die Dominica in instanti festo Epiphaniz, &c.

who was born in 1299, and in K. Edward III. reign held lands in Moseley, of the honour of Leicester; wherein he was succeeded by his son John, who was a great commander for Edward III. in his wars with France, and had his residence at Moseley and Eastwell, in his reign, and in those of Richard II. and Henry IV.—He married a daughter of the family of Harcourt, by whom he left Nicholas le Brabazon, living at Eastwell 23 Henry VI. father, by the daughter and heir of — Howberk, of John of Eastwell, who was slain in the battle of Bosworth Field, 22 August, 1485, and was buried at Eastwell; leaving, by Matilda (Maud), daughter and heir to Nicholas Jervis, of Hardby in Leicestershire, one daughter Isabel, and five sons, viz.

Roger of Eastwell, above fourteen years old at his father's death, who left only two daughters, whereof Joan was married to Sir George Hastings, of Elfing, Knight of the Bath, 1509, who, by inquisition taken 3 Henry VIII. was found to hold in her right half the manor of Eastwell, with other lands, her division of her father's estate, and died 11 June that year, leaving John his heir, aged fourteen years and more. (1)

Adam, who lived at Allerton, and having no issue, made his will 25 January, 1509, whereby he directed his body to be buried in St. Mary's church at Stamford, and left his estate of Hardby, Wykeham, and Calewell, to his sister Isabel for life, remainder to his brother William, and his son John, and their heirs. (2)

John, ancestor to the Earl of Meath. (3)

William of Eastwell, who had issue John, to whom his uncle Adam left his estate; and a daughter Margery, married to Sir Edward Moore, of Mellesfont, ancestor to the Earl of Drogheda. John, the son, married Jane, daughter of Vincent Lowe, Esq. and 20 February, 1548, making his will, ordered his body to be buried in the chapel of the parish church of St. Goodlach, of Eastwell, where his grandfather lay; and left to his cousin William (son of his uncle John) all his lands of Wykeham and Hardby, which were in variance between them; "in consideration (says he) that he shall be good to Jane my wife, and my child Rose; with all other my lands in Eyton, Strathome, and Plimgare." (4)

Alexander, who also had issue, as appears by his brother Adam's will, who ordered the lands he had bought of Mrs. Saundford to be sold, to find some of his brother Alexander's children to school. (5)

John.

**John.** John Brabazon, Esq. ancestor to the Earl of Meath; married the daughter of — Chaworth, by whom he had a son William; and a daughter Elizabeth, married to Richard Neale, of Obketilby, in the county of Leicester, 5 Edw. VI.

**Sir William.** William, who succeeded his father, was honoured with Knighthood, and, 26 August, 1534, appointed Vice-Treasurer and General Receiver of Ireland, which he held to his death, viz. 9 July, 1552\*; which year, says Sir Richard Cox, “was unhappy; not only by the civil dissensions in Ulster, between the Earl of Tyrone and his son Shane O’Neile, and by the scarcity of provisions; but also by the death of Sir William Brabazon, who died in July, and was one of the most faithful men to the English interest, that had appeared in Ireland from the Conquest to that day.” Indeed, his capacity and abilities were so conspicuous, that in a letter, dated 21 August, 1535, from the Lord Chief Justice Aylmer to the Lord Cromwell, Prime Minister to K. Henry VIII. he is styled, *The man that prevented the total ruin and desolation of the country, and is extolled by them as the saver of the kingdom.* In 1536, with the Lord Chancellor Trimleston, he prevented the ravages of O’Connor in Carbury, by burning many villages in his country of Offaley, and carrying away great preys. And in the parliament held that year, there being much difficulty to get the acts for establishing the King’s, and abolishing the Pope’s supremacy and jurisdiction in Ireland, to pass both Houses, he seconded the speech, made by Archbishop Browne, so effectually, that the Houses were startled at it, and prevailed on at length to pass both the bills.

As a consequence hereof, in 1539 many Abbots and Priors, with their fraternities, treading in the steps of their brethren of England, made a voluntary surrender, by charters under their common seals, of their abbies, with all their furniture and goods, to the King, to whom annual pensions for life were assigned out of the revenues, which the King had reserved to himself; and the disposal of all the abbies in

\* So the book of *Obits* of Christ-Church has it, and mentions his death in these words: Ob. Will. Brabson Miles et Subthesaurarius dom. regis in Hibernia, cujus animæ propicietur Deus, Amen. A. D. MDLII. et anno regni regis Edwardi sexti sexto. But by inquisition taken the year of his death, it appears he died the day after (10 July) which, with other particulars hereafter mentioned, prove the inscription on his monument, which places his death in the year 1548, to be absolutely false.

in Ireland was given to his Majesty by parliament. These surrenders were taken for his Majesty's use, by the Chancellor Allen, the Vice-Treasurer Brabazon, and Robert Cowley, Master of the Rolls, Commissioners for that purpose; who were also commissioned the next year (1540) to grant the said annual pensions to the Monks of the suppressed abbies.

These, and other services to his Prince, rendered him worthy to be entrusted with the chief administration of affairs; and, accordingly, 12 October, 1543, he was constituted L. J. of the kingdom, and sworn 10 February following: And to him new seals for the use of the Chancery, Exchequer, and both the Benches, were sent, upon the alteration of the King's style, from *Lord* to *King* of Ireland. After which, at the King's command, who had declared war against Francis the French King, he sent his Majesty 700 foot to Calais, under the command of Poer, Finglas, and Scurlock, who did him great service at Bulloign \*. 1 April, 1546, he was again appointed L. J. of Ireland, and that year pursued Patrick O'More and Brien O'Connor, who had entered the county of Kildare, and, among other damages, burned a great part of Athy, in the castle whereof he left a garrison, proclaimed them traitors, marched into Offaley, made a fort at Philips-town, destroyed their territories, and forced O'Connor to fly into Conaught.

After K. Edward's accession to the Crown, his Majesty, by letter to the L. D. St. Leger, dated at Greenwich 7 April, 1547, directed, that in respect of his faithful and diligent service, done to his father and himself, he should be

\* 12 June, 1544, George, Archbishop of Dublin, with the consent of his Chapters of Christ-Church and St. Patrick, granted to him and his heirs the town of Rathland, at the rent of 13s. 4d. Irish. And 31 March following (35 Henry VIII) he had a grant of the site and circuit of the monastery of Thomas-Court, near Dublin, the church, church-yard, stable, malt-mill, wood-mill, and double mills belonging to the same; one carucate of land, called Donower, &c. all the tenths of the premises; and all jurisdictions, liberties, &c. spiritual and temporal, to hold *in Capite*, by the twentieth part of a Knight's fee, and the yearly rent of 11. 4s. 11d. which grant was confirmed by patent, 12 March, 1609, to Sir Edward Brabazon his son. In 1579 the city of Dublin called Sir Edward's title in question, claiming it to be within the jurisdiction and liberty of the city, and subject to scotte and lotte with the citizens; but 18 October that year, he obtained a decree from Sir William Gerald, Lord Chancellor, against them, with 101. costs. 21 April, 1551, K. Edward VI. directed, that Sir William should have a lease of twenty-one years in reversion, of such farms as he then held, by the demise and grant of K. Henry VIII. and the said decree aforesaid, with the examination of the witnesses, taken in the Court of Chancery, 7 Feb. 1578, are enrolled A<sup>o</sup>. 26 Eliz. d. R. 3.

be one of his Privy Council. In which year, the castle of Athlone, at his motion and instigation, being repaired and garrisoned by order of Council, the charge thereof was committed to him, which he most effectually performed, notwithstanding the great opposition of Dominick O'Kelly, and other powerful Chiefs in Conaught.—In the spring of 1548 he accompanied the L. D. against Richard and Alexander, the younger sons of Thomas, Viscount Baltinglass, then raising sedition in Kildare, which was suppressed in its very contrivance by their submission.—2 February, 1549, he was a third time made L. J. being so elected by the Council, on the death of Sir Francis Bryan; after which he made a journey to Limerick, where Teige O'Carrol submitted, was pardoned, and subscribed to certain articles, binding himself not to assume the title of President of Ormond, to pay to the Exchequer a yearly rent, and maintain a certain number of horse and foot for the King's service; by whose intercession also, letters of protection were granted to Mac-Murrough O'Kelly, and O'Melaghlin.—And receiving from England 8000*l.* and 400 men, in August, 1550, he pursued, with indefatigable labour, Charles-Mac-Art Cavenagh, again in rebellion, declared him traitor, killed many of his followers, and burned his country, which obliged him to make a very formal submission, in Dublin, 4 November following, to renounce the name of Mac-Murrough, and part with some of his usurped jurisdiction and estate; and by letters patent, dated 26 May, 1552, he received a pardon, in general, for all offences which he had or might have committed<sup>1</sup>. He died in Ulster, as before-mentioned, having his heart interred with his ancestors at Eastwell, and his body buried in the chancel of St. Catharine's church, Dublin, where a monument was erected to his memory, with the following inscription, which (as already observed) in some particulars is erroneous, and contradictory to the account before given of him :

Sub hoc Tumulo in Christo obdormit GULIELMUS BRABAZON, Eques Auratus, qui tringinta annos Belli Thesaurarius, et quater Dominus Justiciarius hujus Regni Hiberniæ floruit: Athlon Castrum primus expugnavit, unde Provincia Conachtia, et ejusdem Incolæ Civilibus Institutis facilius jam inde exculsi fuerunt.

Vip

<sup>1</sup> Rot. A.<sup>o</sup>. 6.<sup>o</sup>. Edw. VI. f.

Vir ob justitiam, Benignitatem et Liberalitatem laudatissimus. Elizabetham Cliffordiam, ex illustri Comitum Cumbriæ stirpe oriundam, in uxorem duxit, è quâ duos Filios totidemque Filias suscepit; Edvardum Militem, Et Regni hujus Consiliarium, Anthonium quondam Conachtie Præfectum, Annam Gulielmi Thwaits Armigeri Uxorem, et Elizabetham primum Johanni Giffordo Armigero, postea Henrico Duco Equiti Aurato, enuptam. Obiit apud Knockfergus Anno Salutis 1548—die—  
Optimo Patri Edwardus filius mœstissimus posuit.

This monument was removed on rebuilding the church in the year 1765.

And on the gravestone, under the monument, is this circumscription:

Here lieth the body of Sir WILLIAM BRABAZON, Knt. Who continued Tresoror in this kingdom xxxii Years, in which time he was Lord Justice v several Times; he was the first Englishman that planted in Conoght, and wan the Castle of Athlone. He served In the reigne of Kinge Henry viii. and Kinge Edward The vi. His son, Sir Edward Brabazon, Knt. Lord Baron of Ardee, purposeth to be entombed by his father and mother.

His wife was Eliz. daughter and coheir to Nicholas Clifford, of Holme; and his children were, Edward, created Baron of Ardee; Sir Anthony, of whom presently; Anne, first married to Andrew Wife, of Dublin, Esq.\* and, secondly, to William Thwaits, of the county of Kent, by whom she had an only daughter, Ursula, who being married to Sir Henry Finch, Serjeant at Law to K. James I. was mother of John Finch, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, created Lord Finch of Fordwich, in the county of Kent—Elizabeth, the younger daughter, was first married to John Giffard, Esq. and, secondly, to Sir Henry Duke, of Castle-Jordan, who dying 12 February, 1595, left only two daughters, whereof Anne was married to Sir Edward Loftus, (second son of Adam, Archbishop of Dublin) who died at the siege of Kingfale,

10

\* Who, 20 January, 1550, was joined in commission with her father, in the office of Vice-Treasurer, during their respective lives; and to them, their heirs and assigns, by deed dated 22 March, 1551-2, Sir William conveyed the rectories, vicarages, churches, and chapels of Baltinglass, the Grange, Kilmore, Hiltonston, with divers others in the counties of Kildare and Carlow; the manor of the Norragh, the tithes of Moone, and many others in the county of Kildare; the tithes of Malahyde and Monchsfurre, in the county of Dublin; and the towns of Oldbridge, Sheep-house, Rathmolan, Stalyngue, and Donore, in the county of Meath.

10 May, 1601, and 6 July following she died in childbirth, of a daughter, which deceased 21 of that month; and Mary, who became heir, was first married to Richard Giffard, Esq. who was killed in the wars of Ireland; secondly, to Sir Francis Ruish, in her right, of Castle-Jordan, who died 18 January, 1623, having issue one son, Thomas, who died unmarried; and three daughters, Elenor, married to Sir Robert Loftus, son and heir to Adam Viscount Elye; Mary, to Sir Charles Coote; and Anne. And her third husband was Sir John Jephson, Knt. \*

X Sir Anthony Brabazon, the younger son, was Governor of Conaught, in which province, at Ballynasloe, he became seated; and 19 September, 1597, marrying Ursula, daughter of Sir Nicholas Malby<sup>1</sup>, of Roscomon, Governor of Conaught and Thomond, (who died in February, 1583) had two sons and two daughters, Edward, who left no issue; Malby; Catharine, married to John Burke, Lord Viscount Clanmorris, third son of Ulick, Earl of Clanrickard; Sarah, to John Hamilton, of Carronery, in the county of Cavan, and of Monella, in Armagh, Esq.; † and Frances, married in

\* K. Charles I. in consideration of the services of her father and husband against the rebels, and for that she herself had received from their violence and inhumanity many wounds in her own person, did by patent, dated at Canterbury 28 August, 1627, grant and confirm to her in fee the castle of Clonmore, alias Crofstetown, the entire manor of Castle-Jordan, and divers other lands in the King's County, Meath, Westmeath, and Kildare, with all those that were granted by Q. Elizabeth to Richard Croft, Gent. for life; remainder to her father Sir Henry Duke and his heirs, 20 December, 26 of her reign.

Family of Hamilton of Monella, Barons. † He was the next brother to James, created Viscount Clandeboy, and died 4 December, 1639, leaving Sir Hans, James, Francis of Tullybrick, in Armagh, and of Cran in Cavan; Mary, and Ellinor, besides Jane, Ursula, and Anthony, who died young. Sir Hans of Monella and Hamilton's, Bawn, was made a Captain of foot 13 December, 1660 (of which his brother Francis was Lieutenant), represented the county of Armagh in the parliament of 1661, in which year he was knighted, and by patent, 6 April, 1662, created a Baronet; 22 May that year, he was appointed one of the Trustees for the (49) officers, as he was again 26 October, 1675, and had several grants of lands under the acts of settlement.—He married Magdalene, daughter of Sir Edward Trevor, Knt. and sister to Marcus, created Viscount Dungannon (who died at Dundalk 10 January, 1669), and dying suddenly, 15 February, 1681, had an only daughter Sarah, married to Sir Robert Hamilton, of Mount-Hamilton, in the county of Armagh, Knight, who, 21 March, 1681, was appointed Sir Hans's successor as Cust. Rot. of that county; and, 19 February, 1682, also created a Baronet. He died in 1703, leaving by her, who deceased before her father, an only child, Sir Hans Hamilton, Bart. heir to his grandfather, born in 1676, who married Jane, eldest daughter of Clotworthy, the second Viscount Massereene, and dying at Utrecht, in 1729 (or 1730) left Anne his daughter and heir, married to James Campbell, of London, Esq. who assumed the name of Hamilton to possess her estate, and died in that city, 7 July, 1749, *Æt.* 80.

<sup>1</sup> Ulster's Office.

in 1603, to Sir Thomas Burke, second son of the said Earl. —Malby Brabazon, of Ballynasloe, Esq. had a special livery of his inheritance, 1 July, 1610, and by Sarah, daughter of Thomas Burke, of Tullagherry, in the county of Galway, Esq. had issue Anthony, his heir; Ursula, married to Bernard Talbot of Rathdown, in the county of Wicklow, Esq.; Sarah; and Dorothy.—Anthony succeeded his father, who died at Ballynasloe 20 May, 1637, and was buried 29 June at Criock, and (as appears by the deposition of John Dodwell, of the Grange, in the county of Roscomon, Gent.) upon the beginning of the commotions in 1641, forsook his religion and became a Papist, his father and grandfather having been good Protestants; was chosen one of the Committee, and a Captain, for the regulation and better encouragement of the Conaught forces; and was excepted from pardon by Cromwell's act of parliament, passed 12 August, 1652.—He married Ellice, younger daughter of John Dillon of Killynynen, in Westmeath, Esq. and by her, who remarried with Colonel Robert Dillon, was ancestor to the families of Ballynasloe, Partri, Newpark, Carrstown, and Killaly, in the counties of Roscomon, Louth, and Mayo.

Sir Edward Brabazon, the eldest son of Sir William (as Sir Edward appears by inquisition) was little more than three years old ward, at his father's death, and, when in England, resided at Lord Arundel's Nether-Whitacre, in Warwickshire\*. In 1571, having attained his full age, he had a special livery of his estate; was sworn in 1584 of the Privy Council to Q. Elizabeth, and in Sir John Perrott's parliament, which met 26 April, 1585, he and Sir Henry Harrington represented the county of Wicklow.—In 1590, he contributed towards the foundation

\* Which estate he purchased about 1598, from George Villiers, of Brookeby, in Leicestershire, Esq. and which his son and heir William, Earl of Meath, 15 August, 1630, sold to Sir John King and Sir Robert his son, ancestors to the Earl of Kingston. 24 November, 1571. Q. Elizabeth (upon his petition) granted him a reversionary lease for thirty years, of so many lands as should amount to 40l. a year, where he would chuse them, in lieu of a lease of forty-one years, whereof about fourteen were unexpired, of the manor and castle of Athlone, appointed for the residence of the President of Conaught, out of which, for nineteen years from his father's death, he had received no benefit.—Also, 13 March, 1609, for the fine of five marks, he received a confirmation to him and his heirs of the monastery of Thomas Court, and the advowson, presentation, and right of patronage, to the vicarage of St Catharine, in the county of the city of Dublin, having been granted by K. James I. to Sir James Craige, he assigned them over to William, Earl of Meath, and his heirs for ever. And, 23 July, 1614, Sir Edward Stanley settled upon Lord Edward and his heirs, the manor of Harleston, in Staffordshire.



dation of Trinity-College, near Dublin; brought three horsemen, 24 September, 1593, to the general hosting at the hill of Tarah; was High Sheriff of the county of Stafford in 1606; member for Bangor in the Irish parliament of 1613; and 20 May, 1615, appointed one of the Council for the province of Munster. And being a person highly considered by the Crown, for his great and manifold services, was advanced to the dignity of a Baron, by the title of Baron Brabazon, of Ardee, with limitations to his issue-male, by Privy Seal, dated at Newmarket, 14 February, 1615, and by patent \* at Dublin, 19 July, 1616, 21 of which month,

\* The Preamble. Cum nos regiam nostram potestatem, non tam bellisolorum militum gladiis, quam nobilium virorum prudētia et consiliis sustineri consideraverimus; thronumque nostrum regalem nunquam magis adornatum et decoratum esse percipimus, quam cum multitudine clarissimorum Baronum et aliorum dignitate eminentium (tanquam corona variis gemmis insita) ex utraque parte circumdatur. Cumque etiam non solum ex longa experientia nostra, sed etiam ex annalibus memorabilium gestorum progenitorum nostrorum observavimus, quod nihil animos virorum dignorum ad ardua et difficilia pro reipublicæ et principis sanitate suscipienda magis incendit, quam præsentis gloriæ et superviventis famæ desiderium; ut ipsi, qui virtute aliis præcellerunt, eis autoritate et honorum titulis dum vivant similiter præluccerent, et postquam ex hac vita mortali transmigraverint æternum nomen, et immortalem insignium actionum suarum memoriam posteritate relinquerent. Et quia infra dominia nostra omnes honorum gradus et tituli, ut ex propriis eorum fonte, à nobis emanant et fluctuant, quia regali nostra prerogativa easdem dignitates distribuendi potestas ad nos solummodo pertinet; idcirco in viros à majoribus inclytis prognatos, pietate et vitæ integritate insignes, et reipublicæ gubernatione expertos, nobilitatis et honoris titulos, ut favoris nostri demonstrationes, et meritum suorum remunerationes (veluti quodam justiciæ ligamine) nos divinctos esse arbitramur; ut ipsi gratiâ nostrâ fruentes, alacriter in iisdem progressionibus perseverare, et alii eorum exemplo commoti, ad consimilia pro meritis suis præmia de nobis obtinenda incitarentur. Commemorantesque et sapius in regali mente nostra revolventes, quod dilectus et fidelis subditus et consiliarius noster Edwardus Brabazon miles, ex nobili familia oriundus sit, existens filius et hæres Gulielmi Brabazon militis, qui per triginta annos in temporibus præclarissimorum prædecessorum nostrorum domini Henrici octavi et Edwardi sexti nuper Angliæ, Franciæ, et Hiberniæ regum, thesaurarius ad guerras in dicto regno nostro Hiberniæ, nec non eorundem regum quater justiciarius ejusdem regni Hiberniæ generalis existebat; et regimine suo regalem gladium et ejusdem regni gubernacula cum summa integritate, justitia, et constantia, ad salutem populi, honorem principis, et egregiam suam laudem gestavit. Atque idem Edwardus Brabazon, ex parte matris suæ, clarissima Cliffordorum illustrium Cumberlandiæ Comitum familia prognatus sit; et quod tam tempore præclarissimæ et præcharissimæ sororis nostræ nuper reginæ Elizabethæ, quam durante felicissimo hujus regni Hiberniæ imperio nostro idem Edwardus Brabazon fidelis et prudens consiliarius præfate reginæ et nobis per triginta et tres annos et amplius extitisset: In quo quidem tempore ipse, non solum in adversis et turbulentis fractis illius reipublicæ tempestatibus, se fortiter et constanter ad omnes casus et fortunæ pericula pro patria sua sustinenda exposuit; ac in pacifica ejusdem regni tranquillitate seipsum juste, prudenter, et temperanter gesserit, verumetiam in diversis grandibus in eodem regno contra rebelles et coronæ

month, he and the Lord Moore were created Lords by the Deputy, after an occasional sermon, preached in St. Patrick's church by Dr. James Usher.

In 1620 he was commissioned, with Nicholas Lord of Howth, and others, to ascertain the number of ale-houses in the county of Dublin; and 15 July, 1624, appointed one of the Commissioners to keep the peace in the province of Leinster, during the Lord D. Falkland's absence on his progress, to view the plantation lately begun by the King in Ulster, and to settle the government in those remote parts. He married Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Smith, of Micham in Surrey, Knt. and dying 7 August, 1625, had issue by her (who died the 23 of that month, and was buried with him in St. Catharine's church) six sons and eight daughters, whereof Thomas, Edward, Henry, Mary, and Priscilla, died young; and the survivors were,

William, created Earl of Meath.

(1)

Wallop, seated at Eaton in Herefordshire, of which county he was Sheriff in the year 1630, and marrying Anne, daughter and heir to Richard Blount, of Grindon in the said county, Esq. had four sons and three daughters, Edward, William, Henry, Wallop; Mary, Elizabeth, and Anne. Of the sons, Wallop the youngest became heir; and in the settlement made of the estate, by William, the third Earl of Meath, was next in remainder, after the issue male of him the said Earl, and his brothers Edward and Chambre.

(2)

Sir Anthony Brabazon, of Tallaghtown, in the county of Louth, Knt. to whom his father gave the manor of Little-Packington, in Warwickshire, which he had purchased 19 May, 1606, from Thomas, Lord Brudenell.—He married Margaret, daughter of Christopher Hovenden, of Chinnor in Oxfordshire, Esq. and dying 1 July, 1636, had issue by her, who died in August the same year, two sons

(3)

VOL. I.

T

and

coronæ nostræ inimicos expeditionibus ipse in propria persona sua, cum diversis equitibus bene et sufficienter armatis, capitales gubernatores ejusdem regni comitatus fuit, et per totum tempus expeditionum illarum idem Edwardus Brabazon seipsum et equites suos sumptibus suis propriis, absque aliquo principis stipendio honorifice ornavit et maintenuit. Quæ quidem servitia nos grato animo acceptantes, ac volentes eum favore nostro prosequi, eundem Edwardum Brabazon militem, ad statum, gradum, honorem, et dignitatem Baronis dicti regni Hiberniæ promovere decrevimus. Sciatis igitur, quod nos, pro et in consideratione fidelium et acceptabilium servitiorum per prædictum Edwardum Brabazon, militem nobis et coronæ nostræ multipliciter impensorum et præstitorum, de gratia nostra speciali, &c. A<sup>o</sup>. 14<sup>o</sup>. Jac. I. 12. ps. d.

## BRABAZON, EARL OF MEATH.

and five daughters, viz. Edward; Captain James, killed in 1676 by Charles King, and left a son Edward; Anne; Dorcas, (married 21 March, 1644, to George Lane, created Viscount Laneshorough, Secretary of State, and Privy Counsellor to K. Charles II. Clerk of the Star-Chamber, Keeper of the Records in Bermingham-Tower, and Secretary at War, to whom she was first wife, and by him, who died 11 December 1683, and was buried at Laneshorough, had two sons and two daughters, James, born 7 December, 1646; Brabazon, baptized 10 February, 1747; Charlotte, and Mary; and deceasing 18 July, 1671, she was buried in St. Catharine's church); Catharine; Magdalen; and Margery, married to Henry, son of Henry Martin, of Dublin, Gent. who left her a widow 29 May, 1671, without issue.

Edward, the eldest son, who succeeded at Tallaghtown, 29 September, 1663, married Lady Rose Lambart, third daughter of Charles, the first Earl of Cavan, and dying in September, 1666, left issue Edward, Oliver, and Jane; both the sons dying childless, the daughter was married 8 November, 1688, to Sir Thomas Newcomen, Knt. and was mother of Brabazon Newcomen, of Tallaghtown, Esq. Sheriff of the county of Louth in 1720.

(1) Daughter Anne, was married to Samuel Aylmer, Esq. (son and heir to Dr. John Aylmer, Bishop of London) High Sheriff of Suffolk in the reign of Charles I. and possessed of a great estate.

(2) Catharine, to Alexander Rigby, of Burgh in Lancashire, Esq.

(3) Elizabeth, born in 1568, and married first to Dr. George Montgomery, Bishop of Meath, who dying 5 January, 1620, she remarried with Sir John Brereton, Knt. Serjeant at Law, who died 1 October, 1629, Æt. 53, and was buried at St. Catharine's, where she was also interred 16 March, 1639, without issue by him.

(4) Mary, married to Walter Blount, of Warwickshire, Esq.

(5) Susanna, in June, 1611, became the second wife of Luke, the first Earl of Fingal.

(6) Ursula, married to Sir James Hamilton, Viscount Clanboy, and was mother of James, created Earl of Clanbrassil.

William, William, the eldest son, was knighted in his father's lifetime; and on his accession to the honour, being forty-six years of age, had a special livery of his estate 28 January, 1625,

1625, for the fine of 200l. Irish\*. In 1629, he was commissioned to take the oaths of Justices of the Peace; was Cust. Rot. of the county of Dublin; and his Majesty K. Charles I. "esteeming it a principal strength and ornament to his royal estate in his several kingdoms, to have the same attended on by persons dignified with titles of honour, and being careful to confer the same upon such whose virtues do deserve it, made choice of his Lordship, to advance him to a more eminent degree of honour, by making him an Earl of his realm of Ireland, having received (as he expresseth himself) very good testimony of his virtues and merits, and of the long continuance of his ancestors in the service of the crown there, as Counsellor and Officer of State', and of his and their constancy in the profession of true religion," was pleased, by Privy Seal, dated at Westminster 28 March, 1627, and by patent† at Dublin, 16 April ensuing, to create him Earl

T 2

of

\* As assignee to the Lord Cromwell, he had two grants of lands from the Crown; the first dated 25 August 1619, and the other 14 September that year, of the castle, town, and lands of Kilrothery, in the counties of Wicklow and Dublin, to hold in fee, at the rent of 8l. 6s. 8d. Irish, and to find and maintain two able footmen of English birth, sufficiently armed and prepared for the defence of Ireland.—His Lordship also considerably added to his estate, by several purchases from the Byrnes, Archbolds, and others, of the lands of Killoghter, Kenlestown, Gurtyn, Bray, Ballyhorsey, Delgeny, Coolegad, Tinemark, Killneparke, Garryduffe, Glaneapp, and others; and 22 May, 1634, had a grant for ever of free-warren throughout his lands in the county of Wicklow, with licence to inclose 3000 perches for a park, and to store the same with deer.

† The Preamble. Cum plurima sunt quæ a bonis principibus manare ac derivari possint beneficia, quæ tam ad principis gloriam, magnificentiam, et regale in suos studium, quam ad reipublicam, cujus tutelam suscepit, commodum et ornamentum faciant: Nihil tamen honorum titulique hominibus bene meritis conferendis majoris æstimandi ducimus, quod ad heroicam principis erga suos subditos loquatur amplitudinem, et subditos arctiore suo principi officii et gratitudinis vinculo adstrictos devinciat; præsertim quum nobilitas sit summa quædam in persona aut familia, propter eminentes quasdam virtutes in ea conspicuas, collata dignitas, quæ tam principis justam munificentiam, quam possessoris merita, tam apud se quam posteros, transactis multis annorum curricula, in perpetuum depreciet et promulget, et quasi tacite suggerat posteris qualis erga subditum principis fuerat affectus, qualis subditi apud suum principem virtutis existimatio; ut neque hic benevoli et augusti erga dignos animi, neque ille de meritis honoris sui tessera spoliatur. Quocirca cum Brabazonianum familia nobis certis ac indubitatis testimoniis innotuerit, tum ex oppido de Brabazon in Normandia, ex quo sub Willielmo rege ejus nominis primo Jacobus de Brabazon eques in Angliam appluerit; tum ex Rogero de Brabazon milite, qui tempore Edwardi primi emicuit, et ex duobus ejusdem nominis posteris, quorum alter tempore

prædicti

\* Rolls in Chancery.

of Meath, with remainder, on failure of his issue-male, to Sir Anthony Brabazon his brother, and the heirs-male of his body: And, "also, in regard of his many good abilities, and of his great experience in the affairs of Ireland, "ordered him forthwith to be sworn of his Privy Council."

14 July, 1634<sup>2</sup>, he was present in the parliament then opened by the L. D. Wentworth, as he was in that of 1642, (after the troubles were begun, by which his Lordship was a great sufferer\*), when he complained to the House of a scandalous

prædicti Edwardi primi, alter Edwardi tertii regum Angliæ, rei bellicæ virtutibus inclaruit: Cumque fidelis noster subditus Willielmus Brabazon miles, modo Baro de Ardee, filius sit et hæres Edwardi Brabazon militis, nuper Baronis de Ardee, filii et hæredis Willielmi Brabazon militis, qui per triginta annos, in temporibus præclarissimorum prædecessorum nostrorum domini Henrici octavi, et domini Edwardi sexti, nuper Angliæ, Franciæ, et Hiberniæ regum, Thesaurarius ad Guerras in dicto regno nostro Hiberniæ, necnon eorundem regum quater Justiciarius ejusdem regni Hiberniæ generalis existebat, et regimine regale gladium, et ejusdem regni gubernaculum, cum summa integritate, justitia et constantia, ad salutem populi, honorem principis, et egregiam suam laudem gestavit: Atque idem præfatus Edwardus Brabazon, ex parte matris suæ e clarissimâ illustrium Cumberlandiæ comitum familiâ prognatus sit: Cumque etiam præmemoratus Willielmus Brabazon, modo Baro de Ardee, non solum generosissimæ illius familiæ Brabazonianum (ex quâ oriundus est) sed et eminentissimarum virtutum tanta prosapix congenitarum hæres extiterit, nos honores omnes, et omnimodas quascunque dignitates à principibus felicis memoriæ antecessoribus nostris in prædictum Willielmum et progenitores suos collatas non confirmare modo studentes, sed etiam, pro regali caudore nostro ampliare satagentes, prædictum Willielmum Brabazon militem, Baronem de Ardee, et ad secretiora consilia nostra jam antea meritò admissum, illustriore aliquo illustrioris dignitatis nomine et gradu nobilitandum volumus et evehendum quæ non solum præfate Willielmo, sed etiam posteris suis, ut favoris nostri caractere ineludibile remaneat, et in hiis præcipue, si memoratus Willielmus sine hærede masculino de corpore suo obierit, (quod absit) Antonio Brabazon, equiti aarato, fratri germano ipsius Willielmi, per egregie indolis et animi viro, et progenitorum suorum virtutis imitatore strenuo. Sciatis quod nos, intente præmissorum, dictum Willielmum Brabazon, militem, Baronem de Ardee, favore prosequentes gratiofo, ac ipsius benemerita ampliori honoris titulo compensare et onerare volentes in hoc regno nostro Hiberniæ, de gratia, &c.

\* Amongst many other losses, he was deprived of annual rents within Thomas-Court, Dublin; and Donower, by the wasting and demolishing of houses, 700l. by destroying his castles of Bray and Kinston. not to be repaired under 600l. by pulling down houses in Donower and Thomas-Court. 310l. annual rents of his estates in the counties of Wicklow and Dublin, 1810l. besides the burning his house of Kilrothery, and cutting through his meadows, gardens, and orchards, to make trenches or fortifications for the defence of the city of Dublin: His son being also, upon the reduction of the kingdom by Cromwell, deprived of his estate till the 9 of April, 1652, that he obtained an order to enjoy the rents and profits till further directions, giving security in the sum of 5000l. to the keepers of the liberties of England,

<sup>1</sup> Rot. de A<sup>o</sup>. 3<sup>o</sup>. Car. I. 12. ps. f.

<sup>2</sup> Jour. I. 2.

scandalous sermon, preached in Christ-Church, by Stephen Jerome, containing many expressions against the King, his Queen, and the army.—In 1644, with Sir Henry Tichburne, and Sir James Ware (Privy Counsellors), he was sent by the Marquess of Ormond, L. L. to K. Charles I. at Oxford, about the affairs of Ireland; which being concluded by his Majesty to their satisfaction, they left Oxford in order to return, but were taken by a Parliament ship, just after Sir James Ware had thrown the King's packet of letters for the Marquess into the sea; whereupon being carried to London, they were committed to the Tower, and confined for the space of eleven months, till released upon exchange.

In February, 1607, he married Jane, eldest daughter of Sir John Bingley, Knt. Comptroller of the Musters and Cheques of the army, and Privy Counsellor (who died 15 April, 1638\*), and by her (who was buried at St. Catharine's 19 December, 1644, where his Lordship was also interred on the same day, 1651) had

Edward, his only son, the second Earl of Meath, who in Edward,  
his father's life-time was knighted, and a Privy Counsellor<sup>2</sup>  
to K. Charles I. he was also a member of the Irish parlia- Earl.  
ment; and in the first called after the Restoration, took his  
seat 25 June, 1661, in the House of Peers.<sup>1</sup>—3 January,  
1645, he was made Captain of a troop of horse†, as he was  
again 25 March, 1661, by K. Charles II. to whom he was  
of

England, to pay the said rents to the use of the Commonwealth, when required; and 2 May, 1653, he was permitted to enjoy all his estate till further order, paying contribution and other country charges, having his bonds for answering the mesne profits delivered up and cancelled; with a licence (23 May) to place his servants, and such English tenants as he could procure, upon his lands, paying contribution, or upon such terms as were held forth to Protestant proprietors; and giving security that no Irish Papists should be employed; that the Protestants should inhabit within the protection of the next adjacent garrison that the Governor should appoint; and duly bring their cattle into some place of security before sun-set, and not drive them out before sun-rise; and no way administer relief to the enemy.

\* By his will dated 28 March, he left his estate to his only son John, whom he appointed executor; bequeathed to his daughter Flowre Bingley 100l. a year English for life, and the little chain of diamonds; to his good daughter of Meath 100l.; and entreats his good Lord the Earl of Meath; and his noble Lord Goring, to be overseers, leaving to each one *Portugal* piece of gold of 4l. value. (Prerog. Office, Lodge.)

† The King being very sensible of the merits of his Counsellor, Edward Lord Brabazon, and desirous to set some mark of his favour upon him, granted and confirmed to him the troop of horse then commanded by him, and the Captainship and command thereof, until a new establishment should be made in Ireland. Upon which establishment the said troop was to be made a standing troop. (Privy Seal dated at Oxford 22 January, 1644. Patent 3 January, 1645, and Lodge.)

<sup>1</sup> Lords Journals, I. 252.

of the Privy Council; and 22 May, 1662, was one of the Trustees for the satisfying the respective personal arrears of the commissioned officers, who had served in Ireland before 5 June, 1649\*.—In 1632 he married Mary, younger daughter of Calcot Chambre†, of Denbigh in Wales, and of Carnowe, in the county of Wicklow, Esq. but was unfortunately drowned in his passage to England, 25 March, 1675, between Holyhead and Beaumaris, having issue by her, who was interred in the vault of St. Catharine's, 14 September, 1685, four sons and two daughters, viz. William, Edward, Chambre, successive Earls of Meath; Anthony, baptized 16 March, 1643, and buried at St. Catharine's 19 July, 1655; Jane, married to Randal Moore, Esq. brother to Henry, Earl of Drogheda; and Mary, who was baptized 14 October, 1644, to Robert, son and heir to Sir Robert Needham, Knt.

William,  
3  
Earl.

William, the third Earl of Meath‡, in 1662 was Cust. Rot. of the county of Dublin; and again so appointed 26 June,

\* In 1648 he had a custodiam of the lands of Loughnanstown; and 11 November, 1674, a grant of four fairs, to be held every first Thursday in January, May, and August, and second Thursday in November, within the liberties of Thomas-Court and Donower, or either of them; two weekly markets at Donower, on Tuesday and Friday; and a Friday market, and two fairs, on the first Tuesday in May, and third Tuesday in September, at Great-Bray, in the county of Wicklow. And he had two grants of lands under the acts of settlement.

† He died 29 October, 1635, and was buried at Carnowe, leaving a son Calcot, whose issue were a son of that name, who died childless; and a daughter Mary, who became sole heir to that estate, and by her first husband, Alexander Temple, of Ballinderry, Esq. had an only daughter Mary, married in November, 1676, to Abraham, second son of Sir Abraham Yarnier, in whose marriage articles the Wicklow estate was limited to the Countess of Meath and her heirs male. To whom her father, by his will, dated 8 October, 1628, and altered 1632, gave 5000l. English, as it was agreed upon in articles between the Earl of Meath and him; and his plate and rings to be divided between her and her sister Elizabeth, wife of Francis Sandford, Esq.

‡ When his father was drowned, he was taking his passage with him to England, but was happily saved. So that the account already published of an elder son than he being drowned with his father is an error; which is confirmed by his father's will, perfected 27 July, 1674, who mentions him as his eldest son, by the name of William, Lord Brabazon. And by his said father's will, proved 27 April, 1675, he appointed all his just debts charged upon any part of his estate in England, to be honestly and justly paid; devised to his two youngest sons, Edward and Chambre, and their heirs, all his manors and lands in Harloughston, Haslow, and Edingall, in the parish of Cliftow-Campvill, in the county of Stafford; and in Whitnecote, King's-Wood, and Amington, in the parish of Poleworth, county of Warwick; Wickham and Candwell, county Leicester, and elsewhere in England, to hold to the only use and behoof of them, their heirs and assigns for ever. Bequeathed to his wife Mary, six of his best feather beds, and all bedding thereto belonging, as she shall choose (except his blue figured velvet

June, 1671<sup>1</sup>; received, in 1678, a commission of the peace for the county of Wicklow; and the King, being satisfied of his ability and readiness to do him good and faithful service, was pleased, 28 June, 1665<sup>2</sup>, to call him to sit and vote in the House of Peers by writ of summons. He married Elizabeth, second daughter of Francis Lennard, Lord Dacre of the South, sister to Thomas, Earl of Suffex, and departing this world in 1684, was buried in the sepulchre of his ancestors\*, having had issue by her, who remarried with William Moore, Esq. son of Henry, the first Earl of Drogheda, and died 28 December, 1701, an only son, Edward, who died young, and was buried at St. Catharine's, 1 July, 1677, and two daughters, the Lady Elizabeth, (first married to Sir Philips Coote, by whom she had Charles Coote of Mount-Coote, in the county of Limerick, Esq. a lunatick, who died 16 December, 1761, leaving an only son Chidley, who laid claim to the barony of Ardee, as heir-general to the said William Earl of Meath, who was summoned, as before observed, in 1665, by that title; she married, secondly, the Honourable Philip Bertie); and Lady Catharine, born in December, 1671, and married to Mr. Alonzo Vere, by whom she had issue two sons, Thomas and

vet bed, and his black velvet bed), 12 pair of sheets, 12 table cloths, and 12 dozen of napkins, such as she shall choose; and also his fairest work hangings of tapestry, then at Thomas-Court; and to his said two sons all his plate, and the rest of his household goods and personal estate whatsoever, to be equalled divided between them. Provided nevertheless, that his eldest son William, Lord Brabazon, should, within six months after his decease, by good conveyances in the law, settle and assure upon some of the trustees, and their heirs, all those manors of Thomas-Court and Donnore, in the county and county of the city of Dublin; and also all those the manors, towns, and places called Bray, Kilruddery, Kindleston, Temple-Delgany, and Cooleygad, county of Wicklow, and elsewhere in Ireland; and also all those manors, lands, and tenements in England before-mentioned (after the payment of his debts) to the use of him the said William for life, remainder to his issue male, remainder to the said Edward and Chambre, in tail male, remainder to his own right heirs for ever; and after such settlement made by his son William, then the settlement made of his English estate to his sons Edward and Chambre to cease, and the same estate to go as now directed; and the said plate, household-stuff, and legacies bequeathed to the said Edward and Chambre, he bequeathes to his said son William, and appointed him sole executor, provided in six months after his decease, he made the said settlement and conveyance. (Lodge and Prerog. Office.)

\* According to his will, dated 13 May, 1684. whereby he left yearly 30*l.* a-piece, during their lives, to his kinsmen William Reeve, Anthony, William, Charles, James, Wallop, George, and Henry Brabazon. (Lodge and Prerog.)

<sup>1</sup> Rot. 23<sup>o</sup>. Car. II. 4a. ps. f.      <sup>2</sup> Privy Seal, then dated Whitehall, Rot. Pat. A<sup>o</sup>. 17<sup>o</sup>. Car. II. 2a. p. d. and his writ is dated 30 October following.



and William, who died unmarried; and a daughter Mary, who married William Usher, Gent. and left no issue.

Edward, his next brother and successor, the fourth Earl of Meath, 29 July, 1661, was made Captain of a foot company\*, and 9 December, 1675, appointed Ranger, Game-keeper, and Master of the Game in all his Majesty's Parks in Ireland, and Ranger of the Phoenix-Park, near Dublin: Also, having been Captain of a troop of horse in the Irish army, and unfortunately falling under the displeasure of the Earl of Essex, L. L. his Lordship took his command from him and gave it to another; after whose removal from the government, being reconciled to his Lordship, he petitioned the King for redress, representing, that his said troop had cost him, in principal money and interest for the same, upwards of 1500*l.* besides the great expence and charge he had been at in endeavouring to restore himself, and therefore prayed, that the King would order him his said troop, or grant him the pay of a Captain of horse, to commence from 9 May, 1677, being the time his troop was disposed from him, and to continue till his Majesty should please to put him into the like command in the army. Which his Majesty directed to be done by his letters from Whitehall, 8 August<sup>1</sup>, and by patent 25 September, 1678<sup>2</sup>, viz. to have the pay of a Captain of horse until he should get a troop; and 7 January, 1685, was made Cust. Rot. of the county of Dublin and Kildare; but 7 May, 1689, he was attainted by K. James's Parliament, and his estate of 2000*l.* a year sequestered.—He commanded a regiment of foot at the taking of Carrickfergus 26 August, 1689; fought at the battle of the Boyne 1 July, 1690; and was wounded at the attack on Limerick 27 August following†; but after the

\* Pursuant to letters from Whitehall, dated 13 July, 1661, wherein the King writes, that he had by letters, dated 11 March last, (in consideration of the many good and faithful services to his father and to himself, performed by Edward Earl of Meath) appointed his son, Edward Brabazon, Esq. Captain of the company of foot, then void by the death of Captain Neve, which was afore provided by the Lord Justice preferring another to that charge; and his Majesty being lately informed that three other companies were void by the death of Sir Robert Weimes, Sir Robert Sterling, and another Captain, repeated his resolution of placing some mark of his favour upon the said Edward Brabazon, and required a commission to pass unto him of one of the three foot companies, to command the same during pleasure. (13<sup>o</sup>. Car. II. 12. p. d. R. 11.)

† His Lordship suffered much by that war, which he set forth in a petition to K. William, and prayed, that in compensation of his great losses, and

<sup>1</sup> Rot. pat. A<sup>o</sup>. 30 Car. II. 22. p. d. R. 26.

<sup>2</sup> Id. 30<sup>o</sup>. 42. p.

f. R. 26.

the reduction of the kingdom, he was sworn 1 December, 1690, one of the Privy Council, as he was in 1702 to her Majesty Q. Anne; and in K. William's first parliament, opened 5 October, 1692, his Lordship was present<sup>1</sup>, and was constantly a member of most of the Committees of the House of Lords.

K. William, by patent, dated 3 March, 1691, having incorporated *the Company of the Royal Fishery of Ireland*, his Lordship was appointed one of the first members; and 31 October, 1693, made a Commissioner of the Great Seal during the absence of Sir Charles Porter, as he was again 17 November that year, and a third time 21 December, 1697, in the absence of the Lord Chancellor Methuen.—In 1694 he was made Custos Rotulorum of the county of Dublin, and in 1699 Governor of the Royal Hospital, as he was of the counties of Dublin and Wicklow; and 14 September, 1700, he made a lease of lives, renewable, to K. William, of the ground whereon the barracks of Bray are built.

He married first Cecilia, daughter of Sir William, and sister to Sir Thomas Brereton, of Hanford in Cheshire, Barts. who dying 12 July, 1704, he married, secondly, 22 September following, Dorothy, younger daughter to James Stopford, of Tarah-Hill in the county of Meath, Esq. but died without issue 22 February, 1707, and was interred the 26 with his ancestors.—His Lady, in December, 1716, became the second wife of L. General Richard Gorges, of Kilbrew<sup>2</sup>, where she died 10 April, 1728.

Chambre, the only brother to Earl Edward, succeeding Chambre, to the honour, was the fifth Earl of Meath. He received 5 two commissions for a troop of horse, the one from the Earl of Essex, the other from the Duke of Ormond; was 5 Earl appointed 21 May, 1675, Say-Master of Ireland, and 9 September, 1679, with Robert Dixon, Esq. Comptroller of the Musters and Cheques of the army, in reversion, after the death of Robert Fitz-Gerald, Esq.—8 August, 1709, he

and so far as Sir Patrick Trant had enjoyed his estate, his Majesty would grant to him and his heirs, a small part of Sir Patrick's estate, which was then forfeited, (he being outlawed 20 April, 1691) namely, the Lordship and Manor of *Lea*, in the King's and Queen's counties, containing, by survey, 1093 acres, and worth 180l. a year; which the King granted by patent 1 July, 1695, paying the yearly rent of 22l. 2s. 6d. 3q. to the Crown.

<sup>1</sup> Lords Jour. I. 447,

<sup>2</sup> See Beresford, Earl of Tyrone.

he took his seat in Parliament<sup>1</sup>, in which year he was made Cast. Rot. of the county of Dublin; and in May, 1710, was called into the Privy Council by Q. Anne, as he was 9 October, 1714, by K. George I.—He married Juliana, only daughter of the Lord Viscount Chaworth, and\* dying suddenly at Nottingham, 1 April, 1715, left issue two sons and three daughters, viz. Chaworth and Edward, successive Earls of Meath; Lady Mary, (born 13 March, 1682, died unmarried at Nottingham 8 January, 1737); Lady Catharine, (who died in 1763, she married Thomas Hallows of Glapwell, in county of Derby, Esq. by whom she had Brabazon, who, by his wife Anne Jackson, had Brabazon, Anne, Juliana, and Catharine-Paulina; Chaworth; Chambre, who married a daughter of Mr. Piers, and had issue; William; John; Juliana, married to Rev. James Gibson, but had no issue; Catharina, to John Cromwell of Faunsfield, Esq. and had Brabazon and Catharine; and Frances, to Rev. Samuel Abson, by whom she had Thomas, John, Samuel, Lionel, and George); and Lucy Frances, to Brigadier General Ponsonby, whose widow she died 4 November, 1751<sup>2</sup>.

Chaworth,  
6  
Earl.

Chaworth, the sixth Earl, was born in 1686, was returned to parliament in 1713, for the county of Dublin, and 9 March, 1714, summoned by writ to the House of Peers, in which he sat first as Earl of Meath, 17 December, 1715<sup>3</sup>; his Lordship was one of his Majesty's Privy Council; Lord of the liberties of Thomas-Court and Donore; and Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Dublin and Wicklow. 11 December, 1731, he married Juliana, daughter of Sir Thomas Prendergast, Bart. but by her (who died at Bath 12 December, 1758) he had no issue, and his Lordship deceasing at Calais, on his way to Aix-la-Chapelle, 14 May, 1763, was interred at Canterbury, being succeeded in the honours by his brother

Edward,  
7  
Earl.

Edward, the seventh Earl of Meath, who represented the county of Dublin in parliament in 1739<sup>4</sup>, and sat first in the

\* In July, 1713, he made his will, and thereby desired 8000*l.* to be issued out of the manor of Thomas-Court and Donore, Great and Little Bray, Kilruddery, Kinleslown, Temple-Delgany, and Coolegad, in the counties of Dublin and Wicklow, for the portions and maintenance of his younger children, viz. 2000*l.* a-piece, and appointed his daughters, Catharine and Frances, executors. (Prerog. Office, and Lodge.)

<sup>1</sup> Lords Jour. II. 208.

<sup>3</sup> Lords Jour. II. 488.

<sup>2</sup> Prerog. Office, and Lodge.

<sup>4</sup> Commons Journals.

the House of Peers 29 November, 1763<sup>1</sup>. He married Martha, daughter of Rev. Mr. Collins, of the county of Warwick, and deceased 24 November, 1772, having had issue by his said wife (who died 24 April, 1762) two sons and a daughter Juliana, who was baptized 2 November, 1724, and interred 1 October, 1725. The sons were

Anthony, Lord Brabazon, and

(1)

William, baptized 10 August, 1723, who served in parliament for the county of Wicklow from 1765 to 1775<sup>2</sup>.—10 May, 1764, he married Catharine, daughter and sole heir to Arthur Gifford of Ahern, in county of Cork, Esq. and by her had issue Edward, born 8 February, 1767; Arthur-Gifford, born 15 June, 1768; Martha, born in 1765, who died young; and Barbara, born 24 July, 1769, and married 22 May, 1788, to John Moore, of the county of Meath, Esq.<sup>3</sup>

(2)

Anthony, the eighth and present Earl of Meath, was Anthony, baptized 17 February, 1721, served in parliament for the county of Wicklow in 1747, and for the county of Dublin in 1761<sup>4</sup>, and 24 October, 1773, sat first in the House of Peers in the room of his father<sup>5</sup>.—20 May, 1758, he married Grace, daughter of John Leigh of Ross-Garland, in county of Wexford, and had issue four sons and seven daughters, viz. Chaworth, Lord Brabazon, born 18 August, 1760, died in December, 1779; Edward, born 27 June, 1768, died young; William, Lord Brabazon, born 6 July, 1769; John, born 9 April, 1772; Lady Mary, born 18 March, 1759, married 23 June, 1781, to Arthur Knox, Esq.; Lady Martha, born 20 November, 1761; Lady Grace, born 15 January, 1764, died young; Lady Juliana, born 7 April, 1766; Lady Cecilia, born 18 August, 1767; Lady Catharine, born 2 September, 1770; and Lady Arabella-Barbara, born 15 November, 1774<sup>6</sup>.

8  
Earl.

TITLES.] Anthony Brabazon, Earl of Meath, and Baron Brabazon of Ardee.

CREATIONS.] B. of Ardee in the county of Louth, 19 July, 1616, 14 Jac. I. and E. of the county of Meath, 16 April, 1627, 3 Car. I.

ARMS.] Ruby, on a bend, Topaz, three Martlets, Diamond.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Mount, Proper, and thereon a Falcon rising, Topaz, with golden Bells.

SUPPORTERS.

<sup>1</sup> Lords Journals, IV. 279.  
formation Hon. W. Brabazon.  
Journals, IV. 683.

<sup>2</sup> Commons Journals.  
<sup>4</sup> Commons Journals.

<sup>3</sup> In-  
<sup>5</sup> Lords

<sup>6</sup> Ulster's Office.

**BRABAZON, EARL OF MEATH.**

**SUPPORTERS.]** Two Wyverns, Topaz, collared and chained, Gold, with Wings and Members, Ruby.

**MOTTO.]** VOTA, VITA MEA.

**SEAT.]** Killrothery, in the county of Wicklow, eleven miles from Dublin.

**B A R R Y,**

## BARRY, EARL OF BARRYMORE.

**T**HIS noble family, from their name being inserted in the roll of Battle-Abbey, among the assistants of William, Duke of Normandy, in the expedition to England, are presumed to derive their original descent from that Dutchy; and from the time of the Conquest have been remarkably famous for their conduct and valour: But we are told by Camden in his *Britannia*, that the name is derived from the island of *Barry*, in the county of Glamorgan in Wales (so called from Baruch, a holy man buried there) and, from their great riches and large estates, the family have been called *Barry-More*, or *Barry the Great*. 7.

William de Barri, a man of extraordinary fame, the common ancestor of the family, married Angareth, daughter of Nesta (the daughter of Rhese Gruffydd, Prince of South-Wales) and sister to Robert Fitz-Stephen and Maurice Fitz-Gerald; and had issue four sons, Robert; Philip, ancestor to the Earl of Barrymore; Walter; and Gerald, or Gerard Barry, well known by the name of *Giraldus Cambrensis*, and so styled from the word *Cambria*, the ancient name of the county of Pembroke, being born at Tenby, or the Castle of Mainarpir, within that county, about the year 1146. In 1166, when about twenty years old, he studied in Paris, at the time of the birth of Philip *the August*; was Prebendary, or Canon of Hereford; and, being a very learned man, elected in 1176 by the Chapter of St. David's, Bishop of that See, not then exceeding his thirtieth year; but he declined the election, because the King had not issued his licence for that purpose, as the law required, and passed a second time into France to pursue his studies at Paris; where he acquired a prodigious fame, especially in the knowledge of the Decretals, so that in 1179 he was chosen Professor of the Canon Law in the University there, but rejected the honour, in expectation of more solid advantages in his own country, to which he returned the next year; and about four years after was sent for to Court by K. Henry II. who made him his Chaplain, and to whom he was very useful by keeping affairs quiet and settled in Wales.—In 1185 the King

King sent him to Ireland, with his son John, Earl of Moreton (to whom he was Tutor) in quality of his Secretary and Counsellor, where he improved his five years stay, in collecting materials for writing the Topography of Ireland, and the Vaticinal History of its Conquest: And, having written before a description of England and Wales, he travelled to Jerusalem, and wrote *De Mirabilibus Terra Sanctæ*. After his return, his uncle David, Bishop of St. David's, made him Archdeacon of Brecknock; in which capacity he assisted (1188) Baldwin, Archbishop of Canterbury, to preach the Christian Doctrine to the Welch, and incite them to take the Cross (which he did himself) to serve in defence of the Holy Land.—But, in 1197, Jeffrey Fitz-Piers, Earl of Essex, being made Justiciary of England, and having marched with a great force into Wales, was so much incensed against Giraldus, by the Bishop of Bangor's insinuations of his being an enemy to the King, that he disseized him of all his lands at Brecknock, and passing, in his return, through Gloucester, directed a precept (20 January) to the Archdeacon of Oxford, to take into his hands all the revenues Giraldus had within his Archdeaconry: Whereof Gerald complained by letter to the Bishop of Ely, the Dean of London, and the Archdeacon of Bucks, setting forth, that among his other sufferings, he had been disseized of his Prebend of Hereford, and his church of Chesterton in Oxfordshire.—He refused the Bishoprick of Leighlin and Fernes; but 29 June, 1199, was contented to accept of *that* of St. David's, which he chose perhaps out of a desire to be his uncle's successor, but could not however get himself confirmed therein by the Pope, though he went thence to Rome for that end, being opposed by Geoffry, Prior of Lanthony, nominated by Hubert, Archbishop of Canterbury: So that he not only desisted from all further pretences, but soon after resigned the Archdeaconry of Brecknock to his nephew William; and dying about the year 1215, at the age of near seventy years, was buried in the Cathedral of St. David's.

Sir Robert. Sir Robert Barry, the eldest son of William and Angareth, in 1169 accompanied Robert Fitz-Stephen into Ireland, to assist Dermoid, King of Leinster, to regain his kingdom; for whom he did great service against the people of Wexford and Donald, King of Offory, and was the first man wounded in the reduction of the kingdom; for, being a young Knight of great resolution and courage, and mounting the walls of Wexford with the foremost, he received

ceived a stroke upon his helmet with a large stone, which tumbled him from the wall into the ditch, where he had perished, if he had not been timely relieved by his men, who ventured their lives to save his; and, through the violence of the blow, about sixteen years after he lost all his great teeth.—After Wexford was reduced, and a way opened for the settlement of the English, he endeavoured to bring the Irish into a state of civility, on which account he gained such repute among them, that they gave him the title of Barry-More, as Cambrensis writes, who also honours him with a large character, “being a young Knight, that “for his worthiness cared not for his life, and was rather “ambitious to be really eminent than to seem so;” and remarks, that he was the first that ever manned a hawk in this island.—After his services in Ireland, he is said to seat himself at Sevington in Kent, but however that be, he returned here again, and about the year 1185, being killed at Lismore, in the county of Waterford, his brother Philip de Barry, in February following, arrived with a choice company of men, to assist his uncle Robert Fitz-Stephen, and Reymond le Groffe, to preserve the kingdom of Cork; and to recover, and build castles upon his lands of Olethan, Killede, and Muscherie-Dunegan (unjustly detained by Ralph, son of the said Robert Fitz Stephen) which was confirmed to him by the said Robert’s charter, bearing date 21 February, 1206 \*, (8 K. John) and soon after he built the castle of Barry’s-Court.

Philip.

In 1229, he endowed the friary of Ballybegg, in the county of Cork, in memory whereof, his effigies on horseback was cast in brass, and set up in the church there. Also, for the health of the souls of the King, his son John, and others, he gave in pure and perpetual alms, two carucates of land next the bridge of Dungarvan towards the west, with the adjoining meadow below the river, as far as the great water, with one mill and three acres of land next the castle; to which grant his son Robert was a witness, as he was to the aforesaid charter of Robert Fitz-Stephen.

He

\* Robertus Fitz-Stephen omnibus Dominis suis, amicis, et hominibus, Francie, Anglie, Wallensibus, et Hibernicis, qui sunt et qui futuri erunt, Salutem. Sciatis me dedisse et concessisse Philippo de Barry Nepoti meo, tres Cantredas in terra mea de Corchaix, scilicet Olethan, cum omnibus pertinentiis suis, et duas alias Cantredas in regno Corchaix, prout sorte obvenient ei, pro servitio decem militum, sibi et hæredibus suis, tenendum de me et hæredibus meis pro servitio prænominato, in terra, in mari, in aquis, in viis, &c. tam libere de me tenendum, sicut de Domino nostro Rege teneo, salvo servitio meo prædictorum decem militum.



He left issue two sons, William and Robert; to the elder of whom K. John confirmed his uncle's said gift of lands, by patent dated at Woodstock 21 February, 1208; in which King's reign, (it is said) he was one of the *Recognitores magna Assise* for the county of Kent, and lived at *the Meate* there, where several of his successors, who were Lieutenants of Dover-Castle, and Conservators of the Peace in that county, had their residence.—If this be fact, he probably assigned his estate in Ireland to his younger brother Robert de Barry, who appears to be possessed thereof by the bequest he made, in honour of God, the blessed Virgin, and St. Thomas, of one Mother Church upon his lands, and one carucate near his castle of Robertstown, which he built as a frontier to his territory, against the invasions of the Fitz-Geralds of Coshbride, powerful and dangerous neighbours.—He had issue two sons, David his heir, and Philip Barry; who in 1237 (21 Hen. III.) paid four pounds as an atonement for his offence, in entering into war against the King, with Richard Marshall, as appears by the Pipe-Rolls; and in 1240 obtained a grant from K. Henry III. of the lands of Inishoran, with liberty to hold a fair there; and from him many families of the name derive their descent.

**Sir David.** David O'Barry, who succeeded his father Robert, had a grant from the said King, dated at Merleburgh 26 September, 1234, of a Saturday market at Buttevant, and an annual fair there, to continue for eight days, viz. on the Vigil and Festival of St. Luke the Evangelist, and for six days after; and also a Friday market at his manor of Carrectohill.—In 1235 (six years after his grandfather Philip had endowed the friary of Ballybegg) he enlarged its revenues, and was made a Knight; but was killed in the year 1262.

**David.** To him succeeded David his son, styled the first Viscount of Buttevant, who, in 1267, was appointed by the King L. J. of Ireland, when he subdued the Mac-Carthies and the Geraldines; and, by taking from them the castle of Sligo, and all their lands in Conaught, put an end to those dissensions, which had long subsisted between them and the Burkes.—On 10 September, 1273, K. Edward I. by patent dated at Gloucester, (to which Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester and Hereford; Walter de Burgo, Earl of Ulster, and Theobald le Botiller, were witnesses) granted him free-warren in all his lands, being then Lord of Buttevant, and styled

styled a rich noble Baron: But dying in 1278\*, he was there buried, where his tomb still remains in the choir, opposite the altar, and was succeeded by his son,

David-oge Barry, the second Viscount, who was also David. styled Lord of *the Plane*, and founded a monastery of Minorites at Buttevant, in the year 1290:† He is said to marry Maud Bolton, but we find that the wife of David de Barry, living anno 1298, was named Joan, that she after married Eustace le Poer, and assigned to her son John de Barry, for all her dower in Olethan, &c. the moiety of the Cantred of Muskery, except two parts of the marriage of Philip, son and heir to Philip de Barry.—His eldest son and successor was William Barry (Moyle) called Lord Barry of ~~William~~ <sup>William</sup> Olethan, (the eastern extremity of Barrymore) who, in 1300, assigned to pious uses one carucate of land, with its appurtenances, at Cleynboly in Inysmore, and the advowson of the church at Dongorney.

He married Joan, third daughter of Maurice, the second Lord of Kerry, by whom he had two sons, Laurence, styled the first Barry Roe; and John (Keltagh) Barry, whom we presume to be the person that gave lands to the value of 20l. in Muskery, Olethan, and Ibawne, to Agnes Hareford and other women, to serve God in the habit of nuns, in the house of St. John Baptist, in St. John's-street, within the suburbs of Cork‡; and in 1307 built a house for Franciscan Friars at Castlechan, otherwise Castlelyons§. He was styled the Lord John Barry of Hely; was a very stout and valiant man; but was murdered by the O'Kerralls, on St. Dominicus's day, 1325, leaving by Catharine, daughter of Nicholas, the third Lord of Kerry, William his heir, who, in the reign of Edward II. founded a convent in the county of Cork, in which city (anno 1331) he was taken prisoner by Sir Anthony Lucy, L. D. By Ellen his wife, daughter of the Lord Roche, he was father of John de Barry, who married Sheely, daughter of Mac-Carthy-Reagh.

Laurence Barry of Rathbarry, styled the first Barry Roe, Laurence. (a tract of country, making at present with *that* of Ibawne, a barony in the county of Cork, the greatest part of which is now in the family) was succeeded by John his son, who, John. in 1312, (5 Edw. II.) recovered 40l. damages against John

VOL. I.

U

Fitz-

\* The MS. Annals differ in the year of his death, by placing it in 1277, 1278, 1279, and 1280.

† Mss. Annals of Ireland, quarto, in Trin. Col. p. 61.

‡ Id. p. 61.

§ Monast. Hib.

*in Bottevant, 1311, a Butterworth*  
1311

**Fitz-Andrew Fitz-David, Thomas Fitz-Amond, and Robert Delahay,** for entering forcibly into his free chase of Bottevant, chasing and carrying away the game, and occasioning other losses to him.—He was living at Bottevant 8 January, 1317 (11 Edw. II.), and was father of David de Barry, who by Beatrix his wife, left issue David Fitz-David, Lord of Olethan and Castlelehan, to whom K. Edward III. in 1332, directed a writ, requiring him to assist Roger Utlaw, L. J. in a treaty of peace with the King's Irish enemies and English rebels.—In August, 1334, he was taken prisoner by Donat Carbreagh Mac-Carthy, with the loss of 100 men; in 1339 he and Robert de Barry were summoned to the parliament then held at Dublin; and 8 March, 1342, 17 Edw. III. a writ was dated at Trim, directed to the Sheriff of the county of Cork, to put Peter de Okeburnham in possession of some lands, recovered against this David Fitz-David.—In 1344 he received a summons from the King, to attend him at Portsmouth, on the Octaves of the Nativity of the Virgin Mary, with 20 men at arms and fifty hobellars, to assist in the intended war against Philip of France; and by commission, dated at Drogheda 21 November that year, was made Sheriff of the county of Cork during pleasure, being also appointed, by another commission of the same date, the King's Seneschal and Keeper of the manor of Inchecoigne, and town of Youghall, with power to hold courts and pleas<sup>1</sup>.—He died 12 May, 1347, leaving by Matilda (or Mary) his wife, Sir David his heir, in his minority, who was summoned to the parliaments of 1 and 5 Rich. II. and to whom, and his son John, with others of his name and family, Robert de Vere, Marquess of Dublin, L. L. directed his writs from Kilkenny 16 May, 1387, requiring them to preserve the peace in the county of Cork, and punish offenders.—His son Sir John de Barry, Knt. 24 February, 1402, was made Justice of peace in the county of Cork, (the city of Cork and town of Youghall excepted) and in 1403 (4 Hen. IV.) was Lord of Olethan and Muskery-Dunegan; in which year, or soon after, it is presumed, he died, and was succeeded by his son James, Lord Barry, Viscount of Buttevant, who so styles himself in the grant he made of Island-Cullyne to John Stapleton, on Monday next after the Epiphany 7 Hen. IV. viz. 4 January, 1405, to hold at the rent of two shillings Irish.

To

<sup>1</sup> Rot. 17<sup>o</sup>. Edw. III. D. R. 9.

To him succeeded William, Lord Barry, to whom K. William. Edward IV. granted \* for life twenty marks a year, issuing out of the customs of Cork, Kingsale, Youghall, and Dungarvan. He left issue Sir John Barry, Lord Barry, a Nobleman of great worth and honour; who died in 1485, and was succeeded by his son Thomas, Lord Barry of Olethan, Sir John. and Viscount Buttevant, who, 27 June, 1488, did homage to Sir Richard Edgecombe, the King's Commissioner, for his barony, on board the ship called *the Richard*, in the port of Kingsale, and took the oath of allegiance, then imposed by the King, on account of the late imposture of Lambert Simnel in Ireland. Thomas.

He left two sons, William his successor, a man esteemed William. for his valour, virtue, conduct, and liberality, in the annals of Nenagh, *et in universo morum honestate præclarus*, who in 1490 sat the first Viscount in parliament, but in August, 1499, was slain by his brother David, Archdeacon of Cork and Cloyne; who was served himself in the same kind by Thomas Barry, and after he had been buried twenty days, his body was taken up and publicly burned, by the command of Maurice, Earl of Desmond.—He had issue a daughter Juliana, married to Edmund de Courcy, by whom she was grandmother of John, Lord Kingsale; and a son John, Lord Barry, and Viscount Buttevant, who had issue James John. his heir, and two daughters, Elizabeth married to Thomas, Earl of Desmond; and Catharine, the first wife to Cormacoge (Ladir) Mac-Carthy, whose son Teige by her married Julia, daughter of Donald Mac-Carthy Reagh.

James Fitz-John Barry (More) Lord Barry and Viscount James. Buttevant, 9 February, 1556, (3 and 4 Phil. and Mary) made an intail of his estate, on failure of issue-male of his own body, to his cousin James Fitz-Richard Barry Roe, Lord of Ibanne, and his heirs male; remainder to Richard Fitz-David Barry Roe; remainder to David Fitz-David Barry Roe; remainder to his own heirs male for ever.—

U 2

And

\* Edw. Dei Gratia, Rex Angliæ et Franciæ et Dominus Hiberniæ, omnibus ad quos præsentis Literæ pervenerint, S. Sciatis quod concessimus dilecto nobis Willielmo Domino de Barry, quendam annualem redditum viginti marcarum, habendum et percipiendum annuatim durante vita ipsius Willielmi de Enfirmia et Cocketeis nostris civitatis nostræ de Cork, per manus Majoris et Ballivorum dictæ civitatis pro tempore existentium; vel de Enfirmia et Cocketeis villarum de Kingsale, Youghal, et Dungarvan, per manus Customariorum sive Enfirmiarum ejusdem civitatis et villarum pro tempore existentium, ad Festâ S. Mich. et Paschæ per æquales portiones. In cujus rei testimonium has Literas nostras fieri fecimus patentes. T. melpso apud Westm. 8vo. Novemb. anno Regni nostri primo.

James. And dying without issue 20 March, 1557, by his wife Ellice, daughter of James, the fifteenth Earl of Desmond, was succeeded in honours and estate by the said James Fitz-Richard Barry Roe, Lord of Ibawne and Viscount Buttevant, who had a special livery of the inheritance granted him 27 April, 1561, by the title of James Barry, Viscount of Barrymore, alias Lord of Barrymore, cousin and heir to James Barry, late Lord of Barrymore, deceased<sup>1</sup>; and 12 March, 1567, obtained a lease from Q. Elizabeth for twenty-one years, of divers abbey-lands, among which were those of Buttevant.—In the parliament held at Dublin 12 January, 1559 (2 Eliz.) he sat the first Viscount, by the title of James le Barry, Lord of Buttevant; and in 1569, with the Lord Roche, met the L. D. on his journey to Cork, and accompanied him in his expedition against the Seneschal of Imokilly.—He married Ellen, daughter of Cormac (na hony) Mac-Carthy Reagh, and dying 10 April, 1581, had issue five sons and three daughters, viz.

- (1) Richard, who was deaf and dumb, on that account, though otherwise in his perfect senses, not permitted to succeed to the honours, and he died at Lisscarrol 24 April, 1622, unmarried.
- (2) David, who succeeded to the honours and estate.
- (3) William of Listee; who left a son David.
- (4) Edmond.
- (5) John Barry of Lisscarrol, in the county of Cork, Esq.\* who married first Joan, daughter of Edmond Fitz-Gerald, the White Knight; secondly Julia, daughter of Sir Dermoid Mac Teige of Muskery, and dying 31 January, 1627, had issue by the latter, William, James, John-oge, Edmond, and Richard; the eldest of whom married Margaret, daughter of Sir Bryan (Duffe) O'Brien of Carrygonill, Knt. and died before his father, leaving John Barry Fitz-William, who succeeded his grandfather, and married Alice, daughter of Richard, Earl of Cork, and widow of David, Earl of Barrymore.

Daughter

\* His brother David, 30 January, 1599, in consideration of his brotherly affection, and that the said John and his heirs might be subject to the Crown of England, perfected a deed of feoffment (wherein he styles himself David Barry, Lord Viscount Buttevant and Barrymore) of the manors, castles, and lands of Lisscarrol, Ballymackowe, Killygillane, Downdead, &c. in the baronies of Orrery and Ibawne, to the use of the said John and his heirs male; remainder to his own right heirs; to hold in as large and ample manner, as his Lordship, his father, or any other Lord of Orrery and Ibawne at any time enjoyed the same.

<sup>1</sup> Ret. Anno 3<sup>d</sup>. Eliz. f.

Daughter Joan, married to David, Viscount Roche of Fermoy, and by him, who died at Castleton 22 March, 1635, and was buried 12 April in St. Bridget's Abbey, had Maurice, Viscount Fermoy. (1)

———, married to Owen O'Suillevan Beare. (2)

Honora, to Patrick Condon of Ballymac-Patrick, in the county of Cork, Esq. (3)

David Fitz-James, the second son, who succeeded to the estate and honours of Viscount Buttevant, and Baron of Ibane, was one of the Lords of the parliament held by Sir John Perrot, 26 April, 1585, but afterwards associated with the Earl of Desmond in his rebellion; yet was received to his submission in the time of the Lord Grey's government, on his acknowledgment of the fine of 500l. to her Majesty's use, for that offence. From that time he became remarkable for his fidelity to the crown; was of council to Sir George Carew, President of Munster; and did great service against the rebels in that province, as may be seen by his answer to Tyrone's letter of invitation to join him, and other instances in the history of that time, entitled *Pacata Hibernia*.—In 1601 he was made General of the Provincials, and after the defeat of the Spaniards, and raising the siege of King'sale, (in which his Lordship assisted) the President, in 1602, to make the speedier prosecution of the affairs of the province, caused the rising-out of the country to be assembled, to the number of 1600 men (at their own charge) under the conduct of the Lord Barry; who, with his brother John, and Sir George Thornton, Commander of 500 English soldiers, did considerable service; and by taking a very large prey of cattle, many of the country who had escaped, being reduced to extremity, left the rebels, submitted, and obtained mercy; and O'Suillevan with his forces were scattered with very great loss. In recompence of these services, K. James I. by patent dated 16 May, 1604, granted to him and his assigns a lease for thirty-one years, at the rent of 35l. 11s. 3d. 3q. Irish, of the estates of Fynnene Mac-Owen Mac-Carthy of Iniskyne, and of Dermoid Moell Mac-Carthy, slain in rebellion, whereof his Lordship had then a custodiam by order from the L. L. \* —In 1613 the King proposing shortly to hold a parliament at Dublin, and understanding that there might arise some question

\* And in 1607 the King granted him a fair at Castlelyons, on Thursday in Whitsun-Week; one at Tymoleague on St. John Baptist's Day; and one at Carrigtowhill on 1 March, and the day after each.

question at the meeting thereof, whether his Lordship ought to have voice and place in the upper House, as a Lord of the kingdom, in regard that it was alledged, he had an elder brother living, to whom, in right of his birth, the honour of the House belonged; his Majesty, to prevent the disturbance and inconvenience the handling of that question might produce to the publick business, was pleased to declare conditionally his pleasure concerning it, which was this: "In regard the Lord Barry hath been always honourably reported of for his dutiful behaviour to our state, and hath enjoyed, without contradiction, these many years the title of honour and living of his house; and that his brother, who is said to be elder, is both dumb and deaf, and was never yet in possession of the honour or living of his house; we are pleased to command you, if this question concerning his right to sit in parliament, be stirred by any person, that you silence it by our command; and that you do admit him, according to his degree, to have place and voice in parliament, not taking knowledge of any doubt, which may be moved of his legal right thereunto."

He was accordingly present in that parliament; and 20 May, 1615, appointed one of the council for the province of Munster; in which year he was rated 200l. to the subsidy granted to the Crown; but died at Barry's-Court 10 April, 1617. He married to his first wife Ellen, or Helena, younger daughter of David, Viscount Fermoy, by Ellen, daughter of James, Lord Dunboyne; to his second Julia, second daughter of Cormac Mac-Carthy of Muskerry, and by her, who after married Sir Roger O'Shaghnessie, Knt. he had one daughter married to Sir Dermoid O'Shaghnessie of Gortinshegory, in the county of Galway, Knt. and by him, who died in 1673, had Roger (who forfeited the estate, which was conferred by K. William on Sir Thomas Prendergast, Bart.); Charles; and Margaret, married to Hugh O'Connor.—His Lordship's issue by his first wife were one son David, and six daughters, viz.

- (1) Honora, the second wife of Gerald Fitz-Gerald of the Decies, by whom she had no issue; she re-married with Patrick Browne of Mulrankerne, in the county of Wexford, Esq. and by him, who died there 3 April, 1637, had William; Walter; and several daughters.
- (2) Helena, thrice married; first to John, son and heir to Richard, Lord Poer of Curraghmore, and by him, who was slain in the service of the Crown, having an only son, heir

heir to his grandfather, his wardship, upon her petition, was granted to her, 7 December, 1606, she being then married to her second husband Thomas, Earl of Ormond; by whom having no issue, she married, thirdly, in 1631, Sir Thomas Somerset, third son of Edward, Earl of Worcester, created 8 December, 1626, Viscount Cashel, Knight of the Bath, and Master of the horse to Q. Anne, consort to K. James I. by him she had an only daughter Elizabeth, who never married, and she, Hellena, dying in 1642, they all lie buried in Ragland church in Wales.

—, married to James Tobin of Kumpshinagh, in the county of Tipperary, Esq. (3)

Ellen, to Sir John Fitz-Gerald of Ballymaloe, in the county of Cork, Knt. (son of Sir Edmond, and grandson of Sir John of Cloyne) who died the 2 of January, 1640, and was interred with his ancestors at Cloyne, having issue Edmund Fitz-Gerald, Esq. his heir, Thomas, Garrett, Honor, and Ellen, as mentioned in his remarkable will, dated 1 September, 1640, and enrolled 10 September, 1664<sup>1</sup>. (4)

Catharine, to Richard Burke of DerrymacLaghny, in the county of Galway, Esq. and had issue one son Sir John Burke, Knt. (5)

Margaret, to Robert, Earl of Roscomon. (6)

David Fitz-David, his only son, married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard, Lord Poer, and dying before him, left her with child of a son, named David, who, on the decease of his grandfather, succeeded to the honours, being then twelve years and one month old.—14 April, 1610, pursuant to letters from Westminster, 3 of that month, at the joint suit of his said grandfather, and Elinor, Countess of Ormond<sup>2</sup>, and in consideration of his services to the Crown in Q. Elizabeth's time, he was granted in ward to John Chichester, Esq. nominated as a trustee to preserve the estate, in case of his grandfather's death during his minority; and continued in his custody until 18 February, 1612, when the wardship of his marriage and lands were granted to Edmund Fitz-John Barry of Ballyspellan, and Gregory Lombard of Buttevant, Gent. for the same purpose.—After his grandfather's death, K. James, at his request, and that he might be encouraged to persevere, as his ancestors had done, in the service of the Crown, directed David, Earl. (7)

<sup>1</sup> Rot. Pat. Anne 17, Car. II. 22 p. E.

Id. Jac. I. 12 p. D.



rected the L. D. 22 October, 1618, to grant him a special livery of all his estate, notwithstanding his minority; but his Lordship not receiving the benefit thereof during that reign, K. Charles I. 13 May, 1625, gave fresh directions, which were executed 12 December, 1626, in the most extensive manner \*. And his Majesty "having received ample testimony of his virtues and merits; and of his constant profession of the true religion, and faithful affection to his Majesty's service, being one of the ancient English Nobility of Ireland, was graciously pleased, for his encouragement to persevere in so worthy and honourable courses, to advance him, by privy seal dated at Westminster 30 November, 1627<sup>1</sup>, and by patent † at Dublin 28 February following, to the dignity of Earl of Barrymore<sup>2</sup>."

14 July, 1634, he took his seat in parliament;<sup>3</sup> served against the Scots in 1639; and soon after the breaking out of the rebellion, the Irish offering to make him their general, he rejected the proposal with the utmost disdain, saying, *I will first take an offer from my brother Dungarvan, to be Hangman-General at Youghall.* Upon which, the Irish threatening to destroy his house of Castlelyons, he sent them word, he would defend it while one stone stood upon another, desiring them to trouble him no more with their offers,

\* On the death of his great uncle Richard, who was deaf and dumb, without issue, he was found, by inquisition taken at Youghall, 31 March, 1624, to be his nephew and heir, and then, viz. 24 April, 1622, to be seventeen years, one month, and fourteen days old.

† The Preamble. Cum præcipua in Principe virtus habeatur subditorum suorum merita dignoscere, ac unicuique pro dignitate sua candorem vultus et favoris sui impertire; cumque nihil repertum fuerit honorum titulis clarius aut eminentius quo principes subditos suos bene merentes, et pro rebus ante gestis remunerare, et ad altiora stimulare possint et soleant, quia et perpetuum testimonium favoris regii et virtutis subditi futuris sæculis permanent: Nos prædilectum et fidelem nostrum David dominum Barry, Vicecomitem Buttevant, gratiose intuentes, ac in eo præcipue sinceram affectionem suam in religione, in qua omnes progenitores suos facile exsuperat, una cum generis splendore, possessionum amplitudine, et heroicæ virtutis claritate; ac quia prædictus Vicecomes dominus Barry, ex illustrissima olim in Anglia prosapia oriundus, de antiquissimo Anglicanæ Nobilitatis genere in hoc regno primitus insito genus ducit; ipseque et omnes progenitores sui in omnibus intestinis hujus regni seditionibus immota animi constantia in fideitate sua erga nos et coronam nostram semper steterit: Horum intuitu prædictum Vicecomitem ad altiores honoris titulos promovendum decrevimus, eundemque, stylo. et titulo comitis hereditarii hujus regni insignendum, et eum cappa honoris et cinctura gladii ornandum, et appellatione consanguinei regis honorandum, dignum, censuimus. Sciatis igitur, &c.

<sup>1</sup> Rot. Pat. de Anno 2do. Car. I. 2. p. D.

p. f. R. 45, 46.

<sup>3</sup> Lords Journals, I. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Idem de Anno 3<sup>o</sup>, 32.

fers, for that he was resolved to live and die a faithful subject to the English Crown.—After this, he placed 100 English in his castle of Shandon near Cork, for which service, and his faithful, noble, and courageous carriage, he received the thanks of the Government (21 January) and by his care and countenance, in conjunction with Edmund Fitz-Gerald, Seneschal of Imokilly, kept than part of the country (Imokilly) in subjection, and preserved the passage between Cork and Youghall.—10 May, 1642, his Lordship and Lord Dungarvan, with their troops, pursued the Con-dons, and took the castle of Ballymac-Patrick (now Carey's-ville) in which was his great aunt, with 100 women and children, and about sixty rebels, fifty-one of whom were executed on the spot, the rest being killed in the attack, which was the first successful attempt of the English in that part of the country.—In July following he took Cloghlea-Castle, near Kilworth; on the second of which month he was joined in commission with the Lord Inchiquin, to take care of the civil government of Munster; commanded a troop of sixty horse, and two companies of 100 foot each, which he maintained at his own charge, and headed at the battle of Lisecarrol 3 September, 1642; 29 of which month he died, and was interred in the Earl of Cork's tomb at Youghall, having this memorial inscribed on the noble monument there:

Hic jacet prænobilis DAVID,  
 Dominus BARRY, Procomes  
 Buttevant, primus Comes  
 Barrymore, Commiffione  
 Regia pro Gubernatione  
 Momoniæ, primo designatus;  
 Heros Principi et Coronæ  
 Anglicanæ fideliffimus,  
 De Republica; durante  
 Hibernicorum Rebellionẽ  
 Optime merens, veræque  
 Christianæ Religionis  
 Cultor præcipuus, qui  
 Obiit 29<sup>o</sup> Die Septemb. 1642.  
 Annoque Ætatis  
 Suxæ 38.

His Lordship was a person of great generosity, humanity, and Christian charity; he had sermons at Castlelyons twice a day

1642  
 38

a day on Sundays, Wednesdays, and Fridays; and relieved all the English that were robbed and stripped in Roche's and Condon's countries, many of whom his Lady cloathed, and he afterwards conveyed them safe to Youghall with his troop of horse.—The Earl of Cork, by letter dated at Youghall 7 October, 1642, informed the M. of Ormond of his Lordship's death, and recommended to his favour the young Lord; "whose father (says he) died on Michaelmas-day, " leaving a distressed Lady and four children, with an encumbered and disjointed estate, and all his country wasted; having no other entertainment from his Majesty " than a troop of horse." Which he requested for his son, promising, that it should be commanded by such good officers, as should keep it in strength and good order.—The King accordingly bearing in mind (as he expresses himself) the great zeal, courage, and fidelity of the father, expressed to him and to his Crown in and against the rebellion, and being willing, by his care of, and favour to his family, to encourage others to deserve in the like manner from him, sent his directions from Oxford, 18 May, 1643, to the L. J. to grant his wardship and marriage to his mother, in trust for the use of his Lordship, without paying any fine, or reserving any rent to the Crown.

29 July, 1621, he married Alice, eldest daughter of Richard, Earl of Cork, and by her, who after married John Barry of Lifcarrol, Esq. and died in 1667, had two sons and two daughters, Richard his heir; James, an officer against the rebels, who died without issue in 1664; Lady Ellen, first wife to Sir Arthur Denny\* of Tralee, in the county

**Family of  
Denny.**

\* John Denny, Esq. served K. Henry V. in the wars of France, and was there slain, being interred at St. Diony's. He had issue two sons, Henry his heir, and Thomas, who died on his travels after the death of K. Henry V. or, as Fuller says, he was slain in France. He had a son John, the father of John, whose son John was father of William Denny.—Henry Denny, Esq. the eldest son, had issue William of Cheshunt, county of Hertford, Esq. who, by Agnes his wife, had Edmund his heir; and John, who died 13 June, 1516.—Edmund, who succeeded at Cheshunt, was one of the Barons of the Exchequer, and received the honour of Knighthood: He died 23 April, or 22 December, 1520, and a monument was erected to his memory in the church of St. Bennet, Paul's-Wharf, London; and by his last will, bearing date 20 July, 1519, and proved in the following year, he directed his body to be laid in that church, and that 28 trentals of masses should be said for his soul, and for the souls of his wives deceased, and those of William and Agnes, his father and mother.—His first wife was Margaret, daughter of Ralph Leigh, Esq. by her, who died 10 September, 1487, he had John, who died an infant, and a daughter Margaret, born in 1487, who died without issue: His second wife was Mary, daughter and coheir

county of Kerry, Knt. and Lady Catharine, to Edward Denny of Castlelyons, Esq. next brother of the said Sir Arthur.

Richard,

coheir to Robert Troughton, and she dying 29 January, or 27 June, 1506, he married Joan, his third wife, who died without issue 13 June, 1516. His children by the second wife were seven sons and nine daughters, viz. Sir Thomas of Cheshunt, Knt. (born 27, or rather 21 May, 1493, 9 Henry VII. who married Elizabeth, daughter of George Monnocks, and by her, who remarried with — Dacres, had John his heir, and three daughters, viz. Catharine, married first to — Finchley, and secondly to — Harding; Dorothy, to George Heydon of Longham, county of Norfolk, Esq.; and Etheldreda, born 10 September, 1527. John, the son, was seated at How, in Norfolk, married Anne, daughter of Godfrey, or Geoffry Boswell of Beyton-Hall, in Derbyshire, Esq. and had two sons, Anthony and Firmion; Michael and Gabriel, twins, born in 1489, and died unmarried; Sir Anthony, of whom hereafter; Edmund, born 9 December, 1501; Robert (born four days after, viz. the 13, and was buried in the church of St. Mary Underhaft, London); John, born 28 January, 1504, died in 1506; daughter Elizabeth, born in 1491, was married to John Daniel, and died in 1516; Anne, born 14 May, 1492, and Isolda, born in 1494, both died unmarried; Joice, born 29 July, 1495, was married first to William Walsingham, Esq. and secondly to Sir John Carey, Knt.; Ursula, born in 1496, married to John Wellen; Mary, or Margaret, born in 1497, married to Sir John Gates; Susanna, born 31 October, 1499; Isabel, born 23 December, 1503; and Martha, born in 1505, married to Simon Carew of Anthony, in county of Devon, Esq. and dying 9 January, 1572, was interred at St. Sepulchre's, near Newgate in London, or, according to others, she was interred at Hackney.—Sir Anthony Denny, born in 1500, was a man of extraordinary learning; was groom of the stole in 1518, and of the Privy Council to K. Henry VIII.; he married Joan, daughter of Sir Philip Champernoon of Molbury, in county of Devon, and had issue five sons and four daughters, viz. Henry of Waltham his heir; Arthur or Anthony, Charles, and Edmund, all died without issue; Sir Edward, of whom hereafter; daughter Douglas, married to John Dive of Bromham, in county of Bedford, Esq.; Mary, first to — Crawley, Esq. and secondly to Thomas Astley, Esq. Groom of the Privy Chamber; Honora, to Thomas Wingfield; and Anne.—Henry Denny of Waltham, Esq. the eldest son, married first Elizabeth, or Anne, daughter of John Lord Grey of Pirgo, and coheir to Henry, Duke of Suffolk, but by her having no issue, he married secondly Honora, daughter of William Lord Grey of Wilton, and had two sons and four daughters, viz. Sir Edward; Robert, or Henry, who died without issue; daughter Catharine (married to Sir George Fleetwood, of county of Bucks, Esq. and had issue Arthur, who left no issue; Edward; Charles; Sibella; Bridget, married to — Ashburton; Anne; Elizabeth, married to — Twiddy; Joice; and Honora); Margaret, to William Purvey, Esq.; Anne (to George Goring of Suffex, Esq. and had Sir George, who married a daughter of — Nevil, Lord Abergavenny; Sir Edward; Arthur; Sibella; and Mary); and Dorothy, died unmarried.—Sir Edward Denny, the eldest son, was created a Peer of England, by the title of Baron Denny of Waltham, in 1605, and 24 August, 1626, was created Earl of Norwich: He married Mary, or Anne, daughter of Thomas Cecil, Earl of Exeter, and had an only daughter and heir, Honora, married to James Hay, Earl of Carlisle, and by him, who died 25 April, 1636, was mother of James, Earl of Carlisle, who married Margaret, daughter of Frances, Earl of Bedford, and died without issue.—We return now to Sir Edward Denny, youngest son of Sir Anthony Denny, by his wife Joan Champernoon, which Sir Edward was seated at Bishop's Stortford, in county of Hertford, was knighted

Richard, Richard, the second Earl of Barrymore, was baptized in St. Werburgh's church, Dublin, 4 November, 1630, and died

in Ireland 26 October, 1688, was made a Knight Bannaret and a Gentleman of the Privy Chamber to Q. Elizabeth, and died about the close of her reign. He married Margaret, daughter of Peter Edgecombe of Mount-Edgecombe, in Cornwall, Esq. Maid of Honour to the Queen, and had seven sons and three daughters, viz. Sir Edward Denny of Ireland; Francis and Charles, died unmarried, and each at the age of 63 years; Henry of Bishop's Stortford (who died about 1664, aged also 63 years, he married Mary, daughter of John Fitch of Felstead in Essex, Esq. and by her, who died about 1650, had four sons, viz. Gustavus, who died a merchant in the East Indies; Daniel, a merchant of London, who died in 1661, a year and a half after his marriage with Anne, daughter of Richard Mead of Welwin, in Hertford, Esq. by whom he had Daniel, also of London, merchant, born in 1660, and died unmarried in 1681; Peter, of Bishop's Stortford, but in 1681 was seated at Bennesfield, in county of Northampton, then aged 42 years, married to Anne, daughter of Adam Hill of Spaldwick, in Huntingdon, Esq. and by her had Hill, aged two years and nine months in July 1681; Thomas, who died in March, 1680-81, aged nine months; and Henry, drowned in the Thames, aged 11 years); Anthony, died an infant; Anthony of Bishop's Stortford (who married Mary, daughter of Thomas Aldridge of Swadeston, county of Norfolk, and died about 1662, having three sons, Edward and Anthony, who died unmarried, aged 30 years or more; Edward, living at Bishop's Stortford in 1681, who married Cordelia, daughter of the aforesaid Adam Hill, and had Cordelia and Mary, who both died young; Elizabeth, aged nine years in 1681, and Anne, aged about seven years in same year); Thomas, died unmarried; daughter Elizabeth, married to — Erle of Topsfield in Essex, Esq.; Honora; and Mary, to Richard Harlackenden of Earls-Comb, in Essex, Esq.— Sir Edward Denny, Knt. (in some pedigrees called Arthur) of Carrigusafoile and Tralee, in Kerry, came to Ireland in the reign of Q. Elizabeth, as an undertaker in the plantation of Munster, and there settled. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Miles, and sister to Sir Anthony Forest of Huntingdon, Knt. and had Sir Edward of Tralee, who being left a minor, his wardship was granted, 10 January, 1622, for the fine of 200 marks, to Sir Robert Loftus. In 1639, he represented the county of Kerry in parliament; his castle of Tralee was burnt in 1641 by the rebels. He married Ruth, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Roper, Lord Viscount Baltinglass, and had issue six sons and four daughters, viz. Sir Arthur his heir; Edward of Castle-Lyons, county of Cork (who married Lady Catharine Barry, younger daughter of David, the first Earl of Barrymore, and had Barry his heir; and John, a Captain in the army, who died unmarried. Barry Denny, Esq. the eldest son, was returned, 11 May, 1697, to parliament for Tralee; he married Catharine, daughter of Sir Boyle Maynard of Curryglash, in Cor., Knt. and had Edward, representative in parliament in 1695 for Donerile, who married Angel, daughter of Mr. Foulkes of Youghall, and died without issue; and a daughter Anne, married to Rev. Maurice O'Connor, Archdeacon of Ardfer, by whom she had Barry, Catharine, and Jane, married to Rev. Barry Denny, as hereafter); Anthony, Thomas, and Lucius, died unmarried; William (who in 1664 married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Clarke, and died in March, 1665, and his widow remarried in 1671 with Rev. Richard Synge of Cork); daughter Mary died young; Anne died unmarried; Elizabeth married John Blennerhassett of Ballyfreedy, Esq.; and Ruth died unmarried.— Sir Arthur Denny of Tralee, Knt. the eldest son, was elected to parliament in 1661 for the county of Kerry, he married first as in text, and he married secondly, a little before he made his will, Frances, daughter of Sir Richard Kerle, Knt. but by her had no issue. He died

died in the same month, 1694'.—5 February, 1660, he was appointed a Colonel of foot; took his seat in parliament 11 May, 1661, as he again did 7 October, 1692, on the revolution<sup>2</sup>; and had two grants of lands under the acts of settlement; which also provided, that the Countess his mother should be satisfied and paid the respective arrears due to her husband and son James, for service done in Ireland before 5 June, 1649.—His Lordship married three wives;

died in March, 1672, and was buried with his first Lady in a vault in the church of Tralee (pursuant to the directions of his will, dated 19 May, 1671, proved in October, 1673, to which parish, and those then united to it, he bequeathed 10*l.* sterling); his issue by his said first Lady were Edward his heir; Arthur and William, who died unmarried; and Ellen, married to William Carrigue of Glandine, in Kerry, Esq.—Edward Denny, Esq. who succeeded at Tralee, represented the county of Kerry in 1692 and 1695, and died in 1712; he married Mary, daughter of the aforesaid Sir Boyle Maynard, and had Edward his heir, and eight daughters, viz. Anne, Ellen, and Alice, who died young; Angel and Anne, who died unmarried; Catharine, married in February, 1708, to William Sprigg of Clonevogue, in King's County, Esq.; Mary, to Thomas Crosbie of Ballyheige, in Kerry, Esq.; and Jane to John Blennerhassett of Ballyseedy, Esq.—Edward Denny, Esq. the only son, served in parliament in 1703 and 1713, for the county of Kerry, as he did in 1715, for the borough of Askeaton. In 1699 he married Lady Letitia Coningsby, daughter of Thomas, Earl Coningsby, and died in 1727, having issue seven sons and three daughters, viz. Edward who died unmarried, aged 20; Arthur his successor; Thomas who died young; Thomas heir to his brother; Rev. Barry Denny (of Ballyvelly, alias Ballygucly, Treasurer of the cathedral church of Ardert 27 August, 1741, who married Jane, daughter of Rev. Maurice O'Connor before mentioned, and died in September, 1751, leaving an only daughter and four sons, viz. Arthur, Barry, Edward, and Maynard, all left remainder in tail-male to the estate of Sir Thomas Denny, after his own sons and their issue-male, by his will, dated 2 November, 1758, remainder to his own right heirs); William and George died young; daughter Lucy-Frances, married to Arthur, second brother of John Blennerhassett of Ballyseedy, Esq. and left no issue; Mary and Barbara, died young.—Arthur Denny, Esq. 28 November, 1727, was returned to parliament for the county of Kerry, and died 8 or 10 August 1742, of an apoplexy. He married Lady Arabella Fitz-Maurice, second daughter of Thomas, Earl of Kerry, but having no issue by her Ladyship (who is still living, and by her benevolent soul, has erected a monument to humanity, which must be held in veneration so long as an Hospital for Foundlings, and an Asylum for unfortunate Females, shall continue in existence), the family estates devolved on Sir Thomas Denny, next brother to the said Arthur, which Thomas was knighted 2 February, 1743, by the Duke of Devonshire, L. L. married Agnes, daughter of John Blennerhassett of Ballyseedy, Esq. and died 3 April, 1761, having had issue four sons, viz. Thomas-Coningsby, and Anthony-Arthur, who died young; William, aged 17 years at his father's death, who succeeded to the estates, and died unmarried; and Thomas, aged 12 years at the death of his father, who became heir to his brother. (Pedigree of the Denny family, History of Waltham-Abbey, Blennerhassett Pedigree, Rolls in Chancery, Prerogative Office, Bill in Chancery, filed 16 June, 1761, Lodge, ed.t. 1754, M. 204, 205, and Collections.)

<sup>1</sup> Decree 9 Dec. 1705, N<sup>o</sup>. 15, and 26 June, 1725, N<sup>o</sup>. 50.

<sup>2</sup> Lords Journals, l. 233, 439.

BARRY, EARL OF BARRYMORE.

wives; to his first Susan, daughter of Sir William Killebrew, Knt: by whom he had three daughters, Lady Mary, married to the Rev. Gerald Barry; Lady Catharine, to John Townshend of Castletown, in the county of Cork, Esq. and Lady Susan.—In November, 1656, he married secondly Martha, daughter of Henry Laurence of London, Esq.; and by her, who died in 1664, had issue Lawrence his successor; Richard and David, who both died young; Lady Martha, who lies buried in the church of Thele, commonly called St. Margaret's, in Hertfordshire, with this memorial:

Here lies the body of Edward Lawrence, Esq. and also of the Lady Martha, daughter of Richard, Earl of Barrymore, by Martha his wife, sister of the said Edward, who deceased in the year of our Lord 1657,

and Lady Theodora, married to Charles May, Esq. by whom she had issue William and Catharine.—In February, 1666, his Lordship took to his third wife Dorothy, daughter and heir to John Ferrer of Dromore, in the county of Downe, Esq. by whom he had four sons and four daughters, viz. James, who succeeded his brother Laurence; Richard (chosen in October, 1713, member of parliament for Baltimore); David-John of Mahona, or Barry's-Hall, who was Sheriff of the county of Cork in 1728, represented the town of Belfast in parliament, and died in 1744, having married the daughter of — Crosbie, and widow of John Blennerhasset, Esq.; Ferdinando-William, died young; Lady Dorothy, married to Sir John Jacob of Bromley, in Middlesex, Bart. \*; Lady Anne, the first wife of

Family of  
Jacob,  
Barts.

\* He was grandson to Sir John Jacob, created a Baronet 11 January, 1664; and going early into the army. served seventeen years under K. James and K. William; was at the battle of the Boyne; the siege of Cork and Kingsale; and much wounded in the battle of Killycranky, where Dundee was slain; so that he gained K. William's particular respect, who, 13 May, 1694, gave him a regiment of foot. He had issue by his Lady, who died in January, 1748, aged eighty-six, Hildebrand his heir, and four daughters, Catharine, born in 1695, married to the Rev. Dr. Oakes, Rector of Withersfield, Suffolk; Elizabeth, born in 1696; Margaret, buried at St. Michan's 1 June, 1699; and Dorothy, born in 1703, married to Captain Morley of Halstead, in Essex.—Hildebrand, born in 1693, married Meriel, daughter of Sir John Bland of Kippax-Park, in Yorkshire, Bart. and dying 3 June, 1739, left one son, Sir Hildebrand Jacob, Bart. who succeeded his grandfather 31 March, 1740; and a daughter, first married to Doctor Peters, Physician to the King and to the army in October, 1743; and secondly, in March, 1753, to Captain Hughes. Lodge.

of Dr. Henry Maule, Bishop of Meath; Lady Margaret, (married to Thomas Crosbie of Ballyheige, in the county of Kerry, Esq. by whom she had Anne married to William Carrique of Glandine, Esq.; and James, who married Mary, daughter of Pierce Crosbie of Rusheene, Esq. Counsellor at Law, and had one daughter and two sons, Pierce and James;) and Lady Elizabeth, who died young<sup>1</sup>.

Lawrence, the third Earl of Barrymore, was attainted, Laurence, and had his estate sequestered by K. James's parliament, 1689; but 27 August, 1695, took his seat in the House of Peers<sup>2</sup>, and 2 December, 1697, signed the association and declaration, drawn up and entered into by the House of Lords, in defence of K. William's person and government, and the succession in the Protestant line.—In 1682, he married Catharine, daughter of Richard, Lord Santry<sup>3</sup>,  
but

\* The affinity of the house of SANTRY to that of BARRYMORE the Editor cannot ascertain, but their consanguinity being universally allowed, he presumes the following account, taken chiefly from Mr. Lodge's Mss. will be rather an illustration of the subject now before him.

Sir Robert Barry of the Rock, in county of Cork, Knt. was Sir Robert's father of Sir David Barry, whose son James married Elenor, David's daughter of John Fitz-Gerald, Knight of Kerry, and had two James's sons, the elder of whom, styled of the Rock, alias Dungorney, had four daughters and two sons, viz. Catharine, married to — Keating; Ellen, to Darby Sullevane; Mary, to David Barry; the fourth to — Baker, by whom she had a son Peter; John died without male heirs in 1673; and David, who died before that period, leaving Robert who succeeded his uncle at Dungorney, and was father of David, who died in 1725, leaving Patrick, David, Peter, and Robert, living in 1729.—James Barry, second son of Sir James, by the Knight James's of Kerry's daughter, was father of Patrick Barry, Constable of Patrick's the Castle of Arklow<sup>1</sup>, which Patrick, by his wife Jane Foulcs, James's had Thomas of Dublin, merchant; and James, heir to his brother, who was Sheriff of Dublin in 1577, and was after an Alderman of that city. He married first Catharine, daughter of Edmund Burn, Alderman of Dublin; secondly Catharine, daughter of — Meagh, and relict of — Payne, Serjeant at Arms; thirdly, Elenor, daughter of James Kerdiif of Dunfincke, Esq. by whom he had a son Robert, who died in 1607, Æt. 12; he married, fourthly, Jane, daughter of Michael Pentency,

<sup>1</sup> Lodge.  
Chancery 10 February, 1584.

<sup>2</sup> Lords Journal, 479.

<sup>3</sup> Degree in



but deceasing 17 April, 1699, without issue by her, (who re-married first in 1699<sup>1</sup>, with Francis Gasb, Esq. and secondly,

Penteney, Alderman and Mayor of Dublin. The children by the first wife were six sons and five daughters, viz.

(1) Nicholas, who died unmarried, aged 20 years.

(2) Richard, heir to his father.

(3) Edward, }

(4) John, } Died without issue.

(5) Arland, }

(6) Nicholas, the younger son, married Joan, daughter of Nicholas Howard, and had issue a daughter Rose, married to Gerald Foy; and two sons, Mathew; and Richard, who married Mary, daughter of John Haughton of Wexford, Esq.<sup>2</sup> and had James his heir; William, (who married Christiana, daughter of Joseph Barry, and grand-daughter of Matthew, Clerk of the Council, and had several children, but his line is extinct); Mary (married to Richard Nevile of Forenaughts, in county of Kildare, Esq. by whom she had Richard, who died without issue, and Mary, heir to her father, who married Richard Jones, Esq. in her right of Forenaughts, and had Arthur Jones-Nevile, father of the present Richard Nevile, Esq.); Jane (to Doctor Mercer, Fellow of Trinity College, Dublin, by whom she had a daughter Mary, who died unmarried, and was founder of Mercer's Hospital); and Anne, who married Paul Barry, Esq. father to Paul Barry of Finglas.—James Barry, eldest son of Richard, was Prothonotary of the Court of Common Pleas, and denominated of Newtown-Barry, in county of Wexford<sup>3</sup>; he married first the daughter of Sir — Boothby, Knt. and the deceasing without issue, he married, secondly, 9 Oct. 1698, Anne, daughter of Charles Meredyth, Esq. (by Judith, daughter of the Right Hon. Philip Savage, Chancellor of the Exchequer), and dying about the year 1728, left issue an only daughter Judith his heir, who was baptized 15 December, 1699, and became the wife of John, the first Lord Farnham<sup>4</sup>.

Matthew Barry, eldest son of Nicholas, was appointed Clerk of the Privy Council in Ireland soon after the Restoration, by James Duke of Ormond, then L. L. which office he held (save a short interruption in the reign of K. James II.) till his death in 1705, being then 105 years old: About 1630 he married Jean Birmingham, a daughter of the house of Athenny, with the extraordinary portion of 4000l. and by her left a daughter Paula and two sons, Joseph and Paul. Joseph, the elder, married first Eleanor, daughter of John Hewetson of Kilkenny; and, secondly,

<sup>1</sup> Decree 9 Dec. 1701, No. 14.  
M. Barry, Esq.

<sup>2</sup> Ulster's Office:

<sup>3</sup> Information

<sup>4</sup> Collections, and St. Audoen's Registry.

ronally, 8 December, 1729, with Sir Henry Piers of Trillick, Bart. whose widow she died 8 June,  
 VOL. I. X

secondly, a daughter of — Pope, by whom he had a daughter Margaret; and dying in England before his father, left by his first wife, Clement; John, killed at the siege of Namure, and his three sons died without issue; William, also killed at Namure; Paul; Mathew; and two other sons; and a daughter Christiana, who married William Barry. Clement, heir to his grandfather, was educated in the University of Dublin, and finished his studies at the Temple, but was not called to the Bar; he resided at Saggard, in the county of Dublin; married first the daughter and heir of Colonel Perceval, and relict of — Pope; and, secondly, Mary, daughter of Paul Barry, Esq. died in September, 1747, without issue, and was buried in St. Mary's Chapel, Christ-Church. Paul, second son of Matthew, was appointed in the reign of K. Geo. I. keeper of the Pipe, or great Roll of the Exchequer, which he enjoyed, by patent, for his own and his son's life; he married Anne, youngest daughter of her uncle Richard Barry, died in 1728, and was interred in St. Mary's Chapel, having had Matthew, who died young; Paul his heir; and Mary, married to her second cousin, Clement Barry. Paul, the son, succeeded to his father's employment, and resided at Finglas, near Dublin; he married Anne, eldest daughter of John Moore of Drumbanagher, Esq. and had a numerous issue, of whom Matthew Barry, Esq. only survives<sup>1</sup>.

Daughters Eleanor, married to Richard Proudfoot, and died 7 August, 1629<sup>2</sup>; Rose, to Jacob Newman; Joan<sup>3</sup>, first to Nicholas Kerdisse, Serjeant at Law, and secondly to Bartholomew Ball; Mary to — Shaghnaissy; and the fifth died young<sup>4</sup>.

Richard Barry of Dublin, merchant, was Sheriff of that city in 1604, elected an Alderman in 1607, Mayor in 1610, representative for said city in 1613, 1634, and 1639; and Lord Deputy Wentworth, in his letter to Mr. Secretary Coke, 24 June, 1634, speaks of him in terms of respect, and as a good Protestant<sup>5</sup>.—By virtue of the commission for remedy of defective titles, he had a grant 2 March, 1627, in fee, of the tithes great and small of the towns and lands of Little Kilcarne, &c. in county of Meath, with divers houses and tenements in Dublin<sup>6</sup>. He made his will 14 September, 1648, and ordered that he should be buried according to the discretion of his friends and overseers, in his known burial

<sup>1</sup> Information of M. Barry, Esq. and Ulster.  
<sup>2</sup> Ulster.

<sup>3</sup> Strafford's Letters.

<sup>4</sup> Lodge.

<sup>5</sup> Rolls Office.

<sup>6</sup> Idem,

## BARRY, EARL OF BARRYMORE.

June, 1737, and was buried 10 at St. Mary's, Dublin) was succeeded by his half-brother

James,

burial place in St. Mary's Chapel, Christ-Church. He married Anne, daughter of James Cusack, Esq. and had issue five sons and three daughters, viz. Anne, married to Mr. Justice Donellan, and had issue Elizabeth and Anne; Frances to Henry Kenny, and had a daughter Anne; and Lettice to Alderman John Gibson, and died 23 August, 1637, leaving Richard, John, and Anne. The sons were

(1) Sir James, advanced to the Peerage.

(2) Edward, to whom and his *good* wife Susanna<sup>1</sup>, daughter of Alderman Charles Foster of Dublin, and the survivor of them, his father left the mansion-house and lands of Tobberbonny, county of Dublin; remainder to Richard, their son and heir apparent, and his heirs, with other remainders to their children in tail; remainder to Sir James, elder brother of the said Edward.—Richard, eldest son of Edmund, was second Remembrancer of the Exchequer; he married Elizabeth, daughter of John Heaton, D. D. and had Richard, Patentee with his father, and several other children.

(3) William, Parson of Killuken, to whom and his heirs his father left the freehold in Santry, called Golding's Freehold. 1 January, 1634, he married first Margery, daughter of Rev. Edmund Donellan; she died 25 November, 1645, and he married, secondly, 23 November, 1648, Elizabeth, daughter of Kedagh Kelly. His issue by the first wife were, Richard, Counsellor at Law, born 8 October, 1636; Edmund, born 17 April, 1639, married Catharine, daughter of Thomas Spranger; James, born 1 November, 1641; John, 21 October, 1645, died 11 April, 1653; Mary, born 22 October, 1635; Anne, 1 December, 1637; Margaret, 28 January, 1638; Frances, 26 January, 1642, died 1 May following; and Elizabeth, 3 August, 1644; and the issue of the second marriage were, Charles, born 10 May, 1660; Margery, 31 December, 1649; Frances, 23 September, 1651; Cicely, 31 December, 1652; Catharine, 27 April, 1654, died 4 May following; Dorothy, 7 December, 1655; Lettice, 23 January, 1656; Abigail, 1 October, 1663, and Rose, 21 August, 1667<sup>2</sup>.

(4) Humphry, and

(5) Richard, to whom and his heirs his father left the house or castle at the end of Fishamble-street, on the Wood-Quay, Dublin, commonly called Fyan's Castle, and then in the possession of his nephew George Proudfoot; remainder to James, after Lord Santry.—The said Richard died in 1675, and was interred in Christ-Church, 8 December that year<sup>3</sup>.

Sir

<sup>1</sup> Ald. Barry's will

<sup>2</sup> Prerog. Off. and St. John Registry.

<sup>3</sup> Lodge.

James, the fourth Earl of Barrymore, who was born in James,  
1667, and upon the Revolution, appointed, 31 December, 4  
X 2 1688, Earl.

Sir James Barry, eldest son of Alderman Richard. was born Sir James,  
in 1603; became very eminent in the profession of the law, Lord  
was Recorder of the city of Dublin, Serjeant at Law, second Santry.  
Baron of the Exchequer, Chief Justice of the King's Bench,  
received the honour of Knighthood in 1634, and 7 July, 1659,  
was chosen Chairman of the Convention which then met in  
Dublin, and proceeded to do business, notwithstanding orders  
came from the Council of State in England for their dissolution,  
in contempt of which orders, they asserted their liberty  
and independency on England; declared their detestation of  
the King's murder, and of the proceedings of the High Court  
of Justice; and 12 March, published a declaration for a full  
and free Parliament, and the re-admission of the secluded mem-  
bers into the Parliament of England<sup>1</sup>.—19 March, 1660, he  
was appointed one of the Commissioners for executing his Ma-  
jesty's declaration of 30 November that year, for the settle-  
ment of Ireland; and K. Charles II. "taking into his Prince-  
"ly consideration the many good and acceptable services per-  
"formed by his trusty and well beloved subject Sir James Bar-  
"ry, Knt. to his late royal father, and his constant and emi-  
"nent loyalty to himself, thought fit to bestow upon him a  
"lasting mark of his favour, and such as might be transmitted  
"to posterity;" and therefore, by letters from Whitehall,  
dated 18 December, 1660, directed letters patent to pass, con-  
taining a grant of creation to him to be Baron of Santry, in  
the county of Dublin<sup>2</sup>, and the *Preamble* to the said patent is as  
follows: *Regia recolentes mente multa illa et optima et gra-  
tissima officia à fideli et dilecto subdito nostro Jacobo Barry,  
Militi, et beato nostro patri et nobis fermo, et eminenti modo  
fidelitatis egregie præstita, illi iuste perpetua regii favoris nostri  
monumento, et Posteris transmittendo decrevimus. Sciatis igitur,  
quod nos premissorum intuitu, dictum Jacobum Barry  
favore prosequentes gratiose ac ipsum infra mentionato favoris  
titulo ornare meditantes, in hoc regno nostro Hiberniæ, de  
gratia, &c. dated 8 February, 1661<sup>3</sup>. He sat in the House of  
Peers as Lord Santry 8 May following<sup>4</sup>, and 5 December same  
year, was joined with the Lord Primate, and the Archbishop  
of Dublin, to attend the Lords Justices, "to desire their Lord-  
"ships would supplicate his Majesty, that the late Usurper's coin  
"may be continued current in this kingdom for some certain  
"time, not exceeding one year to come; and also that there  
"might be a mint erected in this kingdom, as well for new stamp-  
"ing*

<sup>1</sup> Lodge.<sup>2</sup> Rot. A<sup>o</sup>. 12. C. r. II. 2. p. d. R. 9.<sup>3</sup> Idem.14<sup>o</sup>. 4. p. D. R. 16.<sup>4</sup> Lords Journals, I. 231.

## BARRY, EARL OF BARRYMORE.

1688, a Lieutenant-Colonel in K. William's army.—8 April, 1700 (12. K. William) a pardon was granted to his Lordship,

“ing of the said coin, as other bullion, and that the concurrence “ of the Commons be desired herein”.—He married Catharine, daughter of Sir William Parsons of Bellamont, county of Dublin, L. J. of Ireland, and dying 9 February, 1672, was buried the 14 in St. Mary's Chapel, Christ-Church, and on 27 of same month his funeral was solemnized.—His issue were four sons and four daughters, viz. Richard his heir; William, Counsellor at Law; James, baptized 10 June, 1640, died 17 November, 1674, and was interred 22 of same month in St. Mary's Chapel afore said; Thomas; daughter Anne (married first 20 May, 1660, to Stephen Butler of Belturbet, Esq. secondly, to Keymond Fitz-Maurice, third son of Thomas, Lord Kerry); Elizabeth, baptized 16 February, 1638, married 4 December, 1683, to Thomas Anderton; Catharine, baptized 7 May, 1639, died 22 September, 1670, and was buried 4 Oct. in said Chapel; and Mary, buried there 2 April, 1669<sup>2</sup>.

Richard,  
<sup>2</sup>  
Lord.

Richard, the second Lord, was attainted, and had his estate of 1000l. a year sequestered in 1689, being then resident in England, if he did not signify his loyalty in case K. James II. went there 1 October that year, and on his Majesty's certificate to the L. L. to be discharged, otherwise to stand attainted.—In the first parliament after the Revolution, which met 5 October, 1692, he took his seat, and 10 of same month was chosen a Member of the Committees for privileges and grievances<sup>3</sup>.—He married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Jentry, Esq. of the Court of King's Bench in England; made his will 25 October, 1694 (proved 10 November following), and ordered himself to be buried in the church of Santry; having had issue by his Lady (who died 6 February, 1682, and was interred the 16 at Santry), James, Richard, baptized 1 October, 1664, William, baptized 27 July, 1672, who all died young; Henry his successor; daughters Anne, Jane, Rose, baptized 10 October, 1666, and Mary died young; Catharine (baptized at St. Michan's 9 May, 1663, married first, as in text, to Laurence, Earl of Barrymore; secondly, to Francis Gath, Esq.; thirdly, 8 December, 1729, to Sir Henry Piers of Trillick, Bart. died 8 June, 1737, and was interred at St. Mary's Dublin); Frances, married 23 November, 1695, to John Keating, Esq.; Elizabeth, 11 January, 1695, to James Napper, Esq.<sup>4</sup>; and Dorothea.

Henry,  
<sup>3</sup>  
Lord.

Henry, the third Lord Santry, was born in 1680, and took his seat in the House of Peers, 21 September, 1703<sup>5</sup>; he was a Member

<sup>2</sup> Lords Journals, I. 283.

<sup>3</sup> Lodge.

<sup>3</sup> Lords Journals, I. 147, 450.

<sup>4</sup> Lodge.

<sup>5</sup> Lords Journals, II. 1.

ship, by patent dated at Westminster, for all crimes and offences by him committed against his Majesty, on or before  
29

Member of the Committees in said House in several Parliaments, was Governor of Derry and Culmore-Fort, and 9 October, 1714, sworn of the Privy Council to K. George I. and he was so continued by K. George II.—Pursuant to deeds, dated 18 and 19 January, 1702, his Lordship, 9 February following, married Bridget, only daughter of Sir Thomas Domville, Bart. whose portion was 4,500*l.* and dying at Santry 27 January, 1734, was interred there 29 of that month, having issue by her (who died 21 August, 1750, and was interred at Santry the next day), an only son<sup>1</sup>

Henry, the fourth Lord Santry, born in the parish of St. Mary, Dublin, 3 September, 1710, who took his seat in the House of Peers 7 October, 1734<sup>2</sup>; but his Lordship having had the misfortune to kill Laughlin Murphy, a footman, was indicted in Hilary Term, 1738-9, in the Court of King's Bench for that offence, committed by him at Palmerston 9 August before; and Thomas, Lord Wyndham, Lord Chancellor, being constituted by commission, dated 13 March, 1738-9, High Steward of Ireland, his Lordship was brought to his trial by his Peers, 27 April, 1739, and being convicted of the murder, was thereby attainted of High Treason, condemned to suffer death, and all his estates lying in the counties of Dublin, Carlow, Meath, and the county of the city of Dublin, together with all his goods and chattles, became forfeited and vested in the Crown: But by the mediation of the Duke of Devonshire, L. L. and several other Noblemen in his behalf, his Majesty was most graciously pleased to extend his mercy, by granting him a reprieve from death for the present, and a full pardon under the Great Seal, dated 17 June, 1739, for his life, which pardon recites the above circumstances.—And his Majesty was further pleased, by letters patent, dated 14 September, 1741, to grant his estates so forfeited to Sir Compton Domville, Bart. and Richard Wingfield, Esq. in trust for the payment of all his just debts, and all incumbrances affecting the said estates; and after payment thereof, in trust for the said Henry Barry, late Lord Barry of Santry, his heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns: And for the payment of the said debts, an act of parliament was passed at Westminster, 2 February, 1741-2, enacting, that a competent part of the said estates, whereof Santry and many houses in Dublin were part, should be sold, so as the residue might stand and remain vested in the said trustees, to the intent that Bridget, Lady Santry, should receive her jointure during life; and as for and concerning all the said premisses

Henry,  
4  
Lord.

<sup>1</sup> Lodge.

<sup>2</sup> Lords Journals, III. 301

29 March foregoing<sup>1</sup>; and 15 March, 1701, he purchased from his brother-in-law, Sir John Jacob, his old regiment of foot for 1400 guineas, with which he served abroad; was made, 1 June, 1706, a Brigadier-General; a Major-General 1 January, 1708, in which station the next year he was taken prisoner at Campo-Major, or Caya, by the Spaniards; and 12 March, 1710, made a Lieutenant-General of her Majesty's armies.—14 February, 1703<sup>2</sup>, he sat first in parliament, upon his brother's death; and 14 November, 1715, was of the Committee to prepare an address to his Majesty K. George I. to congratulate him on his most happy accession to the throne. In the years 1710 and 1712 he served for the borough of Stockbridge in the English parliament; but in February, 1714, being elected to represent the borough of Wigan in Lancashire, he continued to do so to the year 1747.—In January, 1713, he was called into the Privy Council, and continued a member of that board to his death, which happened at Castlelyons 5 January, 1747\*, where a magnificent monument, of Italian marble, composed of two grand pillars of the Corinthian order, with his bust in armour, holding a truncheon in his right hand, and at the top, on each corner of the entablature,

premises made subject to the payment of the said jointure, to the use of the said Henry, late Lord Barry, Baron of Santry, her son, his heirs and assigns for ever, subject however to the jointure provided for Anne his wife, in case she survived him, and subject also to the provision of 6000l. for younger children.—8 May, 1737, previous to his marriage with Anne, daughter of William Thornton of Finglas, Esq. deceased, he made a settlement of his estate (on which day he was married), whereby he charged his whole estate with an annuity of 500l. sterling of Great Britain, payable to her brother Samuel Thornton, Esq. in trust for her, in lieu and satisfaction of dower, and with the aforesaid sum of 6000l. for younger children of that his marriage.—On receiving his pardon he retired to the town of Nottingham, in England, where his Lady died in March, 1741-2, without issue, and where he died, 18 March, 1750-1, being there interred the 23 of that month, having a little before married to his second wife Elizabeth Shore of Derby; and by his will he devised his estates to his uncle Sir Compton Domville, and his heirs<sup>3</sup>.

\* 20 July, 1732, he had the grant of a Monday market, and two additional fairs on Easter-Monday, and 17 August at Castlelyons; and a Thursday market, with two fairs on 1 May and 18 October at Carrigtowhill.

<sup>1</sup> Lodge.

<sup>2</sup> Lords Journals, II. 54.

<sup>3</sup> Lodge.

ture, two Angels, was erected in 1753, with the following inscription underneath the bust :

H. S. E.

JACOBUS BARRY,  
Comes de Barrymore,  
Vicecomes de Barry et Buttevant,  
Baro de Ibane et Olethan,  
Ex antiquâ et illustri familiâ oriundus :  
Qui, ab ineunte adolescentiâ,  
Militiæ æque ac literis deditus,  
Sub felicissimo ANNÆ regno  
Exercituum dux (qui Locum-tenens Generalis vocatur)  
Meritò fuit creatus ;  
Et serenissimæ ejusdem Reginæ  
A secretioribus consiliis,  
Vir quidem,  
Summa gravitate et constantia,  
Patriæ amans,  
Et libertatis publicæ vindex.  
Dum Verò majora eum desiderabant munia,  
Expectabantque. Boni omnes,  
Uti ad levandam temporis sui calamitatem  
Magnus Adjutor foret,  
E vita discessit  
Die Januarii 5to 1747  
Ætatis 72do, 1

His Lordship married first Elizabeth, daughter of Charles, Lord Clifford, and sister to Charles, Earl of Cork, with a fortune of 10,000l. and by her, who was baptized 13 February, 1662, he had one son, who died an infant 30 May, 1707, and two daughters, Lady Charlotte, buried in the chancel of St. Michan's church 1 June, 1708, and Lady Anne, married to James Maule, Esq. with a large fortune, but did not long survive her marriage. His second wife was the Lady Elizabeth Savage, daughter and heir to Richard, Earl Rivers, and by her (who died 19 March, 1714, by the miscarriage of a son) he had the Lady Penelope Barry, who was married to Major-General James Cholmondeley.—On 12 July, 1716, he married, thirdly, the Lady Anne Chichester, daughter of Arthur, Earl of Donegal, and by her, who died in December, 1753, and was interred at Castlelyons, had four sons and two daughters, viz.

James,



(1) James, his successor.

(2) Richard, chosen in 1714 member of parliament for Wigan, who, in May, 1749, married Jane, daughter and heir to Arthur Hyde of Castle-Hyde, Esq. representative of the county of Cork in parliament, and by her, who died of the small-pox 19 October, 1751, had issue one son, who died in Dublin on the same day; the said Richard dying 23 November, 1787, at Marbury in Cheshire, left his nephew James-Hugh of the Foats, in county of Cork, his heir.

(3) Arthur, died in October, 1770, and was interred in the family burial place.

(4) John-Smith Barry of Marbury, in Cheshire, Esq. heir to his brother Arthur, born 28 July, 1725, who in April, 1746, married Dorothy, elder daughter and coheir to Hugh Smith of Wealdhall, in Essex, Esq. (who died in May, 1745, and was heir to his brother Samuel Smith of the same place, and also of Hamerton in Huntingdonshire, Esq. who died in December, 1732) and had by her, who died in January, 1756, two sons, John Smith, born in December, 1748; James-Hugh; and one daughter, born in September, 1747.

(1) Daughter Lady Catharine, died in 1738.

(2) Lady Anne, married to — Taylor, Esq. and died 21 March, 1758.

James,  
5  
Earl.

James, fifth Earl of Barrymore, born 25 May, 1717, was educated in Brazen-Nose College, Oxford, where he took the degree of A. M. 8 March, 1735, (his father being complimented at the same time with *that* of LL. D.) and 8 June, 1738, married Margaret, the youngest daughter of Paul Davis, created Viscount Mountcashel 21 January, 1705, (by Catharine his wife, daughter of Callaghan, Earl of Clancarthy) and sole heir to her brother Edward, Lord Mountcashel, who died unmarried 30 July, 1736; and had issue three sons and three daughters, viz. James, born 27 January, 1738, died in February, 1739; ——— died an infant; Richard, Viscount Buttevant; Lady Anne, born in 1740, died 12 July, 1742; Lady Catharine, baptized 23 December, 1741, and Lady Margaret, both deceased.—His Lordship dying in Dublin 19 December, 1751, having made his will 16 of that month<sup>1</sup>, (and his Lady deceased 6 December, 1753) he was succeeded by his only son

Richard,  
6  
Earl.

Richard, the sixth Earl of Barrymore, born in October, 1745; 16 October, 1767, he was made a Captain in the 9<sup>th</sup> regiment

+ if he means L<sup>o</sup> Prerog. Office. Mountcashel's daughter this is a great mistake, that Lady Barrymore lived a great many years after 1753, she was intimate with the late

regiment of dragoons. He married Lady Emilia Stanhope, third daughter of William Earl of Harrington, and had issue Richard, his successor<sup>1</sup>; Henry, born 16 August, 1770; Augustus, born 16 July, 1773; and Lady Caroline<sup>2</sup>, born 17 May 1768, and married in July 1788, to Count Melfonde, descended from the Earls of Perth in Scotland.—His Lordship died 1 August, 1773, and was buried at Castlelyons<sup>3</sup>, and her Ladyship died in 1782.

Richard, the seventh and present Earl of Barrymore, was Richard, born 14 August, 1769<sup>4</sup>.

**TITLES.]** Richard Barry, Earl of Barrymore, Viscount Earl. Buttevant, Baron Barry of Barry's-Court, Olethan, and Ibawne.

**CREATIONS.]** B. Barry of Olethan and Ibawne, originally by tenure; B. Barry, of Barry's-Court by summons to parliament 1490, 6 Hen. VII. V. Buttevant in the reign of Rich. II. and E. of Barrymore, all in the county of Cork, 28 February, 1627, 3 Car. I.

**ARMS.]** Pearl, three Barrs-Gemelles, Ruby.

**CREST.]** On a Wreath, a Castle, Pearl, and from the top a Wolf's head issuant, Diamond.

**SUPPORTERS.]** Two Wolves, Diamond, ducally collared and chained, Topaz.

**MOTTO.]** BOUTEZ EN AVANT\*.

**SEAT.]** Castlelyons, a stately fabrick, in the county of Cork, 105 miles from Dublin. *Burnt down several years ago. One says this fact that was said by his brother's wife going off which he was in his carriage. Some have suspected it was accidentally on purpose.*

\* This motto signifies, Push forward, and, according to tradition, gave name to Buttevant; being the word used by David de Barry, in the battle fought near that place, against the Mac-Carthics, whom he overthrew, as already mentioned.

<sup>1</sup> Ulster's Office.

<sup>2</sup> Id.

<sup>3</sup> Id.

<sup>4</sup> Fielding's Peerage.

*This family are now quite declin'd and will probably be soon extinct. They have sold their great estate chiefly to one M<sup>r</sup>. Anderson an indolent Scotchman, who came to settle in Cork not worth a shilling about 25 years ago and first got a small employ<sup>ment</sup> CHICHESTER, & went in the Revenue. He is oblig'd to pay them a certain Income for their Lives, either £3 or 4000 a year.*

## CHICHESTER, EARL OF DONEGAL,

8. **T**HIS family seems anciently to have borne the name of Cirencester, and was one of the most eminent in the county of Devon for its antiquity, estate, employments, and alliances, having flourished for several generations at *South-Poole*, not far from *King's-Bridge*, where their most ancient habitation was: And a full representation of their dignity is manifested by that learned antiquary, Sir William Pole, in his MS. survey of Devonshire; who assures us, that they have a right to quarter the arms of the Raleighs, the Beaumonts, the Willingtons, and many other noble families.

**Walleran.** The first of the name to be met with<sup>1</sup> is Walleran de Cirencester (thought to be so denominated from Cirencester in Gloucestershire) said to be descended from a brother of Robert de Cirencester, alias Chichester, Dean of Salisbury, and consecrated in 1128 Bishop of Exeter, who bestowed much money in rebuilding and adorning his Cathedral, in which having sat twenty-two years, he was buried in 1150, on the south side of the altar, near a gentleman of his own name.

**John.** To Walleran succeeded John his son, the father of Sir  
**Sir John.** John, whose son Sir Thomas de Cirencester was Lord of the  
**Sir** manor of St. Mary-Church (an eminent sea-mark on the  
**Thomas.** east side of Torbay), by his marriage with Alicia de Rotomago, in the time of Henry III. from the beginning of whose reign in 1216, he sustained many honourable employments throughout the whole course of it.—His son  
**Sir John.** William had issue Sir John Cirencester, whose son Richard,  
**Richard.** leaving the name of Cirencester, alias Chichester, fixed upon the latter, which has continued the surname of the  
**John.** family.—John de Chichester his son, in 34, 45, and 46 years of K. Edward III.<sup>2</sup> was member of parliament for the borough of Melcomb-Regis, in the county of Dorset, as he also was in 1381, 5 Richard II. and left Sir John de Chichester his heir, who in 1433 (12 Henry VI.) was returned one of the principal gentry of the county of Devon by

<sup>1</sup> Prince's Worthies of Devon, 135, and Fuller.

<sup>2</sup> Ulster's Office.

by the King's commissioners; and marrying Thomasine, daughter and heir to Sir William Raleigh, of Raleigh near Barnstaple, in Devonshire<sup>1</sup>; acquired that inheritance; and was father of John of Raleigh, who was Sheriff of the county of Devon<sup>3</sup> Edward IV. and left issue Richard Chichester, Esq. who 8 and 14 of that reign served the same office; and marrying Alice, daughter and heir to John Wotton (or Watton) of Widworthy, that estate accrued thereby to the family; by her, besides other children, he had John his heir; and Richard his third son, who marrying Thomasine, daughter and heir to Simon Hall, of Hall in Bishop's Tawton, became seated there, and his posterity matched into the eminent houses of Gough of Aldercomb, in Cornwall; Ackland of Ackland; Marwood of Westcott; Bassett of Umberleigh; Strode of Newnham; Pollard; Carew; and others.

John Chichester<sup>2</sup>, the eldest son, married first Margaret, daughter and heir to Hugh Beaumont, of Youlston in Devonshire, Esq. with whom he had that seat, and by her had Edward his heir; and by his second wife Joane, daughter of Robert Brett, of Whitstaunton in Somersetshire, and of Pillond in Devonshire, he had John Chichester of Widworthy, in the east; and Amias<sup>\*</sup> of Arlinton, in the north parts of Devonshire, whose posterity flourished at both places.

Edward Chichester, Esq. (by the first wife) lived in the reign of Henry VIII. and married Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, eldest daughter of John Bouchier, Lord Fitz-Warine, and the first Earl of Bath, (by Cecilia his wife, daughter of Gyles, Lord D'Aubeny, and sister and heir to Henry, Lord D'Aubeny, who was created Earl of Bridgwater by K. Henry VIII. and died 8 April 1547, without issue) by whom he was father of Sir John Chichester, Knt.<sup>4</sup> who received that honour from Q. Elizabeth in 1580, and who, in 1552 and 1578, was High Sheriff of the county of Devon, which in 1553 and 1562 he represented in parliament<sup>5</sup>. He married Gertrude<sup>6</sup>, daughter of Sir William Courtenay, of Powderham Castle

\* Amias married Joan, daughter of Sir Roger Giffard, of Brightley, by whom (says Rev. Mr. Prince) "he had nineteen sons, and four daughters. Fourteen of the nineteen sons lived to be proper gentlemen, though not above three of them had issue: When they went all to church, the first would be in the Church-porch before the last would be out of the house." Edward, the ninth son, was slain in a duel; and Paul, the eleventh, a worthy Captain, was slain in the Portugal action, 1589.

<sup>1</sup> Ulster's Office.  
<sup>5</sup> Fuller's Worthies.

<sup>2</sup> Idem.  
<sup>6</sup> Ulster.

<sup>3</sup> Idem.

<sup>4</sup> Idem.

## CHICHESTER, EARL OF DONEGAL

Castle in Devonshire, Knt. ancestor to the Lord Viscount Courtenay, by whom he had five sons and eight daughters, viz.

- (1) Sir John, ancestor to the family of Raleigh.
- (2) Arthur, whose abilities and services raised him to the Peerage of Ireland.
- (3) Edward, ancestor to the Earl of Donegal.
- (4) Sir John Chichester the younger, who, whilst his brother Arthur was in France, fought glory in Ireland; where his services were rewarded with the post of Serjeant-Major of the army, and the honour of Knighthood, so that he came to be distinguished from his elder brother of the same name and degree, by the title of Sir John Chichester the younger; it being no unusual thing for parents, in former times, to give a favourite name to more of their children than one, living at the same time. He was Governor of Carrickfergus, and 4 November, 1597<sup>1</sup>, lost his life on an enterprize against the Mac-Donnells, in the following manner: James Mac-Sorley Mac-Donnell (after Earl of Antrim) hid a strong detachment of Highland foot in a cave, about four miles distant from Carrickfergus, whilst he advanced with a small body towards that place; and braving the garrison, Sir John Chichester made a salley, when Mac-Donnell seeming to fly, till he had brought Sir John to the place where he had formed his ambuscade, turned upon him and his party, who being instantly surrounded with the fresh troops was defeated, Sir John was taken prisoner, and beheaded upon a stone at the head of the Glynn\*.
- (5) Sir Thomas Chichester, to whom K. James, 20 March 1607, granted a lease for twenty-one years, of divers lands in the county of Wicklow; and 8 December 1610, gave to him and his heirs the lands of Radonnell, containing 1000 acres, in the county of Donegall.
- (1) Daughter Elizabeth, married to Hugh Fortescue, of Phil-leigh, Esq.
- (2) Elenor, to Sir Arthur Bassett, of Umberleigh, Knt.
- (3) Mary, to Sir Richard Bluet, of Holcomb-Regis, Knt.
- (4) Grace, to Robert Dillon.
- (5) Cecilia, to Thomas Hatch, of Aller, Esq.
- (6) Susanna, to John Fortescue, of Buckland-Philleigh, Esq.  
Dorothy,

\* In K. James's reign, Mac-Donnell going one day to view the family monument in St. Nicholas's church at Carrickfergus, and seeing Sir John's statue thereon, asked, *How the de'ell he came to get his head again, for he was sure he had once ta'en it frae him.*

<sup>1</sup> Ulster's Office.

- Dorothy, to Sir Hugh Pollard, of King's-Nimpton, Knt. (7)  
 Urith, in 1591, to John Trevilian, of Nettlecombe in (8)  
 Somersetshire, Esq. ancestor to Sir John Trevilian, Bart. and  
 Bridget, the first wife of Sir Edward Prideaux, of Farway (9)  
 and of Netherton, in Devonshire<sup>1</sup>.

Sir John Chichester, the eldest son, married Anne, Family of daughter of Sir Robert Dennis of Holcombe, Knt. and be-Chichester-  
 ing killed, with the Judge of Assize and others, by an in-ter of  
 fectious smell from the prisoners, at the Lent Assizes in Raleigh,  
 Exeter Castle, 1585, left issue Sir Robert Chichester, of Barts.  
 Raleigh, Knight of the Bath, who married to his first wife  
 Frances, younger daughter of John, Lord Harrington of  
 Exton, and coheir to her brother John, Lord Harrington  
 (who died without issue, at Kew in Surrey, 27 August,  
 1613, three days after his father had deceased at Worms in  
 Germany, on his return from attending the Princess Eliza-  
 beth, K. James's daughter, to the Palatinate, after her mar-  
 riage with Frederick, Count Palatine of the Rhine, of which  
 princess he had the tuition) and by her, he had an only  
 daughter Anne, married to Thomas Lord Kinlosse, by whom  
 she was mother of Robert Earl of Aylesbury, and lies buried  
 in the church of Exton, in Rutlandshire, under a curious  
 monument of black and white marble, with a memorial, on  
 the one side in Latin, which is englished on the other, as  
 follows :

ANNE, wife to Thomas Lord Bruce, Baron of  
 Kinlosse, daughter of Sir Robert Chichester,  
 Knight of the Bath, of an ancient family  
 In the county of Devon, and of Frances, one of  
 The two daughters and coheirs of John, Lord  
 Harrington, Baron of Exton, sole heir to her  
 Mother ; a lady endowed with a natural  
 Disposition to virtue ; a true understanding  
 Of honour ; most noble behaviour ; perpetual  
 Chearfulness ; most elegant conversation ; and a  
 More than ordinary conjugal affection. She was  
 Married IV years and IX months, and left one only  
 Child, named Robert Bruce. Weakened by that  
 Birth, she died in childbed the XX day of March  
 In the XXII year of her age : Anno Domini MDCXXVII.  
 Erected and inscribed to the memory of his  
 Most beloved and most deserving wife, by Thomas  
 Lord Bruce.

Sir

Sir Robert's second wife was Mary, daughter of ——— Hill, of Shilston, and dying in 1626, had issue by her, who remarried with Sir Ralph Sydenham, Knt.<sup>1</sup> Sir John Chichester born in 1623<sup>2</sup>, created a Baronet 4 August, 1641; who married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir John Rayney, of Wrotham in Kent, Bart. and dying in 1667, had issue three sons, Sir John; Sir Arthur; and Henry, who married the widow of John Chichester, of Hall, Esq. Sir John, the second Baronet, married the daughter of Sir Charles Bickerstaff, of Sele in Kent, Knt. but dying without issue male in 1680, was succeeded by his brother Sir Arthur, the third Baronet, who served in parliament for Barnstaple in Devonshire, from the reign of James II. to his death, in 1717; and having married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Drewe, of Grange in Devonshire, Esq. left Sir John Chichester, the fourth Baronet, also Member of Parliament for Barnstaple, who took to wife Anne, daughter of John Leigh, of Newport in the isle of Wight, Esq. and dying at his seat of Yoneston, 4 September, 1740, left two sons, Sir John (the fifth Baronet, Sheriff of the county of Devon for the year 1753, he married Frances, the second daughter and one of the four coheirs to Sir George Chudleigh, of Haldon in county of Devon, Knt<sup>3</sup>); and William.

Sir Ar-  
thur,  
Baron  
of  
Belfast.

Sir Arthur Chichester (second son of Sir John, by Gertrude, daughter of Sir William Courtenay) was born at Raleigh, and after spending some part of his youth in the University\*, finding *that* too sedentary a life for his active genius, embraced a military one in the reign of Q. Elizabeth, and was constantly engaged wherever his Sovereign's service required his presence, by sea and land, in England and in France. He was knighted in 1595, for his valour and military skill in the wars of this kingdom; where his service in the reduction of the Irish to due obedience was so manifest, that he was effectually assistant to plough and break up (say Dr. Fuller and Mr. Prince) that barbarous nation by conquest, and then to sow it with seeds of civility, when L. D.

In 1599 he commanded 200 foot at Carrickfergus, and in the end of November, 1600, being garrisoned at that place, laid

\* At that time he robbed one of the Queen's purveyors, who were but little better than robbers themselves. To avoid a prosecution he fled into France, where he signalized himself under K. Henry IV. who knighted him for his gallant behaviour; and he was shortly after pardoned by the Queen. (Grainger's Biograph. I. 395. 8vo.)

<sup>1</sup> Rot. pat. A<sup>6</sup>. 10<sup>o</sup>. 3. p. d. R. 22.

<sup>2</sup> Fuller's Worthies.

<sup>3</sup> Barometage of Eng. 1771, l. 398.

laid all the country waste within twenty miles of it. 2 May, 1601, the L. D. wrote to the Lords in England (among other things) that Sir Henry Docura at Loughfoile, and Sir Arthur Chichester at Carrickfergus, had made their numbers sure to the state, and both had done her Majesty excellent service; and in his letter 14 June acquainted their Lordships, that those gentlemen had determined to assure the passage of Moyry; then to plant a garrison at Lecale, and to reinforce Sir Arthur, whereby he might go near to effect what the whole army should have done. 18, Sir Arthur waited on the L. D. at the camp at Blackstaff, and there received his designs for the present service, with a proclamation to be published for establishing the new coin, and received 200 foot to strengthen his garrison; with which, in July he took Castle Reagh, the only one held by Bryan Mac-Art in those parts; and in June, 1602, the L. D. Mountjoy having driven Tiroen out of his country, as high as Castleroc upon the Banne, and taken in some of his strongest islands, sent Sir Richard Morryson from Dungannon, with 500 foot, to meet Sir Arthur Chichester, who was to pass Loughsidney, with his forces from Carrickfergus, and land within a few miles of Dungannon: Where being met, they began, by the Deputy's directions, to raise the fort of Mountjoy, capable of containing above 1000 foot and 100 horse, which were to be victualled from Carrickfergus, by the way of the Lough; and for the present service, Sir Arthur commanded in chief the forces left there, with power to draw out them and all other garrisons towards Carrickfergus, upon all occasions of service. Soon after this, the Deputy having intelligence, that Tiroen proposed to send Bryan Mac-Art to disturb Killultagh, and so divert as much as possible his own prosecution; directed Sir Arthur, with Sir Henry Davers (10 August, 1602) to invest the fort of Enislaughlin, the only place of strength held by the rebels in those parts, wherein the plate and valuable effects of such as had fled into Tyrone were deposited. This fort, seated in a large bog, and only accessible through thick woods, surrendered to the Queen's mercy, as soon as they had made their approaches to the first ditch; and the garrison, 19, were brought prisoners to the Deputy at Newry. Whence Sir Arthur accompanied his Lordship in pursuit of Tiroen into Fermanagh; but on the news of the Spaniards arriving at Beerhaven, he was sent back 8 September, with directions to lye at Fort Mountjoy; to destroy all the corn which he could not preserve for the garrisons, and to be ready to oppose the rebels, should they make any head;

or



or attend the Deputy, if the Spaniards should land. And that month Sir Henry Davers, Serjeant-Major of the army, being induced by the necessity of his private affairs, to discontinue his service in Ireland, his post was conferred upon Sir Arthur; who, in January following, expelled Bryan Mac-Art out of Killultagh; and by the Deputy, in his letter to Secretary Cecil 2 October, 1601, was recommended as the fittest man that could be chosen in England or Ireland, to be made sole Governor of Ulster, in order to carry on a sharp winter's war against the rebels, and prevent any important succour to the Spaniards, then landed at Kingsale; but Tiroen being shortly after defeated in Munster, this project took no effect.

He equally distinguished himself in the arts of peace; for, being a man of great capacity, judgment, steadiness, and experience, he was wise in taking his party; resolute in executing his designs; master of his own temper; dextrous and able to manage all the variety of humours he had to deal with, and to gain even the most perverse.

21 April, 1603, the King directed him to be admitted a Privy Counsellor, and by patent, dated 10 September following, appointed him Governor of Carrickfergus, with the fee of 13s. 4d. a day for life (which he had long held under Q. Elizabeth) but that patent falling short of the King's intentions, a new one was passed 9 May 1604, investing him with the said government, and *that* of all other forts, with the Lough-Neagh, and the commodities thereof; and constituting him Colonel and Governor of the forces stationed at Carrickfergus, both the Cladeboyes, the Duffrairie, Killultagh, Kilwarling, the little Ardes, the Route, and the Glynnnes in Ulster, and of all the inhabitants thereof, to attend upon him, and be at his direction; also Admiral and Commander in Chief of Loughsidney, otherwise Lough-Neagh, with the fishing thereof, as far as the salmon-leap on the river Banne; Governor of the fort of Mountjoy; and to draw forth the forces of Armagh, Blackwater, Mountnorris, and Charlemount, and employ them as he should see most expedient for the advancement of his Majesty's service.

By patent, dated 1 February, 1603-4, he was made L. D. of Ireland; and that year established two new circuits (in order to civilize the Irish) sending the first Justices of Assize into Conaught, and retrieving the circuit of Munster, which had then been discontinued for about 200 years; so that whereas the circuits before encompassed only the *English part*, from this time they carried the influence of justice through-  
out

out the kingdom, and had so wonderful an effect, that in a short time so many capital offenders were not found in the thirty-two counties, as in six shires of the western circuit in England<sup>1</sup>. But his care to bring this great work to some degree of perfection rested not here; the many proclamations for the reformation of the country, which he not only published but executed, mightily contributed to that end; such were those for abolishing the customs of *Tanistry*, &c. and all former grudges and displeasures conceived in the Queen's time; for enforcing the statute of 2 Elizabeth, concerning religion; prohibiting the importation of arms or ammunition to sell to the Irish; and others.

He very much influenced and promoted the plantation of the forfeited estates in Ulster; and when all plans and measures for carrying on that necessary work failed, he supplied their defects; with which the King was so well satisfied, that he conferred on him very considerable grants of lands \* in

VOL. I.

Y

that

\* The King in his letter to him from Westminster, 30 June, 1609<sup>2</sup>, writes, "That having approved of a project for the distribution of his lands in Ulster, which he was resolved not to alter in any point of substance, for favour or merit of any particular person; yet, having consideration of his extraordinary desert, was pleased to grant to him, his heirs and assigns, for ever, the entire territory or country of Inishowen, otherwise called O Doghertie's country, with all the hereditaments thereof. possessed either by Sir John O Doghertie or his son, the late traitor Caher O Doghertie deceased (except such lands as were to be allotted to the Bishop of Derry, and the several incumbents within the said country, and 1000 acres for the city of Derry) together with the custody of Culmore-Castle, within the said country, for life." Accordingly, by patent, dated 22 February, 1609, he had a grant thereof, to hold by fealty, and the yearly rent of 86l. 12s 8d. English, making of Irish money 115l. 10s. 2d. halfpenny, with a power of holding four several courts leet within the island of Inche, the territories of Tuogh-Croncine and Tuagh-Clagh, the manor of Greencastle, otherwise Newcastle, and the island of Malyne; a Friday market and two fairs, on the last days of August and April, at Boncranocha; a Monday market and two fairs, on 30 September and 1 April, at Greencastle; a fair 20 October at Dronge, in the island of Malyne; to divide the territory into precincts, each to contain about 2000 acres, with free warren, and many other privileges and great advantages. And this was confirmed anew by other letters patent, dated 6 July 1610; also 24 October, 1609, he was confirmed constable of Culmore Fort, which 9 April, 1611, he surrendered to the King. Further, 14 January, 1610, he had a grant of the castle of Dungannon, and 1320 acres of escheated lands within that precinct, and other hereditaments of great value in the province of Ulster; his Lordship holding certain fishings, &c. within the limits contracted for by the King with the city of London, voluntarily surrendered the same to his Majesty, without which the said city could not have had the full benefit of the King's contract with them, and consequently the intended plantation in these parts had not so well gone forwards if the said surrender had not been made; who, in consideration thereof, by privy seal, dated at Westminster, 3 February, 1611, and by patent,

31 July,

<sup>1</sup> Fuller ut supra.<sup>2</sup> Rot. pat. Cane. A<sup>o</sup>. 7<sup>o</sup>. 2 p. d. R. 3.

that province ; and as a lasting mark of his favour (upon the calling of his first Parliament in Ireland) did by letters patent,

31 July, 1615, granted, during his life, and those of Arthur his nephew, and Arthur Langherne, Esq. the entertainment of 4s. 2d. English by the day as captain, and 9s. for nine horsemen, to employ them where he should think fit during his life, and afterwards to be resident in the territory of Inishowen, and to be employed upon all necessary occasions for his Majesty's service there, and not elsewhere, unless it were at every general hosting<sup>1</sup>; 23 James I. he surrendered this patent, and had it renewed 29 August, 1616<sup>2</sup>; the said patent was surrendered, but it was not so beneficial to him as the King intended, in respect and recompence of the said lands and fishings in the said deed underneath mentioned ; and therefore his Majesty, as well in consideration thereof, as of the long and many great and faithful services done and performed to the crown by him the late Deputy, to his Majesty's great contentment and satisfaction, directed by letters, dated at Theobald's, 15 July, 1616, and enrolled<sup>3</sup>, that he and his assigns, during the lives of himself, his said nephew, and Arthur Langherne, son of John Langherne, Esq. should have the said entertainment for himself and horsemen, without *cheaque*, with the management and command of the said horsemen, to be paid by the Vice Treasurer, during the said time, notwithstanding that his Lordship, or his assigns, during all or any part of the time and term aforesaid, should not accomplish the said full number of horses and horsemen, and the patent passed accordingly, 29 August, 1616, the pay to commence 1 October, 1616. The King also by warrant, dated at Salisbury 8 August, 1620, ordered an effectual grant or grants to be made by patent, of all the estates he possessed by virtue of any former grants, in consideration of his manifold, great, and good services, as well during the time of his government as Deputy for many years, as in other his employments ; and accordingly two distinct patents were passed, bearing date 20 November, 1621, confirming all his said estates, which were very large ; the former whereof contained (among others) the manor, fort, town, and lands of Dongannon (where he had built a fort 120 feet square, with four half-bulwarks, encompassed by a ditch twenty feet broad, and countercarped ; a large church and steeple, twenty houses, after the English manner, &c. which was made a borough-town, and sends members to parliament) the barony or territory of Enishowen ; all islands within the loughs or arms of the sea, called Loughswilly and Loughfoile ; the manors, castles, and tuoghs of Ellagh, Greenecastle, Duncranagh, &c. the ferry upon Loughfoile, plying between Greenecastle and Ternionmagilligan ; four salmon every day during the season out of the salmon fishing of Culmore ; the right of patronage, presentation, and advowson, of the rectories and vicarages of Movill, Culdagh, Clonca, Donaghclantagh, Clannony, Diserteigry alias Driferteighny, Fathan alias Fawen, and of all other churches whatsoever in O Doghertie's country ; with the premises erected into the manors of Dongannon, Ellagh, Greenecastle alias Newcastle, Duncranagh, and Malyn. The latter grant contained the castle or mansion-house, town and manor of Belfast ; the territories of Tuoghnefall, Tuoghmoyleone, Tuoghcinament, Carnemony, Carnetall, and Monk's-Land ; the rectory of Sankill, and all other rectories, &c. within the said territories ; the entire fishing of the River Lagan ; the rectories of Antrim, Glyn, Moyvilke, Templepatrick, Durien, Dundermott, Roisroilike, Doughconner, Kilrowte, Ballynecanagh, Dromowlagh, Dunien, Donoughconner, and Kilroigh ; the Friary of Mafseryne ; the entire fishing of Loughsidney, Loughneagh, or Lough-chichester ; and in the river Banne to the Salmon-leap, &c. &c. in the counties of Antrim, Downe, Tyrone, and Londonderry, erected into the manors of Belfast, Ballynliany, Moylynny, and Castle-chichester. K. Charles I. being informed,

<sup>1</sup> 13<sup>o</sup>. Jac. I. 12. p. D. R. 37.

<sup>2</sup> 14<sup>o</sup>. 12. p. f. R. 24.

<sup>3</sup> Idem.

tent\*, bearing date at Westminster 23 February, 1612, create him Baron Chichester of Belfast, entailing the honour

Y 2

on

informed, that the fishing and soyle of Loughneagh, otherwise Lough-chichester, was so commodious for upholding the fishing of the Banne (then come into his hands) that the Governors of the London Plantation were necessitated to farm the same, at 100l. a year; and whereas the Viscount Chichester had compounded with the Commissioners for the remedy of defective titles (among other things) that he should surrender to the King the soil and fishing of the said Lough; his Majesty, by letters from Hampton-Court, 24 September, 1638, authorized the L. D. to accept of a surrender thereof, with all rectorial tithes, and advowsons of churches, within the island Magee, and the advowson of Maherahohill in the county of Antrim: And in consideration thereof, to grant and confirm to him, his son Arthur, and their heirs, by a new patent upon the commission of grace, all their other estates whatever in Ireland; and also the rectorial tithes of the parish and advowson of the vicarage of Shankhill, otherwise Belfast, in lieu of the island Magee; and in lieu of the fishing of Loughneagh, to grant to them and their heirs a rent-charge of 40l. a year English, with liberty to take salmon in the said Lough, for provision of their house or houses; and all the eel weirs and eel fishings in or near Toome. Also, that the Deputy should unite the whole island of Magee into one parish, and dispose of the said tithes for the benefit of that church and the college there, for bettering the means of the vicar, and the founding of lectures, as should seem most fit. Accordingly, to this purpose the letters patent of K. Charles I. dated 22 September, 1640, were passed to Edward Viscount Chichester, and his son Arthur, and the heirs and assigns of the said Arthur, with the creation of several lands into the manor of Joymount, and K. Charles II. 1 February, 1668, not only confirmed the same, but separated the lands of Ballynefeigh from the manor of Joymount, and annexed them to *that* of Belfast, &c. (Lodge.)

The said Sir Arthur, by assignment from Sir Edmund Fitzgerald, was also possessed of the friary of Franciscans in the town of Carrickfergus, on the site of which he erected a castle in 1610. (Mon. Hib. p. 4.)

\* The preamble. Cum status et salus regnorum nostrorum atque adeo omnium rerum publicarum pona et premio continetur, quorum alterum legibus permittere, alterum nobis reservare, atque pro meritis et qualitate personarum librata et sollicita manu distribuere et conferre consuevimus, ut non solum benignitas nostra, sed etiam iudicium et electus probetur; perpetuo nobis cura est subditorum nostrorum digniorum et eminentiorum virtutes et merita noscere et perpendere; satis enim scimus in honoribus distribuendis adhibito iudicio ne per nimiam facilitatem honores vilescent, aut contra per nimiam parcitatem et anxietatem hominum industria hebescent et languescant, tam splendorem regii culminis augeri et diffundi, quam præstantium virorum mentes accendi ad virtutem. Cum igitur inter plurima et summa beneficia, quibus favor divinus nos affecerit et cumulaverit, illud libenter agnoscamus, quod regnum nostrum Hiberniæ, insula post Britanniam, omnium insularum occidentalium maximæ et amplissimæ, et pulcherrimæ cæli et soli felicitate et fecunditate affluentis et insignis; sed nihilominus per multa jam sæcula perpetuis seditionum et rebellionum fluctibus jactata; nec non superstitioni et barbaribus moribus, præsertim in provincia Ultoniæ, adiectæ et immerisæ; temporibus nostris recreavimus, et tanquam refecimus, subactis rebellibus, atque aucto et repurgato cultu tam divino quam humano. Cumque in hac parte elucescant omnino merita et servitia dilecti et fidelis nostri Arthuri Chichester militis, deputati regii nostri Hiberniæ prædicti; nos igitur prudentiam, integritatem, fortitudinem, atque etiam felicitatem ejusdem Arthuri Chichester militis, nobiscum matura considerantes deliberatione; quodque ipse ex antiqua et clarissima familia ortus sit, quodque magna

on his issue male; and accompanied the patent with a letter, written by himself from Newmarket, 4 March, to this effect: "As at first you were called by our election without seeking for it, to this high place of trust and government of our kingdom of Ireland, and have so faithfully discharged the duties thereof, that without any desire of yours on that behalf, we have thought fit to continue you in that employment these many years, beyond the example and custom of former times; so now we are pleased merely of our own grace, without any mediation of friends, without your suite or ambition, to advance you to the state of a Baron of that kingdom, in acknowledgement of your many acceptable services performed unto us there; and that you, and all other Ministers of State, which serve us wheresoever, may know by the instance of this our favour to you, that we observe and discern their merits, and accordingly do value and reward them," &c.<sup>1</sup>

He continued in the government ten years successively; in the last of which he had occasion for all his great abilities, to manage the most stubborn Parliament that ever was in Ireland; which met on Thursday 18 May, 1613, and with which he prevailed to attain the Earls of Tiroen and Tyrconnel, Sir Caher O Doghertie, and others; to make an act of recognition of the King's undoubted lawful right and title to the crown of Ireland; another, for the King's general and free pardon; and to give his Majesty a subsidy; to which he was rated the sum of 200l. In this Parliament (designed to make and establish a full and firm reformation in Ireland) many jealousies were conceived by certain Members, and complaints thereupon laid before the King in their names, of fundry practices and abuses, supposed to be committed in and concerning the said Parliament; whereof the King being desirous to be thoroughly informed, commissioned the Deputy and others, 27 August, 1613, strictly to enquire into any general grievances either in the civil or martial government; that

*et bona varix militæ fama jamdiu floruerit; quodque per octo annos integros quibus gubernacula regni nostri Hiberniæ, sub auspiciis et consiliis nostris tractaverit, se virum strenuum, et integrum, et castum præbuerit, ac præcipue, quod proximam et ultimam rebellionem perdit et famosi proditoris Cahir O Doghertie in provincia Ultoniæ, dubiis et periculosis temporibus, cum reliquis et scintillæ veterum malorum reviviscere putarentur, atque statim per omnia conflagraturæ, nisi principiis obviam initium fuisset, magna virtute et prospero successu profligaverit et extinxerit, ipso Cahir O Doghertie in ære occiso, de grâtiâ nostra speciali, &c. (Rot. pat. 2<sup>o</sup>. 12<sup>o</sup>. Jac. I. 4a. p. D. R. 27.)*

<sup>1</sup> Rot. 10 & 11. Jac. I. 4a. p. D. R. 27.

that being informed of both, and understanding the grounds of the said complaints, he might apply proper remedies. In execution of their commission and instructions\*, they made a strict enquiry, and laid the state of the kingdom before his Majesty; who thereupon, to satisfy the public, and clear his Deputy from any aspersions, which were or might be cast upon him, by such as censured his proceedings for the public good, published a proclamation 7 February, and having commanded the present appearance in England, of divers Members of both Houses, directed Sir Arthur to repair thither also, that he and his council might advise at large with him, and receive information from him, touching the state and affairs of Ireland.

On his return in 1614, he was empowered (with others) by special commission, to view the counties of Wexford, Longford, Leitrim, &c. and enquire into the crown's title to the same; the estate, number, and condition of the inhabitants; the chiefries, claims, customs, and rents, of the then owners; and the best way to reduce and settle them. This commission was executed that summer, and a general title found for the King, to about 385,000 acres; which, after taking care of the rights of the church, assigning a maintenance for the clergy, and making a provision for free schools, were disposed of between the natives and the British undertakers.

27 July, 1614, he was again made L. D. in which year the harp was first marshalled with the arms of England, and since then hath been impressed on the British coin. He also reduced the mountains and glynnes on the South of Dublin into the county of Wicklow<sup>1</sup>; brought many of the Irish to conform to the English habit and laws; and so observant was he over the actions of suspected persons, that Tiroen was heard to complain, *he could not drink a full carouse of sack, but the state was within few hours advertised thereof.*<sup>2</sup> After he had thus continued many years Chief Governor of the kingdom, K. James, by his letter from Newmarket of the 29 November, 1615, was pleased to disburthen him of that charge, and give him leave to retire from that publick duty, to follow his own private affairs, and repose himself either in his government in the North, or, if more agreeable, to repair to England to kiss his hand; *and of this (says the King) you may*

\* The return of this commission is preserved in the rolls of his Majesty's high court of chancery, and is a very valuable and curious piece of history.

<sup>1</sup> Fuller ut antea:

<sup>2</sup> Id.

may rest assured, that you do leave that place with our very good grace and acceptation of your services; and as occasion shall be offered, you shall find by some more especial mark of our favour, that we will not be unmindful of your former pains.

Accordingly, his Majesty (loth to leave his abilities unemployed<sup>1</sup>) constituted him, 13 July, 1616, Lord High Treasurer of Ireland, of which office he had the staff delivered to him in St. Patrick's church, by the L. D. St. John, on Friday, 30 August; and whilst he continued in Ireland resided at Carrickfergus, where in 1618 he built a magni-

cent house, called *Joymount*. 2 May, 1622, he was sent ambassador to the Palatinate<sup>2</sup>, and thence to treat of a peace with the Emperor; during his residence at whose court, being besieged in the city of Mainchipa, or Mainheim (much indebted to his prudence for seasonably victualling it) by Count Tilly<sup>3</sup>, he sent him word, that it was against the law of nations to besiege an ambassador; to which Tilly returning answer, he took no notice that he was an Ambassador; his Lordship replied to the messenger, "Had my master sent

me with as many hundred men as he hath sent me on fruit-  
"less messages, your General should have known, that I

"had been a soldier as well as an ambassador." He returned

to England in October, and 31 December was sworn of his Majesty's Privy Council there; but departed this life (in as

great honour<sup>4</sup> as any Englishman of that age) in London, 19

February, 1624<sup>5</sup>, and was interred 24 October, 1625, in a

chapel on the North side of the church of St. Nicholas, at

Carrickfergus, under a very stately monument of marble and

alabaster, with the following inscriptions\*:

Sacred to God and eternal memore,

Sir ARTHUR CHICHESTER, Knt. Baron of Belfast, Lord

High Treasurer of Ireland, Governor of this towne, and

Of the countries adjoining: Descended of the auncient

And noble howse of the Chichesters in the countie

Of Devon, Sonne of Sir John Chichester of Raleiche, Knight,

And of his wife Gartrud Courtney, grandchild of Edward

Chichester, and of his wife Elisabeth, daughter of John

Bourgchier Earle of Bathe: After the flight

Of the Earls of Tiron and Terconnel,

And other arch traytors their accomplices,

Having

\* A handsome monument is also erected to his memory in the cathedral church of Exeter; and in a little oratory, adjoining to the church of Eggesford, is his bust, curiously cut in marble, represented to the life, yielding a look stern and terrible like a soldier.

<sup>1</sup> Fuller ut supra.

<sup>2</sup> Id.

<sup>3</sup> Id.

<sup>4</sup> Id.

<sup>5</sup> Ulster's Office.

Having suppressed O Doughertie and other northern rebels,  
 And settled the plantation of this province, and well and  
 Happily governed this kingdome in flourishing estate,  
 Under James our King, this space of XI yeres and  
 More, whilest hee was L. Deputie and Governor Generall  
 Thereof, retyred himself into his private government,  
 And being mindefull of his mortalitie, represented unto  
 Him by the untymely death of Arthure his sonne, the  
 Only hope of his howse, who lived not full two months  
 After his birth; as also of his noble and valiant brother  
 Sir John Chichester, Knight, late Serjeant-Major of the  
 Army in this kingdome, and the precedent Governour of  
 This towne, hath caused this chappell to be repaired,  
 And this vault and monument to be made and erected, as  
 Well in remembrance of them, whose statues are expresse<sup>d</sup>,  
 And their bodies interred, as allsoe a resting place for  
 The bodie of self, and his most deare and best beloved  
 Wife, the noble and vertuous Ladye Lettice, eldest daughter  
 Of Sir John Parrott, Knight, some tyme the worthye  
 Deputie of this kingdome: Which they hope shall here  
 Rest in peace until the second coming of their  
 Crucified Redeemer, whome they most constantly beleive  
 Then to behold with their bodily eyes, to their endles  
 Blessedness, and everlasting comfort.

*Gladius meus non salvabit me.*

*Fatum mortis a Domino inunctum est.*  
 If that desire or chance thee hither lead  
 Upon this marble monument to tread,  
 Let admiration thy best thoughts still feed,  
 While weeping, thou this epitaph doest reade;  
 And let distilling tears thy commaes be,  
 As tribute due unto this elegie.

*Epitaph.*

Within this bedd of death a Viceroy lies,  
 Whose fame shall ever live; virtue ne'er dies;  
 For he did virtue and religion nourish,  
 And made this province, rude, with peace to flourish.  
 The leudest rebel he by power did tame,  
 And by true justice gayn'd an honor'd name.  
 Then now, though he in Heaven with angels be,  
 Let us on earth still love his memory.  
 By him interr'd his noble ladye is,  
 Who doth partake with him in heavenly blis;  
 For while the earthe unto them was a seate  
 Blessed they were, being both good and great.

With



With them doth rest their one and only sonne,  
 Whose life was short, and soe his glasse soone run  
 The heavens, not earthe, was his allotted right,  
 For which he bade the world soe soon good night  
 Intomb'd by them here also doth remayn  
 His worthy brother, who was lately slayn,  
 As he in martiall and brave warrelike fight  
 Oppos'd incursions in his country's right,  
 And in memorial of their endless praise,  
 'This monument is left to after dayes.



He married Letitia, daughter of Sir John Perrott<sup>1</sup>, some-  
 time L. D. of Ireland, (widow of Vaughan Blackham, Esq.)  
 and by her, who died 20 (or 27) November, 1620, and was  
 buried at Carrickfergus 10 January following, had an only  
 son Arthur, born 26 September, 1606, who died 30 of the  
 next month; so that

Sir Ed-  
 ward,  
 Viscount  
 Chiche-  
 ster,

Sir Edward Chichester, his Lordship's next brother,  
 succeeded to his large estate; and the honour being limited  
 only to his issue male, K. Charles I. conferred it anew  
 on Sir Edward, and added to it the superior title of Vis-  
 count Chichester of Carrickfergus, with the annual creation  
 fee of 13l. 6s. 8d Irish, payable out of the customs of the  
 port of Dublin, by patent<sup>2</sup>, dated at Westminster, 1 April<sup>3</sup>,  
 1625.

\* The preamble, *Coronæ regis proprium officium et prerogativam esse certissimum est inter benemeritos de republica fidei et virtutum præmia rite disponere, nullasque ad id magis idoneas esse remunerationes quam honorum et dignitatum insignia et ornamenta, ut qui alios virtutibus et benemeritis præcedunt, amplioribus honoribus decorentur et nobilitentur, ex quo et ipsi ad majora et graviora nobis et reipublicæ servitia præstanda sese obligatos agnoscant, et alij etiam per eorum exempla memorabilia ad eadem virtutum et actionum laudabilium studia incitentur. Hinc fuit quod præpotentissimus et augustissimus princeps beatæ memoriæ dominus Jacobus nuper rex Angliæ, Scotiæ, Franciæ, et Hiberniæ, pater noster charissimus non ita pridem permagna fidelissima et felicissima servitia dicto nuper regi et coronæ suæ summa cum prudentia, industria, et fortitudine, per dilectum et fidelem consiliarium suum Arthurum Baronem Chichester de Belfast defunctum, nuper regni Hiberniæ per undecim simul annos deputatum, et postmodum summam ejusdem regni thesaurarium præstita, ipsiusque tam in pacis quam bellij temporibus animi magnitudinem, consilium et judicium gratiosis intuentes oculis, ipsum Arthurum ad honorem et dignitatem Baronis illius regni erexit et præfecit, sibi que et hæredibus masculis de corpore suo exeuntibus in perpetuum concessit. Posteaque ex propria sua regia observatione certior factus accessionem illam honoris in præfatum consiliarium suum collatam, multum in illa in negociis dicti nuper regis et zeli indefessi et alacritatis admirande addidisse, idem nuper rex pater noster charissimus statuit apud se eidem Baroni in amplia gratiosa ejusdem nuper regis servitiorum suorum acceptationis testimonio ulteriorem nobilitatis gradum conferre; quam quidem animi sui regij inten-*

*tiorem*

<sup>1</sup> Ulster's Offic.

<sup>2</sup> Rot. pat. A<sup>o</sup>. 10<sup>o</sup>. Car. I. p. D. R. 34.

1625. Also 12 October that year, constituted him his brother's successor in the government of Carrickfergus, Admiral of Loughneagh, Governor of Culmore; and that day he was sworn of his Majesty's Privy Council. He had also a confirmation of the estate, 22 September, 1640, for the fine of 467*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*<sup>1</sup> was made joint Commissioner of the Treasury 12 October, 1632, with the Lords Grandison and Ormond; took his seat in Parliament 14 July, 1634<sup>2</sup>; commanded a regiment in that reign; and on the breaking out of the rebellion in 1641, sent an express to Scotland to advertise the King thereof, and of the state of the country, with the danger that was like to ensue; for the suppression of which, he was empowered by commission to raise forces.

On 4 July, 1605, he married to his first wife Anne<sup>3</sup>, daughter and heir to John Coplestone, of Eggesford in the County of Devon, Esq. (who died 11 November, 1606, by his wife Dorothy, daughter of Sir George Biston, of Biston-Castle in Cheshire) with whom he had a large estate; and to his second wife Mary, daughter of — Denham, of Wrotham in the said county, Esq. and widow of Othwill Hill, of Penwarnt in Cornwall, Esq. but by her, who died at Belfast, 2 February, 1637, and was buried at Carrickfergus, he had no issue.

He was a very worthy and eminent person, well accomplished both for war and peace, and very serviceable in the wars of Ireland, for which he was knighted. In the parlour at Eggesford was his effigies drawn in full proportion, with these lines under it, expressing a virtuous and generous mind.

Tempori servire malum :  
Mutare tempore pejus :

Pessimum

tionem fato dicti Baronis praeveniente, et Baroniam etiam illam ob defectu hæredum masculorum de corpore suo extinctam relinquentem, decrevit idem nuper dominus rex in persona dilecti nobis Edwardi Chichester militis, fratris dicti nuper Baronis, ejusdem et memoriam et dignitatem restaurare, et pro majore dicti Edwardi incitamento, ut se fraternæ virtutis, sicuti revelationum et census, hæredem præbeat, illum eadem dignitatis additione, quam fratri in mente habuit, honorare, ut omnes viderent et cognoscerent quam innatum sibi animoque fixum inhærebat, viros cordatos, non vivos tantum sed et mortuos, remunerare. Sciatis quod nos dicti nuper regis patris nostri charissimi gratiosum hoc propositum benigno animo recolentes, considerantes etiam prædictum Edwardum Chichester militem, ex eodem honorato stirpe, unde et frater ejus, oriundum esse; prudentiæ etiam, dexteritatis et fidelitatis ejus in rebus publicis administrandis satis amplum exhibuisse testimonium; et nobis ipsis promittentes, quod hoc favoris specialis argumentum ipsum Edwardum ad omnia nobis et coronæ nostræ honorabilia servitia et obsequia fide et alacritate præstanda incitabit, de gratia nostra speciali, &c.

<sup>1</sup> Rot. pat. A<sup>o</sup>. 19<sup>o</sup>. Car. I, 1 p. D.    <sup>2</sup> Lords Jour. 1, 2.    <sup>3</sup> Ulster's Office.

## CHICHESTER, EARL OF DONEGAL.

Pessimum autem malaroum,  
 Temporis quam veritatis  
 Rationem habere.

He died 8 July, 1648, and lies buried by his first lady, who died 8 March, 1616, and by her father and mother under a noble monument prepared by himself, but finished by his son, with all their portraitures in marble; having his five children kneeling by, under a stately canopy, finely painted, in the little oratory adjoining Eggesford church:

In Memory  
 Of EDWARD; Lord Viscount CHICHESTER,  
 And dame Anne his wife: And in humble  
 acknowledgment of the good providence  
 of God in advancing their house.

A little under, are these verses:

Fam'd Arthur, Ireland's dread in arms; in peace  
 Her tut'lar genius; Belfast's honour won:  
 Edward and Anne, blest pair! begot increase  
 Of lands and heirs, Viscount was grafted on.  
 Next Arthur, in God's cause, and King's, stak'd all;  
 And had, to's honour, added Donegal.

Then follows an inscription, expressing his employments, marriages, and issue; which to insert would be only repetition. His children were Arthur, created Earl of Donegal; John; Edward; Elizabeth, born 29 June, 1607, and married to Sir William Wrey, of Trebitch in Cornwall, Knt. and Bart. by whom she had Sir Chichester Wrey, born in 1628, her only son, and three daughters; and Mary, born 6 December, 1608, was first married to Thomas Wyse, of Sydenham, and secondly to John Harris, of Radford, Esquires.

John Chichester, Esq. the second son, was born 22 February, 1609, resided some time at Dungannon, in the county of Tyrone, an estate settled on him by his father; for which borough he served in the Parliament of 1639; was Lieutenant-Colonel of a regiment in the service of K. Charles I. and in 1647, Serjeant-Major of his Majesty's army\*. He married

\* He died in 1647, as appears by the probate of his will in London, 4 February, 1647-8, and in Dublin in July, 1657; but in Clogher's collection of MSS. is said to be drowned in 1658, and to be buried 17 November that year, in St. John's church, Dublin, which must be an error; and is so confirmed by his Lady's will (proved 8 November, 1673) wherein she desires to be

married Mary<sup>1</sup>, youngest daughter of Roger Jones, the first Viscount Ranelagh, and by her (who re-married with Colonel Christopher Copley, by whom she had two daughters, viz. Frances, married to Mr. Justice Coote; and Margaret, in March, 1669, to Sir Gregory Byrne of Timoge, in Queen's county, Bart. and died in July, 1685<sup>2</sup>) had issue two sons, Sir Arthur<sup>3</sup>, who succeeded to the Earldom; Captain John Chichester; and three daughters, Elizabeth, Frances, and Mary; whereof the eldest was married<sup>4</sup> to Sir John Cole, of Newland, in the county of Dublin, Bart. Captain John Chichester, the younger son, 1 February, 1678, was made Custos Rotulorum of the county of Tyrone, and 1 July, 1679, Escheator General of the Province of Ulster, but being an Officer in K. William's army, died in 1689, in the camp at Dundalk. He married, in 1680, Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>, youngest daughter of William, the first Viscount Charlemount, and by her (who after married Doctor Edward Walkington, Bishop of Downe and Connor, and died in 1694, or 1695) had issue John<sup>6</sup>, who was educated by the Earl of Donegal in the University of Dublin, but died a minor; Rev. William Chichester, who died in 1736, and by Lydia his wife had two sons, John, born in April, 1721, and died childless; and Arthur, who entered into holy orders, and married Mary, only daughter of Henry O'Neil, of Shane's-castle, in county of Antrim, Esq. by her he had three sons and seven daughters, of whom the only survivors are Catharine, married to Samuel Ball, of Grouse-hall, in the county of Donegall, Esq. Anne, unmarried; and one son, the Rev. William Chichester, who married first Maryanne, daughter of George Harvey, of Malin-hall, in the said county, Esq. by whom he has one son, Arthur; he married, secondly, Maryanne, daughter of the Rev. Edward Hart, of Kilderry, in said county, and by her has Edward and

be buried in St. Patrick's church, in her father's tomb, by her brother the Lord Ranelagh, if she died at or near Dublin, very privately, without any gaudy escutcheons, or shew, but in the night, with a few torches, without noise or ceremony; and if she died in the North, to be buried privately by her deceased husband, Mr. John Chichester, at *Belfast*. The said John made his will 1 November, 1643, and devised his lands and estate of Dungannon, and his other personal estate, which was made over to him by his father on his marriage, to his son Arthur, and made him sole heir; confirmed his wife's jointure of 400l. a year, with the use and profit of her portion, 2000l. in her father's hands; leaves his wife executrix and residuary legatee; and entreats his brother Arthur Chichester, his brother Arthur Jones, and his brother Sir John Clotworthy, to be assistant to her therein. (Prerog. Office and Lodge.)

<sup>1</sup> Mss. ped. penes J. L.

<sup>2</sup> Id.

<sup>3</sup> Id.

<sup>4</sup> Id.

<sup>5</sup> Id.

<sup>6</sup> Id.

and Mary<sup>1</sup>); Anne, (married to the Rev. Mr. Walkington, whom she survived, and was buried in the church of Naas, 22 December, 1736, æt. 57); Mary<sup>2</sup>, died unmarried; Elizabeth, married in 1702 to Rev. Edward Chichester, brother to Arthur, the third Earl of Donegal; and Henrietta, who died an infant.

Edward, the third son of Edward, Viscount Chichester, born 1 September, 1611, was a Lieutenant-Colonel in the army; and marrying Elizabeth, fifth and youngest daughter and coheir to Sir Edward Fisher, of Fisher's-Prospect, in the county of Wexford (who died in December, 1631, by his wife Alice, daughter of Thomas Edwards, of Dublin) had issue by her, who was buried in St. Werburgh's, 17 November, 1658, four sons and two daughters, viz. Edward (an officer in the army, who married Agnes, youngest daughter of Dr. William Bulkeley, Archdeacon of Dublin, and died without issue in May, 1673); Quarter-Master John Chichester, commonly called Black John (who by Theodosia, his wife, had Edward, born in June, 1677<sup>3</sup>, and baptized 9 November, 1679); Charles (baptized 8 December, 1648, who married 8 March, 1673, Susan, daughter of — Wilson, Esq. and had issue Edward, who dying an infant, was buried at St. Bride's, 3 October, 1676; Elizabeth, baptized 31 October, 1677, and buried 6 November following; and Anne, buried there 15 July, 1682); Arthur<sup>4</sup> (of Prospect and Wexford, who married Margaret<sup>5</sup>, daughter of Nicholas Devereux, of Ballymagar, in that county, Esq. by Jane his wife, eldest daughter of Nicholas Loftus, of Fethard, Esq. and by her, who re-married with the Rev. Dennis Driscoll<sup>6</sup>, of Stonehouse, had four daughters, Elizabeth, Jane, Margaret, and Anne, who all died unmarried<sup>7</sup>); daughter Duncea (was married to — Brereton) and Alice, 20 May, 1670, to James Chillan, Esq.

**Arthur,** Arthur, the eldest son of Edward Viscount Chichester, was born 16 June, 1606; and 16 July, 1625, was appointed Captain of the first troop or company that should become void, which happening in 1627, by the resignation of the Lord Valentia, he succeeded him, 25 August, in the command of his troop of fifty horsemen, and was made Governor of Carrickfergus for life, after the decease of his father. In 1639, he represented the county of Antrim in parliament;

in

<sup>1</sup> Letter from Rev. William Chichester.    <sup>2</sup> Id.    <sup>3</sup> St. Peter's registry  
<sup>4</sup> Mss. pedigrees pences J. L.    <sup>5</sup> Id.    <sup>6</sup> Id.    <sup>7</sup> Id.

in 1640, was Captain of sixty-three carbines, with the pay of 11. 4s. a day; and, by the name of Colonel Arthur Chichester, did good service against the rebels.

He was resident at Carrickfergus when the first tidings of the rebellion were brought thither, on Saturday 23 October, 1641, about ten o'clock at night. He immediately, by fires and alarm drums raised the country, and the next day (leaving only fifty musqueteers, under Captain Roger Lyndon, to guard the castle) delivered the rest of the arms, with ammunition, to the country people, whom he formed into companies; and 25, with about 300 horse and foot, marched to Belfast, where he was joined by 150 men from Antrim; on 27, he met the Lord Montgomery at Lisburne, whose forces united were about 1000 horse and foot; and 1 November, a commission arriving from the Lords Justices and Council, to him and Sir Arthur Tyringham, to command in chief within the county of Antrim, and to order and dispose of places according to their discretion, they took the best methods in their power for the defence of the country, and suppression of the rebellion.

His Majesty also, being fully satisfied of his loyalty and affection, and of his good abilities to serve him, constituted him by commission, 14 February, 1643, Governor of Belfast and the territory of Inishowen, forbidding all persons to billet or garrison any soldiers in those places, or make any assessments upon the inhabitants, without his licence and approbation; and for the better fortifying of the town of Belfast, his Majesty directed the L. L. to advance 1000l. to him forthwith.

But when, through the defection of the army in the North, he could do the King no further service in those parts, he removed to Dublin, where, in December, 1644, he was sworn of the Privy Council; and 2 January following, with the rest of the officers of the Marquess of Ormond's regiment, resolved not to take the covenant, then imposed upon them by the English Parliament, but to preserve their allegiance to his Majesty, and obey the orders of his L. L.

His fidelity to his Prince, affection to his country, and activity against the rebels, were so eminent, that the Marquess of Ormond, in his letter to the King, 19 January, 1645, thus represents him to his Majesty: "You have been  
" graciously pleased of late to reward some, that have either  
" served your Majesty actually, or suffered for you eminently in their persons or fortunes, with new creations,  
" or

“ or with additions of honour in this kingdom. That Co-  
 “ lonel Arthur Chichester hath missed such a mark of your  
 “ Majesty’s favour, I conceive to have been through his  
 “ own modesty, and my not representing his personal me-  
 “ rit. If he outlives his father, he will be in among the  
 “ foremost of the Viscounts of this kingdom in place, and  
 “ (I am sure) beyond them all, except one, in fortune,  
 “ though he be for the present deprived of the latter for his  
 “ faithfulness to your Majesty’s crown, the same means  
 “ whereby his uncle got both it and his honour. He hath  
 “ served your Majesty against the Irish rebellion since the  
 “ beginning of it; and when, through an almost general  
 “ defection of the northern army, he was no longer able to  
 “ serve your Majesty there, he came with much hazard to  
 “ take his share in the sufferings of your servants here,  
 “ and with them to attend for that happy time, that (we  
 “ trust) will put us in a condition to contribute more to  
 “ your service than our prayers. If your Majesty shall  
 “ think fit to advance this gentleman to an Earldom, I  
 “ conceive *that* of Dunnegall, a county in the province of  
 “ Ulster, wherein he should have a good inheritance, is fit-  
 “ test, which I humbly offer to your Majesty’s consideration,  
 “ as a part of the duty of

“ Your Majesty’s, &c.

“ ORMOND.”

The King, upon this representation, was pleased by Privy Seal, dated at Newcastle 15 January, 1646, and by patent at Dublin, 30 March, 1647\*, to create him Earl of Donegal, with limitation of the honour to the issue male of his father, and the annual creation fee of 15l. sterling. In 1647, he was one of the four hostages, sent by the Marquess of Ormond to the English Parliament, as surety for his performance of the articles between them, for the delivery of Dublin, and the other garrisons, to their commis-  
 sioners.

\* The Preamble. Cum nos accepimus reale testimonium fidelitatis et boni affectus dilecti et fidelis servi nostri Arthuri Chichester Armigeri, filii et heredis apparentis Edwardi Vicecomitis Chichester, et unius de privato consilio nostro ejusdem regni, erga nos servitiumque nostrum; et nos serio perpendentes magnum detrimentum et jacturam, quæ tam persona quam fortuna, ratione eorundem sustinuit: Nos intuitu præmissorum, et quia servitium illius in nos cumulatam sine recompensatione transire non possumus, illum in gradum, statum, titulum, stylum, honorem et dignitatem, Comitatus de Donegal, in dicto regno nostro Hiberniæ promovendum duximus. Sciatis igitur, &c. (Rot. A<sup>o</sup>. 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, Car. I. D. R. 30)

tioners. After the Restoration, he was made (2 March, 1660) Captain of a troop of horse; and 12 of that month, *Cassus Rotulorum Pacis* in the counties of Antrim and Donegal<sup>1</sup>; and 22 May, 1662, one of the trustees for satisfaction of the personal arrears of the commissioned officers, for service in Ireland before 5 June, 1649. On 25 June, 1661<sup>2</sup>, he took his seat in the first parliament after the Restoration; was Governor of Carrickfergus; and in 1668, established a mathematical lecture in the University of Dublin\*. But dying at Belfast 18 March, 1674<sup>3</sup>, was buried at Carrickfergus 20 May, 1675, according to his request in his will, whereby he bequeathed to the poor of that parish 50*l.* and to those of Belfast 200*l.*

He married three wives; to his first Dorcas, daughter of John Hill of Honiley, in the county of Warwick, Esq.<sup>4</sup> and by her, who died 10 April, 1630, *Æt.* 23, had an only daughter Mary, married in 1655 to John St. Leger, Esq. and was mother of Arthur, the first Lord Doneraile. His second wife was Mary, daughter of John Digby<sup>5</sup>, the first Earl of Bristol; and by her, who died 5 November, 1648, he had five sons and two daughters, Arthur, Arthur, Edward, John, Digby, James born 7 January, 1644; and Beatrix, who all died infants, and a second daughter born dead. His third wife was Letitia, only surviving daughter of Sir William Hickes<sup>6</sup>, of Rookholt in Essex, Knight and Baronet, and by her, who after married Sir William Franklyn, of Mavorne in Bedfordshire, Knt. he had issue William, Lord Chichester, the Ladies Anne, Letitia, Mary (or Margaret) and Arabella, who all died in their infancy, except the Lady Anne, who became heiress to 2000*l.* a year, and in January, 1674, was first married to John Butler, Earl of Gowran, who leaving her a widow without issue, in August, 1676; she married, secondly, Francis Aungier, Earl of Longford,

\* By indenture, dated 2 July, 1668, his Lordship, for the advancement of learning, for the establishment of a mathematical lecture, and the maintenance of a Lecturer in Trinity College, near Dublin, gave and granted to the said College for ever, the annuity of 30*l.* to be issuing out of the territory of Magheramore, &c. the same to be called, the Lecture and Lecturer of the foundation of Arthur Earl of Donegal; the Lecturer to read lectures every term, and privately to instruct all desirous to learn the mathematicks, but more especially such as should be brought up in the school of Belfast, erected by him, wherein he made a provision for poor scholars to be brought up in learning.

<sup>1</sup> Rot. Anno 12, Car. II. 2. p. f.  
<sup>2</sup> Ulster's Office.

<sup>3</sup> Id.

<sup>4</sup> Id.

<sup>5</sup> Lords Journals, I. 252.

<sup>6</sup> Id.



Longford, by whom she had likewise no issue, and died 14 November, 1697\*.

In the oratory adjoining to Eggesford-church is a sumptuous monument, erected to the memory of his Lordship and his two first Ladies, where he stands in full and just proportion, in pure Alabaster, finely polished, between his Ladies lying in effigy, the first on the right hand, and the other on the left, with the following lines addressed to each. To the former ;

Weep, Reader, weep, and let thine eyes,  
With tears embalm the obsequies  
Of her blest shrine ; who was in all  
Her full dimensions so angelical  
And really good, that virtue might repine  
In wanting stuff to make one more divine.

And to the latter ;

Lo ! here the mirror of her sex, whose praise  
Asks not a Garland, but a grove of bays :  
Whose unexemplar'd virtue shined far  
And near, the Western Wonder ! like some star  
Of the first magnitude ; which though it lies  
Here in eclipse, is only set to rise.

Sir      His Lordship was succeeded by his nephew, Sir Arthur  
Arthur, Chichester (eldest son of his brother John) who in 1661  
2  
Earl. was

\* By her will, dated 9 June, 1696, she bequeathed to Arthur, Earl of Donegal, her large ruby ring, engraved with the arms of the family ; to Catharine his Lady, her jewel, called the pearl bunch of grapes ; to Lady Anne Chichester, her god-daughter, her set of gold counters, containing 48 Lewisdors, with the gold box belonging to them, whereon the arms are engraved ; to her nephew Arthur St. Leger, Esq. 100l. for mourning, and all the household goods and furniture in the house of Eggesford, county of Devon, with her father's picture in little, set with diamonds ; to his wife Elizabeth, her pearl necklace, and 50l. for mourning ; to her god-daughter Mary, their daughter, her gold cup and salver, called by the name of Calles, and 50l. ; bequeathed divers sums to her relations for mourning ; to Alice, wife of her cousin James Macartney, 50l. and her set of dressing table plate in the black box ; to Mrs. Elizabeth Hills, 40l. and the camlet bed, lined with lemon coloured sattin, that was her mother's, and all belonging to it, with the suit of hangings that belonged to her mother's chamber in Belfast, and her diamond ring with her mother's hair ; to the poor and decayed inhabitants of the town and parish of Belfast, 100l. to the poor of the parishes of Eggesford, Chawleigh, Cheldon, and East-Warlington, County Devon, 20l. to be distributed among them ; and 50l. more to the poor of Belfast that were of the church of England ; to her executors, Henry Clements of the Strade, and Edmund Ellis of Brookhill, Esquires, 20l. a-piece to buy them rings ; with divers legacies to her servants and others. (Chancery Decree, 1 March, 1699, N<sup>o</sup>. 26.)

was member of parliament for Dungannon, and 6 April, 1668, jointly, with his brother John, made Clerk of the Pipe and Chief Ingrosser of the Exchequer, for their respective lives; also, 22 May, 1672, had a reversionary grant to succeed his uncle in the government of Carrickfergus; and 16 June, 1675<sup>1</sup>, was made *Custos Rotulorum* of the county of Donegal, as he was, by another patent of the same date, of the county of Antrim; 7 May, 1689, he was attainted by K. James's parliament, as an absentee, but he sat in K. William's parliament 5 October, 1692<sup>2</sup>.

He married Jane<sup>3</sup>, daughter of John Itchingham\*, of Dunbrody in the county of Wexford, Esq. and by her (who remarried with Richard Rooth, Esq. by whom she had a daughter) had issue four sons and three daughters, viz. Arthur<sup>4</sup> his successor; John-Itchingham<sup>5</sup>; Edward (educated at Christ-Church, in the University of Oxford, where he took his degree in arts 16 February, 1698, and 3 October, 1702, was presented to the rectory of Clonenagh, in the diocese of Leighlin, whence he was promoted to livings in the North, and by Elizabeth, daughter of Captain John Chichester, had issue the Rev. Arthur Chichester<sup>6</sup>, born 5 January, 1716, after his decease; he was made rector of Clonmanny, in the diocese of Derry, and Vicar of Tullilisk, in the diocese of Dromore); Charles; Lady Jane<sup>7</sup>, (married to Dacre Lennard Barrett, of Clounes, in the county of Monaghan, Esq. son and heir to Richard Barrett, of Bellhouse in Suffex, Esq. by his wife Anne, daughter and heir to Sir Robert Loftus, eldest son of Adam, Viscount Elye, Lord Chancellor of Ireland) and had issue by him, who died in 1723, one son Richard, and three daughters,

VOL. I.

Z

viz.

\* Sir Osborne Itchingham, to whom the monastery of Dunbrody was granted by K. Henry VIII. 4 October, 1545, left a son Edward, who was succeeded by his cousin Charles, the father of John, the father of Osborne, who married first Elenor, daughter of Sir Arthur Savage, of Rheban, in the county of Kildare; and secondly Anne, daughter of — St. Lawrence, by whom he had no children; but dying in July, 1655, left issue the abovesaid John Itchingham, who by Sarah, the eighth daughter of Sir Adam Loftus, of Rathfarnham, Vice-Treasurer of Ireland, had two sons, Osborne and Adam, who both died unmarried, and the said Jane, whose wardship was granted to Robert Boyle, Esq. by Privy Seal, dated at Whitehall 30 November, 1660, she being then about 15 years old<sup>8</sup>, became sole heir to that estate, which by act of parliament, 10 George I. was settled on the Hon. John Chichester, son of Arthur, late Earl of Donegal, and his heirs for ever.

<sup>1</sup> Rot. Canc. 27<sup>o</sup>. Car. II. 2. p. f.<sup>2</sup> Ms. Pedig. penes J. L. Mary's Registry.<sup>4</sup> Idem. <sup>7</sup> Ms. Pedig.<sup>5</sup> Lords Journals, I. 447.<sup>5</sup> Id.<sup>6</sup> St.<sup>8</sup> Rot. Pat. Canc. A<sup>o</sup>. 12<sup>o</sup>.

Car. II. 2. p. D:

viz. Jane, married to John Ranby, Esq. Serjeant Surgeon to K. George II.; Dorothy, to Hugh Smith, of Weald-Hall in Essex, Esq.; and Henrietta, who died unmarried. Richard, the son, married the Lady Anne Lennard, daughter and heir to Thomas Earl of Suffex, Lord Dacre, and dying in 1716, five months after his marriage, left her, who died Lady Dacre, with child of a son, named Thomas, who succeeded his grandfather, and marrying Anne, daughter of Sir John Pratt, Chief Justice of the King's Bench, and sister to Charles, Lord Camden, Lord High Chancellor of England, had one daughter, Anne-Barbara, who died 14 March, 1749, aged 10 years, and his Lordship deceased without issue male 13 December, 1785, aged 72; Lady Catharine<sup>1</sup>, was married to John Taylor, Esq. and Lady Mary<sup>2</sup> to Sir Robert Newcomen, of Kenagh, in the county of Longford, Bart. by whom she had Sir Arthur, father of the present Sir Thomas; Catharine; Sarah; Elizabeth; Mary; and Jane.

Arthur,  
3  
Earl.     Arthur, the third Earl of Donegal, commanded a regiment of foot in the reign of K. William, which being disbanded 8 February, 1697, he had, in consideration of his faithful services, 8s. a day, by his Majesty's order 10 May\*. —28 June, 1701, he was again promoted to a regiment of foot, raised in Ireland, and in June, 1702, the English and Dutch fleets being sent against Spain, in defence of the rights of the House of Austria, under the command of Prince George of Denmark; and a resolution being formed to land on the Continent, it was immediately put in execution; when the Earl of Donegal, and Baron Palanck, were the first persons who set foot on shore, with twelve English grenadiers. On 1 October, 1703, he attended his duty in the House of Peers<sup>3</sup>. In February, 1704, the Prince of Hesse conferred on his Lordship the commission of Major General of the Spanish forces; and 16 and 22 of August, 1705, he was of the council of war, held on board the Britannia, concerning the siege of Barcelona, for which he gave his voice, and in November was made Governor of the strong fortress of Gironne, on the river Ter, fifteen miles distant from the sea, and forty-five from Barcelona; but after

\* 30 November, 1699, he had a grant of three fairs, to be held yearly, 25 July, 30 November, and 23 April, and the day following each, at Moagh in Donegal.

<sup>1</sup> Ms. Pedig.

<sup>2</sup> Id.

<sup>3</sup> Lords Journals, II. 8.

ter many glorious services, he lost his life 10 April, 1706, at the fort of Monjuich, was buried at Barcelona; and to perpetuate his memory, the following inscription is placed on the monument at Carrickfergus:

*Memoriæ Perenni*

ARTHURI Comitis de DONEGALL, Vicecomitis Chichester  
De Carrickfergus, Bars. de Belfast; Comitatus Antrimensis Locumtenentis, Urbis Carrickfergus Præfecti,  
Et Serenissimæ Annæ Angliæ, &c. Reginæ Copiarum  
In Hispanias missar. Legati.

Qui in Barcelona Urbe Hispanica jacet

sepultus; ille, anno 1704, Calpe eo tempore ab

unitis Hispaniarum et Galliæ viribus oppugnata,

in Urbem felicissimum intulit auxilium, quæ salutem

obfessis, obfessoribus ruinam et dedecus comparavit:

Anno 1705, in Cataloniam proventus apud obsidionem

Barcelonæ de Re Militari insigniter meritus est:

Post Urbem captam Gironnæ et Locorum adjacentium

præfectus constitutus summa Vigilantia et Virtute

bellicas Res administravit, et cum ex adverso Barcelona

a Duce Andegavensi (Rege Catholico Titulari) Re obfessa

et a Rege Carolo III defensa esset, se cum plurimis

cohortibus in Urbem coniecit, adeoque Rem Austriacam

periclitantem restituit; ibi Propugnaculi Monjuich

præfecturam suscipiens tandiu Hostium aggressus

sustinuit, donec numero et repetitis conatibus oppressus,

animo vel in Articulo mortis invictus, florentibus Lauris

cumulatus, immaturo Ævo et proprio Marte non

inultus periit Anno 1706, 10mo. die Aprilis, Ætatis suæ 40.

Cui Jure matrimoniali et Honoribus successit

ARTHURUS Filius ejus natu maximus.

Posuit è sumptibus propriis Uxor sua fidissima

Domina Catharina è Gente Forbesiana, filia

unica Arthuris Comitis de Granard, Vicecomitis

De Granard et Hamlin, et Baronis de Clanihu.

\* His Lordship first married the Lady Barbara Boyle<sup>1</sup>, fifth and youngest daughter of Roger, Earl of Orrery, by  
Z 2 whom

\* By his will, dated 30 July, 1705, he appointed his Lady executrix and guardian to his children; devised 200l. a year to his younger son John, and the heirs male of his body, and entailed his estate on his sons Arthur and John, and their issue male successively; remainder to his brothers in tail-male successively; remainder to his right heirs for ever. (Prærogative Office.)

<sup>1</sup> Ms. Pedig. ut antea.

whom he had a son Charles, baptized 15 June, 1676, who died young; and she dying 16 (or 20) November, 1682, was buried 24 in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin. He married, secondly, in 1685, the Lady Catharine Forbes<sup>1</sup>, only daughter of Arthur, Earl of Granard, a Lady distinguished for her piety, charity, and conjugal virtues<sup>2</sup>; and by her, who died at her seat of Abinger in Surrey, 15 June, 1743, and was interred 10 August, in the vault at Carrickfergus, had issue two sons and six daughters, viz.

- (1) Arthur, Viscount Chichester.
  - (2) John, born in the year 1700, was member of parliament for the borough of Belfast, in the reign of K. George I. was again chosen 14 November, 1745; and died at Bath, 1 June, 1746. He married, 13 September, 1726, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Richard Newdigate, of Arbury in Warwickshire, and of Harefield in Middlesex, Bart. sister to Sir Edward and Sir Roger Newdigate<sup>3</sup>; and by her, who died at Abinger 15 February, 1747, left two sons, Arthur, who succeeded his uncle Arthur; John, born 26 December, 1740; and a daughter.
  - (1) Daughter Lady Catharine<sup>4</sup>, baptized 9 November, 1687, was married 9 September, 1713, to Clotworthy, Lord Viscount Massereene.
  - (2) Lady Jane,
  - (4) Lady Frances,
  - (5) Lady Henrietta,
- { were unfortunately burnt in the house of Belfast, consumed by the carelessness of a servant, who put on a large fire of wood, to air a room she had washed.
- (3) Lady Mary, died unmarried.

Lady

\* Delineated in the following lines, by the elegant pen of Swift, and published at Belfast on her interment.

Unerring Heaven, with bounteous hand,  
Has form'd a model for your land,  
Whom Love endow'd with every grace,  
The glory of the Granard race;  
Now destin'd by the powers divine  
The blessing of another line.  
Then would you paint a matchless Dame,  
Whom you'd consign to endless fame?  
Invoke not Cytherea's aid,  
Nor borrow from the blue-eyed maid;  
Nor need you on the Graces call,—  
Take qualities from Donegal.

<sup>1</sup> Articles 19 July, 1685.  
renewed. 1771, II. 419.

<sup>2</sup> Ms. Pedig.  
<sup>4</sup> St. Peter's Registry.

<sup>3</sup> English B.

Lady Anne, married 12 July, 1716, to James, Earl of (6)  
Barrymore.

Arthur, the fourth Earl of Donegal, was born 28 March, Arthur,  
1695, and 3 October, 1716, married the Lady Lucy 4  
Ridgeway, elder daughter and coheir to Robert, Earl of Earl  
Londonderry; but by her, who died 16 July, 1732, at  
Bromfield in Essex; and was interred at Tor-Mohun in De-  
vonshire, in his family vault; his Lordship had no issue;  
and deceasing 30 September, 1757, at Marbury-hall, in  
county of Chester, was succeeded by his nephew.

Arthur, the fifth and present Earl, who was born 13 Arthur,  
June, 1739; is a Member of his Majesty's most honourable 5  
Privy Council, and sat first in parliament on the death of Earl.  
his uncle, 22 October, 1765<sup>1</sup>. 11 November, 1761, he  
married first Lady Anne Hamilton, daughter of James  
Duke of Hamilton (by Elizabeth, daughter and heir to Ed-  
ward Spencer of Randlesham, county of Suffolk, Esq.) she  
deceased in 1780, and was buried in Green-hill church,  
Staffordshire; and his Lordship married, secondly, at Bath,  
in October, 1788, Mrs. Moore. His issue by his first Lady  
were three sons and four daughters, viz.

George-Augustus, Viscount Chichester, born 13 August, (1)  
1769.

Arthur, born 3 May, 1771, and died 13 September, (2)  
1788.

Spencer-Stanley, born 20 April, 1775. (3)

Lady Charlotte-Anne, born 5 September, 1762, de- (1)  
ceased.

Lady Henrietta, born 9 January, 1765, deceased. (2)

Lady Elizabeth-Juliana, born 24 March, 1767, died 23 (3)  
April, 1787.

Lady Amelia, born in May 1768<sup>2</sup>, and deceased 28 (4)  
April, 1770.

[TITLES.] Arthur Chichester, Earl of Donegal, Vis-  
count Chichester of Carrickfergus, and Baron Chichester of  
Belfast.

[CREATIONS.] B. Chichester of Belfast, and V. Chi-  
chester of Carrickfergus, both in the county of Antrim, 1  
April, 1625, 1 Car. I. and E. of the county of Donegal,  
30 March, 1647, 23 of that reign.

[ARMS.] Quarterly, the first and fourth Checquè, Topaz  
and Ruby; a Chief, Vair; the second and third Sapphire,  
Fretted, Pearl.

CREST.]

<sup>1</sup> Lords Journals IV. 341.

<sup>2</sup> Ulster's Office,

## CHICHESTER, EARL OF DONEGAL.

**CREST.]** On a Wreath, a Stork, Proper, holding in its beak a Snake, pearl, the head, gold.

**SUPPORTERS.]** Two Wolves, Ruby, ducally gorged and chained, Topaz.

**MOTTO.]** INVITUM SEQUITUR HONOS. Or,  
HONOR SEQUITUR FUGIENTEM.

**SEATS.]** Belfast and Carrickfergus, in the county of Antrim, the former 80, and the latter 88 miles from Dublin; Fisherwick, county of Stafford; and Torwood, in county of Devon,

*It has been frequently observed that this family never produced a man of sense or abilities since the founder J.<sup>d</sup> Arthur first Baron of Belfast.*

*But if the accounts here be true there appears to have been one or two more men of sense.*

LAMBART,

## LAMBART, EARL OF CAVAN.

THIS ancient family of Lambart derives its immediate descent from Lambart, Count of Mons and Louvain, who died in the year 1004, leaving three sons, the eldest succeeded him in his principality; the second son, named Baldwin, was settled on an estate in Flanders, given to him by his father; from him descended the Lambertini family, which settled at Bologna, and has been always considered as one of the most illustrious in that State; Cardinal Lambertini of this family was elected Pope 27 August, 1740, being then about 65 years of age, and took the name of Benedict XIV. Rodolph, the third son, settled in Normandy, on an estate of his mothers; he there married and had a son \* Radulph † (Ralph) de Lambart, who accompanied William the Conqueror in his expedition to England, anno 1066, and assisted in the decisive battle of Hastings in Suffex, where Harold lost his Crown.

To him succeeded his son Hugh Fitz-Lambart, Lambert, Hugh. Lambard, or Lamberd (for so the name was variously written) who, jointly with Matilda his wife, gave lands in Holbech, which belonged to her father Peter de Rosse, to the Monks of Croyland; to whom he also gave three acres of meadow in Weston, and two bushels of salt out of his salt-works there, to be received on St. Bartholomew's day, for the health of his soul, of his father's and mother's, and of all his predecessors; styling himself Hugo filius Rodulphi de Lambart, i. e. Hugh the son of Ralph de Lambart.

By his said wife he was father of Sir William de Lambart, who was witness to the charter of Sir Robert Kyme, confirming to the church of St. James's de Freston, and to the Monks there, all his estate in the village of St. Botolph's. He married Gunderd, daughter of William Earl Warren and

\* This account of the family of Lambertini was given to Mr. O'Sullivan, of this kingdom, by Pope Benedict, who claimed the relationship subsisting between him, and Lambart Earl of Cavan.

† That he was the founder of this family is attested by the many grants, made by his posterity to the Abbey of Croyland, and other religious societies, whereof most of the originals were in the possession of Charles Lambart, of Painstown, Esq. deceased.



Henry. and Surrey \*, and widow of Roger de Bellamont, Earl of Warwick, by whom he had Henry de Lambart, his son and heir †; who was appointed by K. Henry II. his standard-bearer; and in recompence of his services, by patent dated at Leiceſter Caſtle, had an aſſignment to him and Alicia de Maundeſville his wife, of that diviſion of lands in the county of York, made between them, the Monks of All Saints, and Sir Peter Saltmarſhe. In 1167 he was ſent into Scotland by the ſaid King, to compoſe and put an end to certain accuſations made againſt him by Sir Alexander Olyford, by ſingle combat between them at Stryvelyn, before the King of Scotland, his Nobility and Clergy.

John. He married Alice, only daughter of Geoffrey de Maundeſville, Earl of Eſſex, with whom he received a large fortune in lands and houſes in the north of England; and by her had a ſon John, ſeated at Skipton in the county of York, to whom William, Earl of Eſſex, his uncle, confirmed by charter his mother's fortune in the towns of York, Skipton, and Broughton. He had iſſue two ſons, Edmond, and Thomas, who in 1221<sup>1</sup> was Sheriff of the city of London, and died without iſſue.

Sir Edmond. Edmond, who ſucceeded his father at Skipton, was honoured with Knighthood, and gave to the Monks of Swinſheade in Yorkſhire all his lands there, for the health of his ſoul, and thoſe of his predeceſſors. And being kinfman to Sir Robert de Rumley, he made him a free gift of ſix carucates of land in Skipton, to hold of him and his heirs, in the ſame manner, as he the ſaid Sir Robert held his lands of the King. He had iſſue three ſons, Edmond, John, and Richard, of whom in order.

Edmond, the eldeſt, ſucceeding at Skipton, married the daughter of — Calverly, and was father of Edward, who by the daughter of — Danby, of the county of York, Eſq. had John Lambart of Preſton in that county, made ſeneſchal,

\* Her mother was Gundred, fourth daughter of K. William I. by his wife Maud, only daughter of Baldwin fifth Earl of Flanders, by Alice his wife, daughter of Robert, King of France, ſon of Hugh Capet.

† To them and their children Robert de Cheſney Biſhop of Lincoln, gave his moſt ſolemn benediſtion, in conſideration of certain manors and lands given by them to pious uſes within his diocceſs; and in confirmation thereof affixed his ſeal to the writing, dated at his caſtle of Laſford on St. Peter's eve, 1164. The original, now upwards of 600 years old, with the ſeal of white wax of a Biſhop in his pontificals, circumscribed *Lincolniensis Episcopi* † Sigill, is a great curioſity, and was in the hands of the ſaid Mr. Lambart.

<sup>1</sup> Maitland, II. 1203.

seneschal, 21 December, 1406, to Henry, Lord Beaumont, within the counties of Lincoln and York, during life; and marrying the daughter and heir of Gilbert Pickering of Yorkshire, Esq. had only two daughters his coheirs, who were Isabel, married to Henry Lambart of Skipton, as will follow; and Jane to Thomas Danby of Dent, Esq. whose only child Elizabeth being married to Giles Whitacre, Esq. their eldest daughter Elizabeth became the wife of John Lambart, as hereafter.

John, the second son of Edmond Lambart, continued the line; and Richard the third, by Henry his son, was grandfather to Sir Thomas Lambart, of the county of Lincoln, who bore the family arms within a bordure ingrailed, Or, and died without issue. John, who continued the line, lived at Skipton in Craven in the year 1187, and was knighted; and taking to wife the daughter of — Clapham, had issue Edmond, who died unmarried; Thomas; and Sufanna, married to Henry de Wake, third son of Sir Adam de Wake of York, Knt. who by his last will bequeathed his estate in Derbyshire to his said son, and twenty marks at the time of his marriage with the said Sufanna.

Thomas, succeeding at Skipton, was knighted by K. Henry III. and left William Lambart his heir, who in 1278 married Dorothy, daughter and coheir to Thomas Cressy, with whom he had one hide of land on Lambart-Hill, in Skipton; and by her had Henry his heir, who in his father's life time (1315) married Isabel, eldest daughter and coheir to John Lambart of Preston aforesaid, and was father of Sir Henry Lambart, living at Skipton, 26 Edw. III. whose wife was Maud, aunt to Sir Baldwin de Vere, and their son was Alayne, who succeeded at Skipton; was living there 7 Rich. II. and left issue two sons, Sir Thomas of Oldton; and Godfrey, of whom presently.

Sir Thomas, of Oldton, in Northumberland, by his son Robert, was grandfather of William Lambart of the same place, Esq. who married the sister of Sir Thomas Tempest, of the bishoprick of Durham, and had issue Robert his heir, and a daughter Elizabeth, married in 1585 to John Lambart of Calton in Craven, county of York, Esq. Robert, who succeeded, was the father of Nicholas, of Oldton, who taking to wife Anne, daughter of Clement Harleston, of the county of Essex, had three sons, viz. Robert, attained 12 Eliz. (whose only daughter Elizabeth was married to John Lambart of Talghton, as hereafter; George, and Clement, both died issueless.

**Godfrey.** We now return to Godfrey, the second son of Alayne Lambart. He was seated at Long-Preston, and married Ellen, daughter of — Fulthorp, and cousin to Sir John Clifford, Lord Clifford, with whom he had houses in Skipton in the western part of the street, called Swatford; and by her had John his heir, to whom the Lord Clifford confirmed his mother's fortune. He lived in the reigns of Henry V. and VI. and marrying Elizabeth, eldest daughter and coheir to Giles Whitacre, Esq. before mentioned, had six sons, viz. William, who died without issue; Thomas; Richard, ancestor to the Earl of Cavan; John; Christopher; and Henry, who was slain, and left no issue.

**John.** Thomas, the second son, lived at Skipton, married to his first wife Jennet, daughter of — Tofts, and to his second in 1481 Ellen, daughter and heir to Thomas Wykes, of Flitby, Esq. by whom he had an only son Christopher, who by Jane, daughter of John Buckok of Craven, had John Lambart of Winterwillhall, in Skipton, the father by Margaret, daughter of Emerye Carr, Esq. of Sir Thomas Lambart, of Pinchbeck, who marrying Susan, daughter of Sir Edward Dymocke, of Scrivelsby, in Lincolnshire, Knt. had three sons, Charles, William, and Samuel. The issue of Thomas of Skipton, by his first wife, were two sons of the name of John; whereof the younger resided at Stetchworth, in Cambridgeshire, and marrying the daughter of — Burgoyne, had a son Thomas, who died childless: And the elder succeeding at Skipton, lived there in the reign of Henry VIII. and by Agnes, daughter of Thomas Medhop, Esq. had issue, John; Joseph, Reuben, Benjamin, which three died unmarried; Susan, married to Lancelot (or Lawrence) Neffield; and Margaret, to John Hewetson of York, merchant. John, the eldest son, married twice; first, Elizabeth, only daughter of Robert Lambart, of Oldton, Esq. by whom he had one son, Benjamin, living at Talghton (or Calton) in 1585, who married first Elizabeth, natural daughter of Henry Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, by whom he had Henry, who left no children; and secondly, Mary, daughter of — Pickering, of Westmorland, and by her had two daughters, Elizabeth; and —, born after his death. The second wife of John was Anne, daughter of Richard Redman of Harewood-Castle, by whom he had five sons and two daughters; Josias, of whom presently; Joseph, who died without issue; Samuel, who settled in the county of Lancaster; George and Joshua, who died childless; Paulina married to John Banister of Steinton, Esq. (by whom she had John, born in

in 1582, Wilfred, Ann, Isabel and Elizabeth); and Dorothy to Thomas Robinson of Sedberg. Josias, the eldest son, of Malholme in Craven, was born in 1554; and by his first wife Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to — Claxton of Wyniard in the bishoprick of Durham, had one daughter Cassandra, married to Mr. Claxton; by his second wife Anne, daughter of Mr. Heybarr of Steynton in Craven, he had a daughter Jane; and by his third, the daughter of — Pigott, he was father of the noted John Lambart, Commander of the parliament forces against K. Charles I. who, 10 September, 1639, married Frances, daughter of Sir William Lister of Thornton in Yorkshire, Knt. by Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Bellasis of Newburgh, and by her had a son, John, of Calton-Hall; who married Barbara, daughter of Thomas Lister of Arnold's Biggin, and had three sons and one daughter; the sons dying in the life-time of their father, Frances, the only daughter, became heir general of the family, upon her father's death in 1701, and married Sir John Middleton of Belsay-castle in Northumberland, Bart.<sup>1</sup> (son of Sir William, created to that dignity 24 October, 1662) by whom she was mother of Sir William, father to the present Sir William Middleton, Bart.

We now proceed with Richard, third son of John Lam-Richard. bart, and Elizabeth Whitacre, ancestor to the Earl of Cavan. He lived at Preston in the county of York, and married the daughter of Mr. Burton, with whom he got lands at Carshalton in Surrey, and by her had Walter Lambart, Esq. who resided there, and was also a citizen and freeman of London; and by the daughter of Sir John Gaynsford had four sons, viz.

Thomas, who left no issue.

Roger, slain at the siege of Bulloigne, unmarried.

Walter, of whom presently, and

Richard, a Citizen and Sheriff of London, who lies buried on the North side of the chancel of Bow church, where this inscription was cut upon a marble tomb:

Here lieth RICHARD LAMBART, grocer, late

Alderman and Sheriff of London, Merchant-

Adventurer, and free of Muscovia and

Russia, who deceased in the time of his

Shrivalty, the 4th day of April, An. Dom. 1567.

He married the daughter and coheir of Mr. Andrews of Hampshire, and had Thomas Lambart of Laverstock, in the county

<sup>1</sup> Account of Malham in Craven Yorkshire, 1786, 8vo. Appendix, pa. 18, 197.

county of Southampton, Esq. whose eldest son Thomas was High Sheriff of that county in 1620, having besides him seventeen other children.

**Walter.** Walter Lambart, Esq. the third son, married to his first wife Rose, daughter of Sir Oliver Wallop, (ancestor to John, Earl of Portsmouth) by whom he had Oliver his heir, and a daughter Anne: And to his second, the daughter of Sir George Paulet, brother to William, Marquess of Winchester, (ancestor to Harry Duke of Bolton) and had by her two daughters, Barbara and Elizabeth.

**Sir Oliver, Baron of Cavan.** Sir Oliver Lambart, the only son, by his singular services to his country, in which he was engaged from his youth, laid the foundation of those honours, deservedly conferred on himself and descendants. In Q. Elizabeth's reign, we find him in Ireland, and in a decree, dated 8 September, 1581, he is mentioned to be a gentleman of good credit, and nephew to Sir Henry Wallop, Knt. her Majesty's Vice-Treasurer.—He attended Robert, Earl of Essex, in his first expedition to Spain, who in 1596 made him a Knight for his bravery in the storming of Cadiz; after which he was a Commander in the Netherlands, and when that Earl first proposed to manage the Irish wars, he procured two regiments of old soldiers to be transported into this kingdom from the Low Countries, namely, those of Sir Charles Percy and Sir Henry Docura, in the former of which Sir Oliver Lambart commanded a company of 150 foot; who landing in Ireland before the Earl's arrival, were incorporated with the new raised regiments, to season and supply them with able officers. In this station Sir Oliver served against Tiron and other rebels, until the Earl, in September, 1599, on his leaving the kingdom, appointed him provisionally, master of the camp, and to command 200 foot at Enniscorthy; after which he was made Serjeant-Major of the army.

In March, 1600, he victualled the garrison of Maryborough for three months, which before was in extreme distress; and in the beginning of April, with 1000 foot and 100 horse, invaded the territories of Leix and Offaley; and with much judgment and gallantry victualled the garrison of Philipstown, meeting with brisk attacks from the O Mores and O Conors, who had boasted, that the Queen's forces should not be able to victual it. He afterwards (16 May) with the Earl of Southampton, joined the L. D. Mountjoy at Dundalk, in his expedition towards Ulster against Tiron, who had razed the old fort of Blackwater, burned Armagh, and, after other ravages, entrenched himself in the strong fastness

fastness of Loughlurgan ; with which forces the Irish were reduced by one winter's war to the necessity of eating one another, and Tiroen forced to submit to mercy. In this service Sir Oliver greatly assisted ; and from 7 to 12 of July lay encamped in Offaley, where he made a causeway, and a small fort in the fastness to facilitate the relief of Philipstown, near which place he met the L. D. 16 August, on his march into Leix, at the *P. ssa*ge, (one of the most dangerous in Ireland) when, fighting all the way, they slew many rebels ; and the next day in their march to another fastness, being encountered by Owny Mac Rory O More, chief of that sept, (who had lately taken the Earl of Ormond prisoner, and raised great disturbances) they slew him with thirty-six more, and seventy-five wounded, whereby the O Mores were totally discouraged, and never able to make head against the state. Sir Oliver thence proceeded into Donel Spaniagh's country, where taking a large prey of cattle, with the slaughter of many rebels, the septs of the Kellys and Lalors submitted.

The Deputy, in his letter to Secretary Cecil, 19 July, 1601, shewing the necessity, that a man of experience should have the government of Conaught, and recommending Sir Oliver as the fittest person for that post, he was accordingly appointed ; and that year began to build the fort of Galway, whereof he was Governor ; which being finished in 1602, he went in prosecution of O Rourk, but was recalled from that service by the arrival of the Spaniards, in twenty-four ships, at Beerhaven. After which he banished Mac William out of the county of Mayo ; and by other successes in Conaught and Ulster, the latter province was entirely reduced and escheated to the Crown\* ; which to preserve in subjection,

\* K. James, as a reward for his signal services, and that he might be encouraged to persevere with the greater alacrity, sent his warrant to the L. D. dated at Woodstock, 9 September, 1603, to pass letters patents to him in fee simple, of 100l. sterling a year in crown lands. In accomplishment whereof, he had several patents of lands in the county of the city of Dublin, the city of Waterford, the counties of Dublin, Meath, Louth, Westmeath, Kilkenny, Mayo, Wexford, Downe, Antrim, Tipperary, Kildare, Carlow, and King's county ; bearing date respectively 23 February. 1603 ; 2 March, 1603 ; 5 April, 1604 ; 23 February, 1604 ; 13 March, 1604 ; 20 February, 1605 ; and 1 July, 1606 ; and contain (especially) the manor and monastery of Killbeggan ; the manor of Bealicke ; the manor of Rossarland ; the rectories with the tithes of Killbeggan, Skeanagh, Ballindirr, Ballymacmorish, Ballyhobane, Grange of Killbeggan, Ballymorrie, Thuyre, Ballytrasna, Balliniskarvan, Loughnecore, Ballihigine, Killalorme, Moyledrom, Swern, Grange of Killtubber, Killmonen, Ballin and Sowder, Clonglin, Ginvemannagh, Cowla, Aghnemannagh, Eymowe, Ballilagg, Aghoclone, and Ballichiel,

tion, and encourage a plantation therein by the English, the hereditary degree and dignity of Baronets was instituted ; K. James I. creating 11 May, 1611, 200 gentlemen to that quality, who engaged singly to maintain thirty foot soldiers in Ireland for three years, at the rate of eight pence English, by the day, and to pay the first year's wages into the Exchequer, at one payment, upon passing their patents, which, with fees of honour, amounted to near 1200l. a piece.

K. James, on his accession to the Crown, by privy seal 9 September, 1603, directed him to be sworn of his Privy Council, and on the Earl of Clanrickard's promotion to the Government of Conaught, ordered his entertainment of ten shillings by the day to be given to Sir Oliver, to hold by way of pension during pleasure \*. In the parliament of 1613 he served for the county of Cavan, and was sent in December, 1614, to the island of Ila in North-Britain, to reduce some seditious Scots there ; which he performed by taking the strong castle of Donavegge and other places, and informed his Majesty from thence of his success. 20 May, 1615, he was made one of the Council for the province of Munster ; and executing all his employments and undertakings with the greatest honour to himself, and satisfaction to his prince,

was

Ballichiel, in Westmeath ; Kill St. Nicholas, and Killotheran otherwise Killowran in Waterford ; Thomastown, Collumkill, and Tagmac church in Kilkenny ; St. Laurence with the glebes of Chapel-Izod near Dublin ; Enstroia, Killaloe, Cuill and Carmonie in Antrim ; the manor of Killcullen, with many tithes and other hereditaments. Also 7 March, 1608, he had a grant upon the defective titles of the castle and lands of Feddan in the county of Armagh ; and 26 June, 1611, of the manor of Carrick, and 2000 escheated acres in the county of Cavan, as a servitor, upon which he built a stone house and large strong bawne. He also purchased another proportion in that county ; and, as an undertaker in Ulster, had a grant of a proportion in that province, and of the castle and town of Castle-Daunce, with many other lands in the county of Roscomon, erected afterwards into the manor of Clonibirne. All which (at their request) were confirmed to his lady and sons, by patent, 16 February, 1621, according to the disposition thereof in his last will. He had a grant from Q. Eliz. 8 January, 1595, of the hospitals or houses of Urney, Kildalloun, and Ballynehinchy, &c. in Cavan.

\* By letters from Westminster 14 November, 1607, the King writes thus, " Whereas Sir Oliver Lambart, Knt. who was sent by you to us, to inform us of some things which you thought necessary for our service there, to be preferred to us, having performed his charge, is now to return to you again ; for the opinion we have of him, and of his ability to do us service, we will not let him depart without some mark of our favour, and therefore where he holds of us by lease certain tithes lands, &c. the King directs the same to be granted to him for a longer term." And 26 March, 1608, the King, by letters from Westminster, directed a lease in reversion to be made to him of rectories and livings in the county of Wexford. (Rot. 5 Jac. I. 3. ps. D.. Idem 60. 1. p. D)

was advanced to the Peerage of Ireland, by patent, at Dublin, 17 February, 1617, creating him Lord Lambart, Baron of Cavan, pursuant to privy seal, at Westminster, 10 Jan. \*. He sat in parliament by this title 26 March, 1640<sup>1</sup>. He enjoyed this honour but a short time, departing this life 9 July, 1618, in London.

\* The Privy Seal. "Forasmuch as it has been observed in the regimen of all states, that no thing does more incite and inflame the minds of many to the love of virtue and honourable courses, neither that any other means is more powerful to quicken the desires of such as are employed in any service to deserve well therein, than when they see rewards and preferments, with places and titles of honour, to be conferred upon such persons as are noted to be men of eminent virtue and action, either in the civil or martial administration of public affairs: We do therefore let you know, that we have taken into our consideration the great and many valiant services performed to us and our Crown by our trusty and well beloved subject Sir Oliver Lambart, Knt. one of our Privy Council in that kingdom, and in testimony of the favor we bear him, and in gracious acceptance of these his favourable deserts in our service, we have thought fit to advance him to the station and dignity of a Baron in our realm of Ireland, according to this our gracious pleasure. We do require you," &c. (15<sup>o</sup>. Jac. I. 12. p. D.)

Preamble to Patent. Cum in omni republica viri virtute militari præstantes præ cæteris honorari et splendidis titulis ornari semper meruerunt, quod non solum tempore belli reipublicæ adjumento, sed et tempore pacis ornamēto esse solent: Cumque dilectus et fidelis consiliarius noster Oliverus Lambert miles, ab ineunte ætate inter arma versatus, primum contra rebelles in hoc regno Hiberniæ tyrocinium suum exercuit, in quo licet graviter vulneratus esset, dextro succiso poplite, tamen à professione armorum minime deterretus; sed animum retinens invictum, postea in Belgium cum comite Lecestriensi, unitarum provinciarum gubernatore summo præfectus, celebris villæ de Dowsborough in Gueldria per ipsum comitem præfectus fuit; deinde munificentissimam villam de Anholt nocturno insultu diripuit, et in recuperanda pulcherrima civitate Davenport, se maximis periculis objiciendo, cum multis vulneribus magnam gloriam adeptus est, ita ut apud illustres ordines dictarum provinciarum in summa gratia et favore semper extiterit: Ac demum in Angliam evocatus, sub Essexiæ comite illustrissimo et Charolo Domino Howard de Effingham, magno Angliæ Admirallo, in expeditione Gaditani Magister campum, et distictissima urbe de Cadez per insultum capta, militare cingulum optime meritis, et Eques Auratus factus est: Et subinde reversus in hoc regnum Hiberniæ, in exercitu maximo et potentissimo ad debellandum rebellionem nequissimi proditoris nuper Comitiss Tyrone parato, primum Serviens Major, deinde Marischallus summus dicti exercitus, et postea Gubernator amplissimæ provincie Conaciæ constitutus est. In quibus omnibus honorificis muneribus ac locis singularem industriam, prudentiam, ac fortitudinem demonstravit; ac postremo, dicta rebellio extincta et pace universali stabilita, ab intimis consiliis nostris in hoc regno Hiberniæ factus, civilem plantationem, quam in Ultonia maxime desideravimus, multum promovit; et missus, inter alios, contra nefarium rebellem O'Dogherty, qui dictam plantationem supplantare conatus est, sanguinem suum in illa expeditione fortiter effudit: Cum denique plures perditissimi rebelles in regno nostro Scotiæ castrum de Donoghbeggs in exteriori insula de Illa occupassent, dictum castrum, quod antea inexpugnabile dicebatur, cepit ac diripuit, et in nostram possessionem plene restituit. Hæc omnia sereno ac gratioso oculo intuentes, dictum consiliarium nostrum ac capitaneum, quo nullus in Europa princeps peritiorē habet, ampliori honoris gradu dignum censemus. Sciatis, &c.

<sup>1</sup> Lords Journals, I. 103.



London<sup>\*1</sup>. He married Hester, daughter of Sir William Fleetwood of Carrington manor, Bedfordshire, Knt.<sup>2</sup> &c.  
 fceat

\* Inquisition taken at Cavan 30 September, 1618, finds that Oliver Lord Lambart was seized in fee of the abbey of the Virgin Mary of Killbegga with three gardens and an orchard, being 4 acres, in the town of Killbegga; 65 messuages and 60 gardens; a mill, with a fulling mill, on the river Brackenough, two eel wiers, 70 acres of arable land in Skeanagh and Clooneglyn, 30 of pasture and bog, and 3 of underwood; in Ballenderry, 80 acres; in Ballymacmorris, 40 acres; in Ballyhobban, alias Loghagon, with the grange of Killbeggan; in Ballimore, 24 acres; in Ballykarvan, 30 acres; in Emonyn, 6 acres; in Thuyre, alias Twyre, 30 acres; in Aghnemannagh, alias Ballena, 16 acres; in Eymove, 12 acres; in the Grange of Ballellug, 20 acres; and in Aghacloan, 12 acres; in Ballykeile, 20 acres; in Ballishin, 20 acres; and in Hanow, in Dalton's country, 20 acres; also the rectory with the tithes of Killbeggan, Skeanagh, Ballinderr, Ballymacmorris, Thuyre, Ballytrafny, Ballykarvan, Loghnegore, Ballyhiggen, Kilballe, Moyldrome, Sweryne, the Grange of Kiltobber, Kilmonen, Ballinlower, Cloneglyn, Greyvenannagh, Cowlagh, Aghnemannagh, Eymowe and Ballylugg, Aghacloan and Ballikeill. All which lands he held from the King as of the Castle of Dublin, in free and common soccage. He was also seized in fee of 18 acres in Le Keyle; an annual rent of 20s. arising out of a carucat of land, known by the name of Torphelym, held from the King in capite; and two carucates in Knockdomyny, viz. Tryly, Donmarock, Shanballyshane, and Killonconnock, held from the King in capite.

Another inquisition taken at Athlone, in county of Roscomon, 12 October, 1618, finds that Oliver, Baron of Cavan, was seized at his death in fee of the castle of Cloniberne, in county of Roscomon; the quarter of Cloniberne; the quarter of Cloniskelish; four gneves of land called Clonihagga, and four in Ballaboy; an half quarter of land in Ballibregbane; two quarters in Killoghroogh; the two quarters of Siancormackcorran; the half quarter of Lisbarnagh; the quarter of Corbally; the half quarter of Sianbolly; the quarter of Lisduffe, and the quarter of Clonmorria, with a castle thereon; the quarter of Lisfollan; the quarter of Clogher; and the half quarter of Rowny; the quarter of Casheltawney; the quarter of Carrowboy, and the quarter of Carrowntarnan; four gneves of land in Lisduffinclare; four gneves in Lisnaherry; a gneve in Cloncry; and a gneve in Keapi; also the quarter of Skniavert; two gneves of land in Calragh; also three cartrons in Tully the cartron of Carlisse; the quarter of Carrownfrovan; the half quarter of Leabie, and a half quarter in Keragh; also two gneves in Ballinmullin; a gneve in Lissavaltane; two gneves in Carragh, Carrowreogh; and the fourth part of a cartron in Carrickmore; also the castle and town of Castlefaunce, viz. three quarters in Castlefaunce and Leheure, and three quarters in Tawnagh; also a cartron in Shanballysimon; and an half cartron in Lisbane; also the quarter of Shanonagh; and the quarter of Pollerie; also two cartrons, by the name of the gneve of Corneuragh, the gneve of Gortnedebat, and the gneve of Killegive in Aghilmurlea.

A third inquisition taken at Cavan, 19 October, 16 K. James, finds that he also was seized in fee of the manor of Lisnodarragh, in county of Cavan the town-land and pole of Carricke, Lisnodarragh, Cargakillin, Kilgosh, Magheryboy and Magherycfarnagh, Cohartnagh, Omarde, Loffett, Terragh, Relagh, Killenemodder, Drominwicke and Mullyglassie, in Omeare and Loffett aforesaid, Corcloghan, Cargaghbane, Tullagh alias Tullaghawent.

<sup>1</sup> Inq. post ejus mortem.

<sup>2</sup> Ulster's Office.

cended from the ancient family of Fleetwood, of Lancashire) and by her, who died 12 March, 1639<sup>1</sup>, and was buried at St. Patrick's, had two sons and three daughters, viz.

Charles, his heir and successor<sup>2</sup>.

(1)

Cary<sup>3</sup>, who was knighted, and lived at Clonebirne in the county of Roscomon, but died in 1627, unmarried.

(2)

Daughter Jane, married to Sir Edward Leech of Sauley in Derbyshire, Knt.<sup>4</sup> by whom she had Philip, who died childless; Sir Robert; Hester married to Sir Thomas Overbury of the county of Gloucester, Knt.; and Jane who left no issue.

(1)

Rose, first married to Nicholas<sup>5</sup>, son and heir to Sir Nicholas Smith of Larkbearc in Devonshire, Knt. and secondly, to Sir Daniel Blagrove of Southcot in Berkshire, Knt. but had no surviving issue.

(2)

Lettice, died young<sup>6</sup>.

(3)

Charles, the eldest son, being eighteen years and two months old at his father's death<sup>7</sup>, was granted in ward 26 April, 1619, to his mother<sup>8</sup>; and after he came of age; Earl of

VOL. I.

A a

served Cavan.

Aghowterry alias Aghowtherherye, Ballaghneccraffe alias Ballinegraffe, Carrisallaghe alias Garrisallagh, Conlin, Knockesgalla, Tullyegan alias Toogan, Dongomyn alias Donngunyn, Ardigowna alias Ardigonan, Clonbacogies alias Clonbacke with an orchard, Liffenorus, Ferren, Iconinyeightra, Tonemickgiragh, Pollereoghea, Enagh alias Innagh, Rathclaghagh alias Raelaghagh, Clontiduff alias Clontiduf, and Ballyskipp; containing in the whole 30 poles of land. The water of Loughsheelin and the islands therein, he island with the castle therein only excepted. Also the manor of Tocullen, with the towns, hamlets, poles and parcels of land following, viz. Corgro-non alias Cordromon, Tocullen alias Tullocullen, Monyntoure, Corgesse-lagh, Aghclonkeene, Garteenfrigh, Cloncomedy alias Cloncovedy, Togher-eras alias Togherneroffe, Kikcoaga, Aghemick alias Aghemick, Drombanuff, Cileatren, Domernfaw, Lisany, Kilsarran, Aghenanchor alias Aghevanchor, Dromhownagh, Killedoone, Killedrewe, Lyuaboy, Drumbruckliff, Tur-rall, Aghabowry, Ardlinagh, Kildorroggh, Dramhillagh, Braskagh, Car-laght, Callinagh, and Cartron Igally; containing in the whole 30 poles of and in county of Cavan; and all held from the King as of his Castle of Dublin in free and common soccage. And a fourth

Inquisition taken at Philipstown, 23 October same year, finds that he was also seized in fee of the castle and town-land of Irry, containing two carucates, a water and a fulling mill; the carucates of Killelane and Kill-nanchan; a carucate in Tynamicke, by the several names of Kilpatrick, Cilmorfy, and Salmoge; the half cartrons of Syan and Garyentyealadd; the castle and town-land of Donghill, with a carucate of land and a water-mill; the cartron of Glangaddy alias Attiblena; three cartrons and the half of a cartron in the town-land of Tullevale; an half cartron in Ramoyle and Ruskagh-egg; a cartron in Kilmorroggh, and a cartron in Mohownagh, called the Earl's cartron; and a cartron in Ballinekilley; and the moiety of the lands and woods of Clonegawna, which appertain to Sleaght Fynin. (Liber. inq. series honoratiss W. Conyngham.)

\* Pursuant to the articles of the plantation of Leitrim, &c. he had a grant, 1 August, 1622, of 496 acres, arable and pasture, and 800 of wood and bog in Clonkeene, Torphelim, &c. in Westmeath and the King's county.

<sup>1</sup> Ulster's Office.

<sup>2</sup> Id.

<sup>3</sup> Id.

<sup>4</sup> Id.

<sup>5</sup> Id.

<sup>6</sup> Id.

Inq. post mort.

served in the English Parliament, 1625 and 1627, for the borough of Bossiney in Cornwall; and 4 November, 1634, attended the parliament of this kingdom, in which he was a leading man, and a great speaker, as appears from the journals of the House of Lords. 6 March, 1627, he was made Seneschal for the government of the county of Cavan and town of Kells, as the like commission had been granted to the late Lord Moore, by the name of Sir Garrett Moore, Knt.<sup>1</sup> and the Lord Valentia being willing to resign his foot company, his Majesty, 17 May, 1628, conferred it on Lord Lambart, being well assured of his ability to do him service in that employment. In November, 1641, (after the rebellion \* broke out) he was commissioned to raise a regiment of 1000 foot, which he accordingly did; and 23 February accompanied the Earl of Ormond against the rebels at Killfaghlen, seven miles from Dublin, whom they put to the rout. And when Sir Charles Coote went from Dublin upon the expedition, in which he was killed, his Lordship, being the most eminent commander left in the city, had the charge of it during Sir Charles's absence; upon whose death, he was, by order of Council 12 May, 1642, continued in that post; "and the King having, 14 June, declared his pleasure, that the command of his forces in the city and suburbs of Dublin should be settled upon his Lordship; his Majesty did, by his letters from York, 12 July, require

" the

\* It appears by the depositions upon oath of Thomas Wilson of Monmelick, Esq. William Ogle of Killbeggan, gent. and others, taken 16 July, 1642, that his Lordship was deprived or otherwise despoiled by the rebels in the county of Cavan, of his rents there worth 1900l. a year; whereof they then accounted one year's profits to be lost; of the rents of the lordship of Killbeggan, 884l. a year; the rents of his estate in the King's county 1431.1 year; and about the beginning of December, 1641, was robbed of the following goods and chattels, viz. 185 head of cattle at Killbeggan, worth 555l. twenty other yearlings, 10l. eighteen plough-garrons, 38l. hackney mares and geldings, 90l. sixty-two swine, 32l. 500 sheep, 200l. ten great English rams, 16l. corn and hay in haggard, 300l. eighty-eight acres of corn in ground, 244l. waggons, harness, and other materials for husbandry, 60l. forty two mares at Clonkeene, 196l. horses and other cattle in the county of Cavan, 210l. household goods, 1000l. his own and lady's apparel, 300l. the burning and destroying the house of Killbeggan with the offices, to the damage 6000l. by Hubert Fox of Kilcourtie, Esq. and his confederates, who also burned the church of Killbeggan, which cost his Lordship and his mother in building, 200l. and the town and mills of Killbeggan, to his loss 1200l.

<sup>1</sup> Lords Journals I. 27.  
English.

\* Rot. Canc. 2<sup>o</sup>. Car. I. a. p. d. R. 53. 12

“ the L. J. (notwithstanding the late commission granted to  
 “ Lieutenant-Colonel Monck) to settle him in the said com-  
 “ mand, either by patent or otherwise, in such sort as he  
 “ might find the fruit and effect of his Majesty’s royal in-  
 “ tention in his said letters expressed towards him, with the  
 “ like power to him to execute martial law, as were for-  
 “ merly granted to him, or Sir Charles Coote deceased, who  
 “ enjoyed the said command, and to enjoy the regiment of  
 “ foot, which he then commanded as Colonel, by virtue of  
 “ a commission granted to him by the Earl of Ormond,  
 “ Lieutenant-General of the forces’.”

Being a Member of his Majesty’s Privy Council, his Lord-  
 ship and Sir Robert Meredyth, Chancellor of the Exchequer,  
 took the Lord Maguire’s examination, before which time he  
 had discovered nothing material; and 26 December, 1645,  
 was of the committee to examine Edward, Earl of Glamor-  
 gan, concerning his treating and making a peace with the  
 Irish. The army under his command being distressed for  
 want of provisions, he sought how to relieve and supply  
 them, by marching with 1000 foot and 300 horse into the  
 county of Wicklow, in May, 1643, where he found great  
 refreshment for his starved troops, and returned to Dublin,  
 with a prey of 700 cows and 1500 sheep. He continued very  
 active in the King’s service during the course of those dis-  
 tractions, and his Majesty had such experience of his affection  
 to his Crown, and faithful endeavours to promote the good  
 of his country, that, as a testimony of his gracious acceptance  
 thereof, he promoted him to the dignity of Earl of the coun-  
 ty of Cavan, and Viscount of Kilcourse, by privy seal,  
 dated at Newcastle 14 January, 1646\*<sup>2</sup>.

He married Jane, younger daughter of Richard Robarts,  
 Lord Robarts of Truro, sister to John, created Earl of Rad-  
 nor, some time L. L. of Ireland, and dying† 25 June,

A 2 2

1660,

\* The patent passed the seals in April, 1647, but is not enrolled in his Majesty’s High Court of Chancery, which we presume was occasioned by the confusions of that time. After the reduction of Ireland by the Parliament, he had a lease of the town and lands of Clontarffe and Artaine, and a pension of thirty shillings a week, with fifteen shillings to his lady.

† He made his will 15 February, 1659 (proved 28 June, 1665) and directed his body to be buried, with decent and comely burial, in St. Patrick’s church, Dublin, where his mother, wife, and one of his sons, had been interred before him. Orders, in the first place, his just debts, annuities and legacies to be discharged, and that his estate, until they were discharged, should

<sup>1</sup> Rot. pat. de 2<sup>e</sup>. 18. 19. 20. Car. I. f. R. 4.  
 23. 24. D.

<sup>2</sup> Idem. 19. 20. 21. 225

1660<sup>1</sup>, was buried 4 July by his lady, (who died in 1655) in St. Patrick's cathedral, having had issue five sons and four daughters, viz.

- (1) Richard, his heir.
- (2) Francis, who died before his father, unmarried, æt. 19.
- (3) Oliver, of whom presently.

Charles,

should not come to his son and heir, Richard Lord Lambert, or to his heirs. Devised to his son Oliver (whom he appointed executor) during life, all his estates in England and Ireland (except as in his will excepted and otherwise disposed of) until all his debts, legacies, and annuities were satisfied out of the issues and produce thereof, and in case of his death before the execution thereof, then he made his sons Charles and Walter executors to perform his will in the same manner. Bequeathed to Oliver 120*l.* a year for life, rent-charge upon his lands in Ireland, and 50*l.* a year more for the pains of executing his will, with a further allowance of all necessary costs and expenses. To his son Charles 100*l.* and to Walter 80*l.* a year for life, in the same manner. To his daughters, Elizabeth, Hester and Rose, 50*l.* in the same manner, with 1000*l.* each at their days of marriage, if they should live to be married, or otherwise their said portions to cease, and in case of their marriage, their annuities to determine; all his estate in the county of Mayo, he devised to Oliver, Richard Lord Lambert, Charles and Walter, in tail-male, remainder to his own right heirs. And the lordships, manors, and lands of Palmerstown, and the lands of Jordantown and Cotterellstown, county of Dublin, being his right and inheritance, but unjustly detained from him by several persons in possession thereof; he devised Palmerstown to Oliver and his heirs; Cotterellstown to Charles and his heirs; and Jordantown to Walter and his heirs; and being then actually possessed of the town and lands of Artayne, county of Dublin, by a contract made with the late commissioners for setting the lands belonging to the Commonwealth for a lease of 21 years, from May, 1658, at the rent of 67*l.* confirmed by the late L. L. and Council, he devised the same to Oliver absolutely; he devised to Charles his manor of Rosgarland, county of Wexford, and to his heirs for ever. The lordship of Cloniburne, county of Roscommon, being mortgaged to Alderman Robert Parkhurst, of London, for 1800*l.* and several suits having been had for the recovery thereof, which the troubles of the times prevented, he advised his eldest son to prosecute, and if it should be his good fortune to recover it, it would be a good addition to the support of his honour and estate, to whom he also bequeathed his lease of Termon lands in county of Cavan, under the See of Kilmore, dated 14 July, 1634, for 60 years, and in case of a renewal to him and such heirs male of his body as should succeed in his honour and estate, because they lay adjacent to, and intermixed with his other lands, and devises to him, his said eldest son Richard, his manor of Kilbegan, and divers other estates in counties of Westmeath, King's, Cavan, and Kilkenny, with remainders as before, but only to enjoy 10*l.* a year thereof, till his debts and legacies were discharged. He bequeathed to his very good friend and old acquaintance, Doctor Abraham Yarner, his best white horse, called white Rose, as a token for his love and kindness always towards him, and care of him and of his children in the several times of their sickness, desiring him to continue his wonted love and respect unto his children after his decease, as he had done in his life-time. To his son, Francis Yarner, the best of his three colts to come four years old next spring, and by him to be chosen. (Lodge and Prerog. Office.)

<sup>1</sup> Ulster's Office.

Charles, who died 2 June, 1660, æt. 23, leaving no issue, and was buried the 9 in St. Patrick's. (4)

Walter, who in 1661, served in parliament for Kilbeggan, and died the year after without issue, æt. 21. (5)

Daughter Lady Elizabeth died unmarried 9 August, 1661, and was buried in St. Patrick's. (1)

Lady Hester first married 8 May, 1662, to Sir Edward, son and successor to Sir George Herbert of Dirragh (or Durrow) in the King's county, Bart. (so created by patent 4 December, 1630) and grandson to Sir Edward Herbert, Knt. who died at Dirragh in September, 1629, and he dying in May, 1667, left one son (Sir George Herbert, Bart. who in 1697 married Jane, daughter of Sir John Knatchbull of Merchant-Hatch in Kent, Bart. and died in December, 1712, without issue by her, who after married Richard Whitshed of Dublin, Esq.) and three daughters, Rose, Frances, and Elizabeth, whereof the eldest and youngest dying unmarried, Frances became heir to her brothers, and was married to Major Patrick Fox of Dirragh in her right, who leaving her a widow in July, 1734, without issue, she continued so to her death in 1740; and was buried at Dirragh. Lady Hester, 19 November, 1679, married to her second husband Lieut. Colonel Simon Finch of Kilcolman in the county of Tipperary, whose posterity is yet subsisting there. (2)

Lady Rose was thrice married. First, 29 September, 1663, to Edward, son and heir to Sir Anthony Brabazon of Tallaghtown in the county of Louth, Knt. who dying in September, 1666, left issue Edward, Oliver, and Jane, who becoming heir to her brothers, was married 1 November, 1688, to Sir Thomas Newcomen of Sutton in the county of Dublin, Knt. (to whom she was second wife) and dying in 1740, was buried with her mother in Drogheda church, leaving issue by him, who died 15 October, 1695, an only son Brabazon Newcomen of Tallaghtown, Esq. born in 1690, High Sheriff of the county of Louth in 1720, who married Arabella, sister and coheir to Anthony Lambart, Esq. by whom he had several children, who all died young save Jane, married 17 May, 1739, to Villiers Fitz-Gerald, Esq. Lieut. of foot; Emilia, married to Sir Booth Gore, Bart. of Lyffadel, in the county of Sligo; Frances; and Arabella. Lady Rose married to her second husband 17 September, 1667, William Fitz-Gerald of Glenane in the county of Cork, Esq. who was afterwards knighted, and dying 1 June, 1670, was buried in St. Peter's, Drogheda. And to her (3)

her third, in December, 1671, John Taaffe, Esq. youngest son of Theobald, Earl of Carlingford.

(4) Lady Arabella died unmarried before her father.

Family of Oliver Lambart, Esq. the third son of Charles, Earl of Painf- Painf- town. Cavan, was seated at Painstown in the county of Meath, was Member of Parliament in 1661 for Kilbeggan, which, with other lands, viz. Barley-hill, Longtown, Meares-parks, Hallt-farm, Stonehouse, Trooper's-meadow, and the Curragh's-meadows, he purchased from his nephew Charles, Earl of Cavan, 14 January, 1673, for 550l. and dying 13 December, 1700, was there buried. He married four wives, but only had issue by the two former, who were, first, Catharine, eldest daughter of John Bridges of Hirriot in Worcestershire, and of Alcester in Warwickshire, Esq. (by Mary his wife, daughter of Bartholomew Beale, of Walton in Shropshire, Esq.) sister to John Bridges of Barton in Northamptonshire, Esq. and by her he had two sons and four daughters, viz. Oliver, born 29 July, 1666; Rose, born 11 February, 1664, and died 24 of that month; John, born 31 July, 1667; Hester, 19 September, 1668; Elizabeth, 25 August, 1669, and Margaret, in 1670, who all died unmarried, except Elizabeth, married to John Wakely of Ballyburley in the King's county, Esq. by whom she was mother of Thomas Wakely, Esq. and other children. His second wife, with 2000l. portion, whom he married in January, 1677, was Eleanor, only child of Simon Creane<sup>1</sup>, of the Furrows, commonly called the Great Forest, near Dublin, Esq. Treasurer of the public revenue for the division of Trim under the Commonwealth<sup>\*</sup>; and by her had one son Charles, and seven daughters, viz. Rose, the eldest, married to — Nicholason, Esq.; the second to Simon Pepper of Ballygart, county of Meath, Esq. and had a son Lambart Pepper; Arabella, the third, to — Newcomen, Esq.; the fourth to — Wakely, Esq.; the fifth to — Bayley, Esq.; Eleanor the sixth †, and Jane, the seventh, both died unmarried.

Charles

<sup>\*</sup> By his will, dated 28 November, 1684, he orders himself to be buried in the church of Painstown, and that the body of his daughter Elynor be removed and laid by him in the said tomb.

† She made her will 12 June, 1731 (proved 12 September, 1735) and therein mentions her brother Charles, her nephew Charles, her sister Rose Nicholason, her sister Arabella Newcomen, her nieces Elizabeth Lambart, Elinor Nicholason, Mary and Emilia Lambart, and Mary Wakely, her nephews Lambart Pepper and Charles Bayly; her cousin Frances Fox, and left 100l for the use of poor, destitute fatherless children, to put them out apprentices, not exceeding 3l. a piece. (Lodge and Prerog. Office.)

<sup>1</sup> Deeds dated 3 and 4 January, 1677.

Charles Lambart of Painstown, Esq. the only son, who died in September, 1753, was many years Member of Parliament for Kilbeggan, and married Elizabeth, only daughter of Gustavus, Lord Viscount Boyne, by whom he had four sons and six daughters; Charles<sup>1</sup>, born in October, 1703, was Member of Parliament for Kilbeggan, and died unmarried in December, 1740; Oliver died young; Gustavus, Collector of the Port of Wicklow, and in February, 1746, made Collector of the district of Trim, was Member of Parliament for Kilbeggan, and married to Thomasin, sister to Robert, Earl of Belvedere, by whom he had issue Charles, and Gustavus who died in July 1782; Hamilton, made a Major-General 26 March, 1765; Elizabeth, married 16 February, 1754, to Nicholas Ogle, Esq.; Eleanor, married to Thomas Elrington, Esq. and died 15 December, 1754; Mary, married to Christopher Nicholson of Balrath, county of Meath, Esq.; Sophia (married to the Rev. Robert Gregory of Centore, Queen's county, incumbent of Aghmacart, Cahir, Killeney and Killermogh, in the diocese of Ossory; and of Tipperary, Templenoe, Clonbolge, and Killfeacle, in the diocese of Cashel; he died 28 November, 1753, leaving one daughter); Amelia, who died suddenly, 28 November, 1755; and Frances-Arabella, who died an infant.

Richard, the second Earl of Cavan, (a lunatick) was deprived of his reason by a deep melancholy with which he was seized before, from a sense of the injuries put upon him by his younger brother Oliver, who by his father's will got the estate of the family settled upon him; 27 October, 1692, he sat in parliament as Earl of Cavan<sup>2</sup>; 12<sup>+</sup> November, 1648, he married first Rose, second daughter of Sir James Ware of Macestown in the county of Dublin, Knt. and by her, (who was born 10 January, 1627, died 29 December, 1649, and was buried at St. Werburgh's) had an only son Charles; he married secondly Elizabeth, widow of Francis Perenzie,

\* K. Charles II. being informed that Richard Earl of Cavan, having upon due examination and enquiry, been found to be not of a sound mind, and no ways capable of disposing and managing his estate, and that therefore Elizabeth, his wife, had been intrusted with the management thereof, for the maintenance of him, herself and children; but her Ladyship meeting with many oppositions and troubles from tenants in paying their rents, and otherwise; his Majesty, upon her humble petition, by letters from Windsor, dated 27 July, 1674, directed a grant to be made to her, by patent, of the custody of her said husband, in such manner and form as was accustomed and requisite in cases of that nature, and as might render the same valid and effectual in law, and the patent passed 1 March, 1674-5. (Rot. pat. 2<sup>o</sup>. 27. 42. p. f. R. 23.)

<sup>1</sup> Prerog. Off.

<sup>2</sup> Lords Journals, I. 464.



Derenzie, otherwise Keane of Tinecroffe in the King's county, Esq. He died 25 June, 1660<sup>1</sup>, and she deceased in 1665<sup>2</sup>.

Charles,  
 3  
 Earl. Charles, the third Earl of Cavan, born 7 September, 1649, was abroad at his father's death, and there continued about the space of ten years, and in 1670 was found and returned a lunatick. He married in 1670 Castilina, daughter of Henry, and sister to St. Leger Gilbert of Kilminchy in the Queen's county, Esqrs. and dying 5 December, 1702, was buried in St. Patrick's church, having issue by her, (who died 3 February, 1742, æt. 80) four sons, and a daughter Catharine, who was buried at St. Patrick's 2 June, 1687. The sons were

(1) Charles, Lord Lambart, buried at St. Michael of Poles, Dublin, 13 February, 1689.

(2) Richard, Earl of Cavan.

(3) Henry, an Ensign in a regiment of foot, who married Dorothea, daughter of Thomas Higgison of Portumna, county of Galway, Esq.<sup>3</sup> and had issue three sons, Richard, who succeeded to the title; James, who was some time on board his Majesty's fleet; and Oliver, who died at Maryborough.

(4) Oliver, a Justice of the Peace for the city of Westminster and county of Middlesex, who married Frances, natural daughter of John, Duke of Buckingham, and dying 18 April, 1738, left issue by her, who died in London in January, 1750-1, two daughters, one of whom was buried with him in Westminster-Abbey, 18 May, 1749.

Richard,  
 4  
 Earl. Richard, the fourth Earl of Cavan, sat first in Parliament 25 November, 1703<sup>4</sup>; and being well versed in the rules and constitution of parliaments, was constantly a Member of all Committees, and consulted with in all affairs of moment. In 1691 he was made an Officer in K. William's army, and served in Spain, the West-Indies, and Portugal, where his Lordship being broke Lieutenant-Colonel to Colonel Edmund Fielding's regiment of foot, he was put as such upon the English establishment of half-pay; and so continued until (at the instance and recommendation of the House of Peers to K. George I. in 1715) he was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel to General Dornier's regiment in this kingdom, which commission he disposed of in April, 1726. He was also one of the Governors of the Royal Hospital near Dublin, by the name

<sup>1</sup> Prerog. Office, Elenor Lambart's will.  
<sup>4</sup> Lords Journals, II. 45.

<sup>2</sup> Visiter's Office.

<sup>3</sup> Lodge.

name of Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment of guards, and one of his Majesty's Privy Council.

His Lordship married (whilst at Barbadoes) Margaret, daughter of Governor Trant, brother to Sir Patrick Trant, she was niece to the celebrated Sir Richard Steele, Knt. and was a lady endowed with all the virtues which constitute a complete female, and dying at his seat of Lambarton 10 March, 1741, in the 76 year of his age, was buried at Maryborough by his lady, who died 5 August, 1737, æt. 49; having had issue two sons, Gilbert, Lord Lambart, who died young; Ford, Lord Lambart, and three daughters.

Lady Gartrude, married first 29 June, 1738, to William, Earl of Kerry; and secondly, 7 July, 1750, to James Tilson, Esq. (1)

Lady Hester, 13 December, 1738, to Warner Westenra, Esq. (2)

Lady Castilina, died unmarried.

Ford, the fifth Earl of Cavan, was born in 1718, and 4 October, 1743, took his seat in the House of Peers<sup>2</sup>. 24 March, 1741-2, his Lordship married Elizabeth, daughter of James Wale of Dublin, Esq. and by her, who died 4 October, 1766, had an only daughter Gartrude, born 4 October, 1766, and married to Michael Cromie of Stacumnie in the county of Kildare, Esq. who was created a Baronet 25 June, 1776. (3) Ford, 5 Earl.

His Lordship deceasing 29 September, 1772, was buried in the church of St. Michael, Dublin<sup>3</sup>; and was succeeded his titles by

Richard, the sixth Earl, son of Henry Lambart, third son of Charles the third Earl of Cavan. He was Colonel of the fifteenth regiment of foot, and a Lieutenant-General; and 14 October, 1773, took his seat in Parliament<sup>4</sup>; he married first Sophia, daughter and coheir to Oliver Lambart, fourth son of Charles third Earl of Cavan, by whom he had no issue; and secondly, 13 November, 1762, Elizabeth, eldest daughter and coheir to William Davies, Esq. a Commissioner of the Navy, and by her had issue Richard, Lord Lambart, and (6) Earl.

Lady Sophia, born 28 July, 1767.

His Lordship dying 2 November, 1778, was interred in the North aisle of St. Patrick's cathedral, and was succeeded in the honours by his only son<sup>5</sup>

Richard,

<sup>1</sup> See Viscount Allen. Office.

<sup>2</sup> Lords Journals, III. 534.

<sup>3</sup> Ulster's

<sup>4</sup> Lords Journals, IV. 688.

<sup>5</sup> Ulster.

**Richard,** Richard, the seventh and present Earl of Cavan, born 10 September, 1763; 20 December, 1780, his Majesty was pleased to grant him an annual pension of 300l.<sup>1</sup>, and he sat first in Parliament 16 February, 1786<sup>2</sup>, 8 August, 1782, he married Honora, youngest daughter of Sir Henry Gould, Knt. one of the Justices of the court of Common Pleas, Westminster<sup>3</sup>; and had a son who died in April, 1788, and three daughters, Honora, Alicia, and Sophia.

**TITLES.]** Richard Lambart, Earl of Cavan, Viscount of Kilcourtie, and Lord Lambart, Baron of Cavan.

**CREATIONS.]** Lord Lambart, B. of Cavan in the county of Cavan, 17 February, 1617, 15 Jac. I. V. Kilcourtie in the King's county, and E. of the county of Cavan, April 1647, 22 Car. I.

**ARMS.]** Ruby, three Narcissus's pierced, Pearl.

**CREST.]** On a Wreath, a Mount, Proper, and thereon a Centaur, parti per Pale, Proper and Pearl, with his Bow, Ruby, and Arrow, Topaz.

**SUPPORTERS.]** Two Men in Armour to the Waist, Diamond, garnished, Topaz, with Trowsers Ruby, fringed of the second, their Swords and Knees, Proper, each having on his Head a Steel-Cap, adorned with six Ostrich Feathers, Pearl and Ruby.

**MOTTO.]** UT QUOCUNQUE PARATUS.

<sup>1</sup> Pension List.

<sup>2</sup> Lords Journals, V. 675.

<sup>3</sup> Ulster's Office.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME,

# THE INDEX.

## A.

- A**BERCORNE, Countess  
     Marian, 207, *n*.  
 Abingdon, E. Montague, 140.  
 Abson, George, 282.  
     —, John, 282.  
     —, Lionel, 282.  
     —, Samuel, 282, *ib*.  
     —, Thomas, 282.  
 Acres, Gilbert, 124.  
     —, Joan of, 124.  
 Æbuda, L. John, 199.  
 Aglionby, Edward, 255.  
 Ailesbury, E. Thomas, 197.  
 Ailleward, John, 66, *n*.  
 Albany, Duke of, 51.  
 Aldrich, Doctor, 194.  
     —, Jane, 249, *n*.  
     —, William, 249, *n*.  
 Aldridge, Mary, 300, *n*.  
     —, Thomas, 300, *n*.  
 Allen, Archbishop, 91  
     —, L. Chan. 207.  
     —, V. John, 108.  
     —, John, 90, *ib*.  
     —, Richard, 110, *n*.  
 Aldworth, Sir Richard, 145.  
 Amoye, Baron of, 124, *n*.  
 Anglesey, Earl, 191.  
     —, E. Arthur, 212.  
     —, Lord, 188.  
 Annesley, L. Elizabeth, 212.  
 Anstis, 55, *n*.  
 ANTRIM, Earl, Mac-DON-  
     NELL, 199.  
 Antrim, Marquess, 202,  
     207, *ib*. 210, 211, *ib*.  
     —, Earl, 206, 207,  
     209, *ib*. 210.  
     —, E. Alexander, 211,  
     213, *ib*.  
     —, E. James, 316.  
     —, E. Randal, 137,  
     201, 204, 212, *ib*. 213,  
     241.  
 Anderton, Thomas, 308, *n*.  
 Andrews, Mr. 347. —  
 Antwerp, Lionel of, 125.  
 Apsley, Joane, 152.  
     —, William, 152.  
 Arblastar, Richard, 80.  
 Ardee, L. Edward, 271.  
 Arden, Anne, 255.  
     —, Dorothy, 255.  
     —, Elizabeth, 255.  
     —, Sir Henry, 255.  
     —, Judith 255.  
     —, Robert, 255.  
 Ardglaf, E. Thomas, 148.  
 Argyle, D. John, 167.  
 Arlotte, 117.

Arran,

# I N D E X.

- Arran, E. Richard, 173, *n.*  
 Arthur, Mary, 221.  
 ———, Thomas, 221.  
 d'Artois, Jenico, 87.  
 ———, Maud, 87.  
 Arundel, E. Henry, 94,  
     202.  
 ———, E. Richard, 130.  
 Afhe, Dorothy, 249, *n.*  
 Aston, Elizabeth, 255.  
 ———, Sir Walter, 255.  
 ———, Sir William, 259.  
 Astley, Thomas, 299, *n.*  
 Athenry, Lord, 137, 243, *n.*  
 ———, L. Francis, 248.  
 Atterbury, Francis, 193.  
 Aubigny, Lord, 100.  
 Aungier, L. Francis, 99,  
     191.  
 Audley, Sir James, 60.  
 Aylmer, L. C. J. 266.  
 ———, Alexander, 238.  
 ———, Catharine, 220.  
 ———, Sir Gerald, 237.  
 ———, John, 274.  
 ———, Mabel, 294, *n.*  
 ———, Michael, 140.  
 ———, Richard, 220.  
 ———, Samuel, 274.  
 Aylward, John, 224.  
 ———, John-French, 224.  
 ———, Nugent, 224.  
 Aylesbury, E. Robert, 317.  
 ———, E. Thomas, 176.  
  
**B.**  
  
 Bacon, Anthony, 154.  
 Bagnall, Mr. 139.  
 Baker, ———, 203.  
 ———, Captain, 303.  
 ———, Peter, 200.  
 Baldwin, ———, 117, *ib.*  
  
 Ball, Bartholomew, 305.  
 ———, Samuel, 331.  
 Baltimore, L. George, 230.  
 Baltinglass, V. Thomas, 268,  
     300, *n.*  
 Banbury, E. William, 98.  
 Banister, John, 346, *ib.*  
 Barnewall, Alicia, 218, *n.*  
 ———, Alifon, 219.  
 ———, Anne, 122, *n.* 222,  
     *ib.*  
 ———, Bridget, 220.  
 ———, Catharine, 249, *n.*  
 ———, Sir Christopher,  
     225.  
 ———, Christopher, 96,  
     223.  
 ———, Elizabeth, 84.  
 ———, George, 218, *n.* *ib.*  
 ———, Sir John, 223.  
 ———, Mark, 83.  
 ———, Mariana, 245.  
 ———, Mary, 223, 236.  
 ———, Maud, 225.  
 ———, Sir Patrick, 236.  
 ———, Robert, 219.  
 ———, Simon, 96.  
 ———, Thomas, 222.  
 Barret, Anne-Barbara, 338.  
 ———, Dacre-Lennard, 337.  
 ———, Dorothy, 338.  
 ———, Henrietta, 338.  
 ———, Jane, 338.  
 ———, Richard, 337, *ib.*  
     338.  
 ———, Thomas, 338.  
 Barri, Gerald, 285.  
 ———, Robert, 285.  
 ———, Philip, 285.  
 ———, Walter, 285.  
 ———, William, 285.  
 Barry, Abigail, 306, *n.*  
 ———, L. Anne, 302, 311,  
     312, *ib.*  
  
Barry,

# I N D E X

- Barry, Anne, 305, *n.* 306,  
*n.* 308, *n.*  
 —, Arland, 304.  
 —, Arthur, 312.  
 —, Augustus, 313.  
 —, L. Caroline, 313.  
 —, L. Catharine, 302,  
 312, *ib.*  
 —, Catharine, 62, 291,  
 295, 303, *ib.* 308, *ib.* *n.*  
 —, Charles, 294, 306, *n.*  
 —, L. Charlotte, 311.  
 —, Christiana, 304, *n.*  
 305, *n.*  
 —, Cicely, 306, *n.*  
 —, Clement, 305, *ib.* *n.*  
 —, L. David, 68.  
 —, Sir David, 290, 303,  
*n.*  
 —, David, 288, *ib.* 289,  
 290, *ib.* *ib.* 291, 292, 294,  
 295, 302, 303, *ib.* 313, *n.*  
 —, David-John, 302.  
 —, David-Oge, 289.  
 —, L. Dorothy, 302.  
 —, Dorothy, 306, *n.*  
 —, Edmond, 292, *ib.*  
 306, *n.* *ib.*  
 —, Edmond-Fitz-John,  
 295.  
 —, Edward, 304, *n.* 306,  
*n.*  
 —, Eleanor, 305, *n.*  
 —, Elizabeth, 70, 291,  
 306, *n.* 308, *ib.* *n.*  
 —, L. Ellen, 298.  
 —, Ellen, 295, 303.  
 —, Ellice, 70.  
 —, Ferdinand-William,  
 302.  
 —, Frances, 306, *n.* *ib.*  
 308.  
 —, Gerald, 302.  
 —, Hellena, 294.
- Barry, Henry, 313.  
 —, Honora, 68, 293,  
 294.  
 —, Humphrey, 306, *n.*  
 —, Sir James, 307, *n.*  
 —, James, 292, 298,  
 302, 303, *n.* 304, *n.* 306,  
*n.* 308, *n.* 312, *ib.*  
 —, James-Hugh, 312, *ib.*  
 —, Joan, 293, 305, *n.*  
 —, V. John, 70.  
 —, L. John, 62, 291, *ib.*  
 —, Sir John de, 290.  
 —, John, 168, 289, 290,  
 292, *ib.* *ib.* 293, 298, 303,  
 304, *n.* 305, *n.* 306, *n.*  
 —, John-Keltagh, 289.  
 —, John-Oge, 292.  
 —, John-Smith, 312, *ib.*  
 —, Joseph, 304, *n.*  
 —, Juliana, 291.  
 —, Laurence, 289, 302,  
*ib.*  
 —, Lettice, 306, *n.*  
 —, Lord, 293, 294, 306,  
*n.*  
 —, L. Margaret, 303.  
 —, Margaret, 62, 294,  
 295, 305, *n.* 306, *n.*  
 —, Margery, 306, *n.*  
 —, L. Martha, 302.  
 —, L. Mary, 301.  
 —, Mary, 303, 304, *n.*  
 305, *ib.* *n.* 306, *n.* 308, *n.*  
 —, Matilda de, 62.  
 —, Matthew, 304, *n.* *ib.*  
 305, *n.* *ib.*  
 —, Nicholas, 304, *n.* *ib.*  
 —, Patrick, 303, *n.*  
 —, Paul, 304, *n.* *ib.* 305,  
*n.* *ib.* *ib.*  
 —, Paula, 304, *n.*  
 —, L. Penelope, 311.  
 —, Philip, 285, 287, 288.

Barry,

Ellice = Elizabeth

# I N D E X

- Barry, Philip de, 287, 289, ib.  
 —, Richard, 292, ib. ib. 296, 298, 302, ib. 304, n. 305, n. 306, n. ib. ib. 308, n. 312. ib.  
 —, Sir Robert, 286, 303, n.  
 —, Robert, 288, 303, ib. n.  
 —, Robert de, 290.  
 —, Rose, 304, n. 305, 306, n.  
 —, L. Sufan, 302.  
 —, L. Theodora, 302.  
 —, Thomas, 291, 303, n. 308, n.  
 —, Walter, 285.  
 —, L. William, 291.  
 —, William, 286, 288, 289, ib. 291, 292, ib. 304, n. 305, n. ib. 306, n. 308, n. ib.  
 —, William de, 285.  
 —, Families of Finglafs and Newtown-Barry, 304, n.  
 BARRYMORE, Earl, BARRY, 285.  
 Barrymore, Earl, 296.  
 —, E. David, 168, 292, 295.  
 —, E. James, 176, 317, 312.  
 —, V. James, 292.  
 —, L. James, 292.  
 —, E. Laurence, 303.  
 —, E. Richard, 300, 312, 313. ib.  
 Barry-Roe, David-Fitz-David, 291.  
 —, James, Fitz-Richard, 291.  
 Baffet, Sir Arthur, 316.  
 Bate, Richard, 255.  
 —, Sarah, 255.  
 Bath, E. Edward, 258.  
 —, Elizabeth, 218.  
 —, E. John, 315.  
 —, Sir Walter, 218.  
 Bealing, Sir Richard, 180.  
 Beaufort, Duke de, 190.  
 Beaumont, L. Henry, 344.  
 —, Hugh, 315.  
 —, Margaret, 315.  
 Bective, Earl, 213.  
 Bedford, Earl, 97.  
 —, E. Francis, 299, n.  
 —, D. Jasper, 84.  
 —, D. John, 252.  
 Bedingfield, Sir Henry-Arm-del, 176.  
 Bedlowe, Margery, 249, n.  
 Bellamont, Roger de, 344.  
 Bellafis, Sir Henry, 347.  
 Bellew, Catherine, 249, n.  
 —, Christopher, 83.  
 —, L. John, 247.  
 —, Margaret, 247.  
 —, Thomas, 249, n.  
 Bellott, Christian, 145.  
 —, Mr. 145.  
 Benedict, XIV. Pope, 343.  
 Beresford, Sufanna-Catharine, 246.  
 Berkeley, L. Arethufa, 175.  
 —, E. Charles, 174.  
 —, E. George, 175.  
 Berkshire, E. Thomas, 260.  
 Berwick, Duke, 139, 193.  
 —, D. James-Francis-Fitz-James, 139.  
 —, D. James-Fitz-James, 139.  
 Betagh, —, 229.  
 Bickerstaff, Sir Charles, 318.  
 Bingham, Henry, 142.  
 —, John, 104, n.  
 —, Sir Richard, 129, 130, 153.  
 Bingham,

# I N D E X.

- Bingham, Flowre, 277, *n.*  
 ———, Jane, 277.  
 ———, Sir John, 277.  
 ———, John, 277.  
 Birmingham, L. Justice, 80.  
 ———, Lord, 127.  
 ———, Anne, 222, 237.  
 ———, Edmond, 233,  
     248, *n.*  
 ———, Elizabeth, 233.  
 ———, Jane, 304, *n.*  
 ———, John, 121.  
 ———, Mary, 226.  
 ———, Walter, 237.  
 ———, William, 226.  
 Biffet, Mancel de, 263.  
 Bifton, Dorothy, 329.  
 ———, Sir George, 329.  
 Blackham, Vaughan, 328.  
 Blagrove, Sir Daniel, 355.  
 Blake, Anne, 123, *n.*  
 ———, Charles, 142.  
 ———, Sir Richard, 122, *n.*  
 ———, Robert, 122, *n.*  
 ———, Walter, 123, *n.*  
 Blakiston, Sir Matthew, 41.  
 Bland, Sir John, 302, *n.*  
 ———, Meriel, 302, *n.*  
 Blennerhasset, Agnes, 301, *n.*  
 ———, John, 300, *n.*  
     301, *n.* ib. 302.  
 Blefinton, V. Charles, 149, *ib.*  
 ———, V. Murrough, 147, 148.  
 ———, E. William, 149.  
 Blethyn, Cadugan-ap, 57.  
 Bligh, General, 109.  
 BLOOD ROYAL, Peers of, 2.  
 Blount, Anne, 273.  
 ———, Richard, 273.  
 ———, Walter, 274.  
 Bluett, Sir Richard, 316.  
 Bolingbroke, L. Henry, 176.  
 Bolton, Harry, 348.  
 Boothby, Sir ———, 304, *n.*  
 Bophin, L. John, 140.  
 Borlace, 102.  
 Borrough, L. Dep. 98.  
 Borrowes, Family of, 103, *n.*  
 ———, Sir Walter, 103.  
 Boscowen, Hugh, 105.  
 Boswell, Anne, 299, *n.*  
 ———, Godfrey, 299, *n.* *ib.*  
 Botiller, Theobald le, 288.  
 Bourke, L. Anne, 124, *n.*  
 Bouchier, L. Eliz. 258.  
 ———, Elizabeth, 315.  
 ———, John, 315.  
 Bourke, Edmond, 128-  
 ———, Edward-Mac-Wil-  
     liam, 121.  
 ———, V. John, 131.  
 ———, Lord, 158, *n.*  
 ———, Sir Festus, 140.  
 ———, Michael, 141, *n.* *ib.*  
 ———, Thomas, 117, 132.  
 ———, Ulick, 117.  
 ———, Sir William, 72.  
 Bourne, Sir John, 94.  
 Boyce, Peter, 96.  
 Boyle, L. Alice, 168.  
 ———, Alice, 145, 292, 298.  
 ———, Alicia, 149.  
 ———, L. Anne, 192.  
 ———, Anne, 145, 149, 176.  
 ———, Arabella, 176.  
 ———, L. Arethusa, 176.  
 ———, L. Barbara, 153, 339.  
 ———, Barbara, 150.  
 ———, Blanch, 144.  
 ———, L. Catharino, 168,  
     176, *ib.* 192.  
 ———, Catharine-Agnes, 197.  
 ———, Catharine, 145, *ib.*  
 ———, Charles, 166, 176.  
 ———, Charles-Henry, 198.  
 ———, L. Charlotte-Elizabeth,  
     178.  
 ———, Dean, 153, *n.*  
 Boyle,



# Lady Sarah Boyle from her

## I N D E X.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>Boyle, L. Dorothy, 168, 178.<br/>         —, Dorothy, 145.<br/>         —, Edmond, 197.<br/>         —, Eleanor, 144, 147.<br/>         —, L. Elizabeth, 176, ib.<br/>             192, 197.<br/>         —, Elizabeth, 144, 145,<br/>             147, 150, ib. 166, ib.<br/>             176, 193, 311.<br/>         —, L. Frances, 176.<br/>         —, Frances, 176.<br/>         —, Francis, 160, 166,<br/>             176, 186.<br/>         —, Sir George, 144.<br/>         —, L. Henrietta, 176, 177.<br/>         —, Henrietta, 197.<br/>         —, Henry, 144, 197.<br/>         —, Honora, 148.<br/>         —, Hugh, 144, 150, ib.<br/>         —, James, 144, ib. ib. ib.<br/>         —, L. Jane, 176.<br/>         —, Jane, 144, 145, 176.<br/>         —, Jeffrey, 164.<br/>         —, L. Joan, 101, 168.<br/>         —, John, 144, ib. ib. ib.<br/>             145, 147, 150, 166.<br/>         —, Joshua, 144.<br/>         —, Juliana, 176, 178.<br/>         —, Leonard, 144.<br/>         —, L. Lettice, 168.<br/>         —, Lewis, 144, 164, n.<br/>         —, Lodovic, 144, ib. ib.<br/>         —, L. Louisa-Isabella, 198.<br/>         —, L. Lucy, 197.<br/>         —, L. Margaret, 168, 192.<br/>         —, Margaret, 97, n. 148.<br/>         —, Martha, 145, 147, ib.<br/>         —, L. Mary, 168, 193.<br/>         —, Mary, 148, ib. 150,<br/>             176.<br/>         —, Maud, 289.<br/>         —, Michael, 144, ib. ib.<br/>             ib. ib. 145, 146, 148, n.<br/>             ib. ib. 149.</p> | <p>Boyle, Murrough, 148, n. 149.<br/>         —, Primate, 149.<br/>         —, Sir Richard, 158, n.<br/>         —, Richard, 144, ib. 145,<br/>             ib. 147; 166, 176, ib.<br/>         —, Robert, 167.<br/>         —, Roger, 144, ib. ib.<br/>             150, ib. ib. ib. 163,<br/>             178, 193.<br/>         —, Samuel, 144.<br/>         —, L. Sarah, 168. *<br/>         —, Thomas, 144.<br/>         —, William, 144, 176.<br/>         Boynton, Isabella, 104, n.<br/>         —, Sir Matthew, 104, n.<br/>         Brabazon, L. Adam, 263.<br/>         —, Adam, 265, ib.<br/>         —, Alexander, 265.<br/>         —, Anne, 269, 273,<br/>             274, ib.<br/>         —, L. Anthony, 283.<br/>         —, Sir Anthony, 270,<br/>             273, 276, 357.<br/>         —, Anthony, 271, 278.<br/>         —, L. Arabella-Barbara,<br/>             283.<br/>         —, Arthur-Gifford, 283.<br/>         —, Barbara, 283.<br/>         —, L. Catharine, 279,<br/>             282, 283.<br/>         —, Catharine, 270, 274,<br/>             ib.<br/>         —, L. Cecilia, 283.<br/>         —, Chambre, 273, 278,<br/>             ib. 279.<br/>         —, Chaworth, 282, 283.<br/>         —, Doreas, 274.<br/>         —, L. Edward, 277.<br/>         —, Sir Edward, 267, n.<br/>             271.<br/>         —, Edward, 276, 273,<br/>             ib. ib. 274, ib. i. ib. 278,<br/>             ib. 279, ib. n. 280, ib.<br/>             282, 283, ib. 357, ib.<br/>             Brabazon,</p> |
|--|--|

*Boyle-Boydell 149*

I N D E X

- Brabazon, L. Elizabeth, 279.  
 ———, Elizabeth, 269, 273,  
 274.  
 ———, Sir John, 264.  
 ———, L. Frances, 282.  
 ———, Frances, 270.  
 ———, Grace, 283.  
 ———, Henry, 273, ib.  
 ———, Isabel, 265.  
 ———, James, 263, 274.  
 ———, Jane, 274, 278, 357.  
 ———, Jaques, 263.  
 ———, Joan, 265.  
 ———, John, 263, 265, ib.  
 ib. ib. ib. 266, 283.  
 ———, L. Juliana, 283.  
 ———, Juliana; 283.  
 ———, Lord, 272.  
 ———, Magdalen, 274.  
 ———, Malby, 270, 271.  
 ———, Margery, 265, 274.  
 ———, L. Martha, 283.  
 ———, Martha, 283.  
 ———, L. Mary, 282, 283.  
 ———, Mary, 273, ib. 274.  
 278, 280.  
 ———, Matthew, 263,  
 264.  
 ———, Nicholas, 265.  
 ———, Oliver, 274, 357.  
 ———, Priscilla, 273.  
 ———, Sir Roger, 264.  
 ———, Roger, 263, 264,  
 265.  
 ———, Rose, 265.  
 ———, Sarah, 264, 271.  
 ———, Sufannah, 274.  
 ———, Thomas, 263, 264,  
 265, 273.  
 ———, Urfula, 274.  
 ———, Wallop, 273, ib. ib.  
 ———, Lord William, 278,  
 279.
- Brabazon, Sir William, 264,  
 266, 267, 274.  
 ———, William, 265, ib.  
 ib. 273, 279, 280, 283.  
 Bradford, E. Francis, 260.  
 Brereton, — 332.  
 ———, Cecilia, 281.  
 ———, Edward, 223.  
 ———, B. Gen. 167.  
 ———, Jane, 223.  
 ———, Sir Thomas, 281.  
 ———, Sir William, 281.  
 Brett, Joane, 315.  
 Brett, Richard, 192.  
 ———, Robert, 315.  
 Brey, Baron of, 63, n.  
 ———, L. Walter, 120.  
 Bridges, Sir Brooke, 261.  
 ———, Catharine, 358.  
 ———, Elizabeth, 358.  
 ———, John, 358, ib.  
 ———, Margaret, 358.  
 ———, Oliver, 358.  
 Bridgewater, E. Henry, 315.  
 Briskett, Lodovic, 154, n.  
 Britt, Gerald, 66, n.  
 Brittas, Lord, 121, 130,  
 243, n.  
 Broghill, Lord, 159, 160,  
 166, 169, 178, 181,  
 182, 184, 185, 186,  
 190.  
 Browne, Anne, 142.  
 ———, Sir Anthony, 94,  
 98.  
 ———, Catharine, 75, n.  
 131, 226.  
 ———, Sir Dominick, 123, n.  
 ———, Dominick, 123, n.  
 ———, Ellenor, 75, n.  
 ———, Geoffry, 120, n.  
 ib. ib.  
 ———, George, 142, 226, 267.

# I N D E X.

- Browne, Georgina, 142.  
 ———, Ignatius, 246.  
 ———, James, 246.  
 ———, Sir John, 150.  
 ———, John, 123, *n.* ib. 84.  
 ———, Joseph, 226.  
 ———, Letitia, 142.  
 ———, Mabel, 94, 98.  
 ———, Margaret, 142.  
 ———, Mary, 70, 226.  
 ———, Patrick, 246, 294.  
 ———, Richard, 246.  
 ———, Thomas, 150, ib.  
 ———, Sir Valentine, 75.  
 ———, Walter, 294.  
 ———, William, 294.  
 ———, L. Charles, 176.  
 ———, Edward, 78, 79,  
     126.  
 ———, Robert, 121.  
 ———, L. Thomas, 197.  
 Brudenell, L. Thomas, 273.  
 Bryan, Sir Francis, 71, 268.  
 ———, John, 226.  
 Buckingham, D. George, 211,  
     257.  
 Buckok, Jane, 346.  
 ———, John, 346.  
 Bulkeley, William, 332.  
 Burnet, Gilbert, 167, *n.*  
 Burgherff, Elizabeth, 81.  
 ———, Sir Bartholomew, 81.  
 Burgo, Walter de, 280.  
 Burgoyne, ———, 346.  
 Burgundy, D. Charles, 85.  
 ———, Ducheſs, 85.  
 Burke, Doraghan, 246.  
 ———, Dorothy, 271.  
 ———, Helena, 212.  
 ———, Hubert, 246.  
 ———, Sir John, 137, 212,  
     295.  
 ———, John, 140.  
 ———, Mary, 67, 140.  
 Burke, Richard, 130, 195.  
 ———, Sarah, 271.  
 ———, Theobald, 130.  
 ———, Sir Thomas, 271.  
 Burke, Thomas, 246.  
 ———, Ulick, 67.  
 Burlington, Earl, 173.  
 ———, Lord, 195.  
 Burn, Catharine, 303, *n.*  
 ———, Edmund, 303, *n.*  
 Burton, Mr. 347.  
 Butler, Catharine, 73, 98, *n.*  
 ———, Edmond, 78, 13,  
     133.  
 ———, Eleanor, 66, 68.  
 ———, Elleanor, 75.  
 ———, Ellen, 72, 84, 294.  
 ———, Ellenor, 71, 75, *n.*  
 ———, Ellice, 68.  
 ———, L. Elizabeth, 137.  
 ———, L. James, 90.  
 ———, James, 68.  
 ———, Joan, 221.  
 ———, John, 104, *n.*  
 ———, Margaret, 83.  
 ———, Mary, 247.  
 ———, Sir Philip, 98.  
 ———, Philip, 98.  
 ———, Pierce, 83.  
 ———, Richard, 221, 247.  
 ———, Stephen, 308, *n.*  
 ———, Theobald, 119.  
 ———, Tibbot, 68.  
 ———, Thomas, 70, 138.  
 ———, Walter, 72.  
 Buttevant, V. David, 292, *n.*  
 ———, V. James, 73, 299,  
     291. ib. 292. ib. 293.  
 ———, V. John, 291.  
 ———, V. Richard, 312.  
 ———, V. Thomas, 291.  
 Byrne, ———, 247.  
 ———, Sir Gregory, 331.  
 ———, L. Margaret, 331.

Caddell.

# I N D E X.

## C.

- Caddell, Sir Robert, 217.  
 Cahier, L. Theobald, 84, *n.*  
 Cahier, L. Thomas, 70.  
 Caldwell, Thomas, 144.  
 Callender, James, 213.  
 Calverley, 344.  
 Calvert, Grace, 230.  
 Cambden, V. Edward, 176.  
 Cambridge, E. Richard, 126.  
 Camden, V. Baptist, 257.  
 ———, L. Charles, 338.  
 Campbell, Charles, 203.  
 ———, James, 270, *n.*  
 Canning, Stratford, 109.  
 Capel, L. Henry, 148.  
 Carbery, Prince of, 87.  
 Carew, 67, *n.*  
 ———, Sir George, 99, 154,  
 156, 293.  
 ———, Simon, 299, *n.*  
 Carey, Sir George, 158, *n.*  
 ———, Sir John, 299, *n.*  
 ———, Margaret, 269.  
 Carhampton, E. Simon, 54.  
 Carlisle, E. James, 299, *n.*  
 Carlton, Lord, 195.  
 ———, L. Henry, 175.  
 Carr, Emerye, 346.  
 ———, Margaret, 346.  
 Carrick, E. Edmund, 79.  
 Carrigue, William, 303.  
 Carrique, William, 301.  
 Carrrough, Bryan, 201.  
 Carryche, E. Robert, 121.  
 Carter, Frances, 104, *n.*  
 ———, Henry-Boyle, 104, *n.*  
 ———, *ib. ib.*  
 ———, Lucy, 104, *n.*  
 ———, Susanna, 104, *n.*  
 ———, Thomas, 104, *n. ib.*  
 ———, *ib. ib.*  
 Castleconnell, Lord, 171.  
 Castlehaven, Earl, 136, 181,  
 208.  
 Caulfeild, Elizabeth, 331. —  
 CAVAN, Earl, LAMBERT,  
 343.  
 Cavan, E. Charles, 274, 361.  
 ———, E. Ford, 361.  
 ———, E. Richard, 361.  
 ———, Earl, 362.  
 Cave, Richard, 253.  
 Cavenagh, Charles-Mac-Art,  
 268.  
 Cavendish, L. Dorothy, 178.  
 ———, L. George-Augustus-Henry, 178.  
 ———, L. Richard, 178.  
 Cecil, L. Elizabeth, 195.  
 ———, Frances, 169.  
 ———, Sir Robert, 155, 156.  
 Chambre, Calcot, 278.  
 ———, Mary, 278.  
 Champagne, Arthur, 103, *n.*  
 ———, Harriot, 103, *n.*  
 Champernoon, Joan, 299, *n.*  
 ———, Sir Philip, 299, *n.*  
 Charlemount, V. William,  
 Chaworth, ———, 226.  
 ———, Viscount, 282.  
 Cheevers, Christopher, 237,  
 247.  
 ———, Juliana, 237.  
 ———, Margaret, 223,  
 237.  
 Chesney, Robert, 344, *n.*  
 Chelter, E. Edward, 61.  
 Chichester, Alice, 332.  
 ———, Amias, 315.  
 ———, L. Anne, 311, 336,  
*n.* 341.  
 ———, Anne, 317, 331,  
 332. *ib.* 335.  
 ———, Sir Arthur, 204, 318.

Chichester,

# I N D E X.

- Chichester, Arthur**, 316, 328,  
 331, *ib.* 335, 337, 340,  
 341.  
 —, **L. Catharine**, 338, 340.  
 —, **Catharine**, 321.  
 —, **Charles**, 332, 337,  
 340.  
 —, **Cecilia**, 316.  
 —, **L. Dep.** 237.  
 —, **Digby**, 335.  
 —, **Dorothy**, 317.  
 —, **Duncea**, 332.  
 —, **Edward**, 315, 330,  
 331, 332, *ib.* 335, 337.  
 —, **Elizabeth**, 316, 330,  
 332, *ib.*  
 —, **L. Frances**, 340.  
 —, **Frances**, 331.  
 —, **V. George-Augus-**  
**tus**, 341.  
 —, **Grace**, 316.  
 —, **L. Henrietta**, 340.  
 —, **Henrietta**, 332.  
 —, **Henry**, 318.  
 —, **James**, 335.  
 —, **L. Jane**, 337, 340.  
 —, **Jane**, 332.  
 —, **Sir John**, 314, *ib.*  
 315, 317.  
 —, **John**, 295, 314,  
 315, *ib.* 316, 318, *ib.*  
*ib.* 330, 331, *ib.* *ib.*  
*ib.* 332, 335, 337,  
 340, *ib.*  
 —, **John-Itchingham**,  
 337.  
 —, **Margaret**, 332.  
 —, **L. Mary**, 338, 340.  
 —, **Mary**, 316, 331,  
 332, *ib.* 335.  
 —, **Family of Raleigh**,  
 317.  
 —, **Richard**, 315.  
 —, **Sir Robert**, 317.
- Chichester, Spencer-Stanley**,  
 341.  
 —, **Susanna**, 316.  
 —, **Sir Thomas**, 316.  
 —, **William**, 318, 331,  
 —, **Urith**, 317, *ib.*  
**Chillam, James**, 332.  
**Cholmondeley, E. George**,  
 167.  
 —, **James**, 311.  
**Chudleigh, Frances**, 318.  
 —, **Sir George**, 318.  
**Churchill, L. Arabella**, 139.  
**Cirencester, Sir John**, 314.  
 —, **John**, 314.  
 —, **Robert de**, 314.  
 —, **Walleran de**, 314.  
 —, **William**, 314.  
**Clanbrassill, E. James**, 274.  
**Clancarre, E. Donald**, 73.  
**Clancartie, E. Donogh**, 69.  
**Clancarthy, E. Callaghan**,  
 104, 312.  
 —, **E. Charles-James**,  
 136.  
 —, **E. Donogh**, 136.  
**Claneboy, V. James**, 274.  
**Clanmalier, V. Lewis**, 236.  
 —, **V. Maximilian**, 236.  
 —, **V. Terence**, 236.  
**Clanmorries, Viscount**, 131.  
 —, **V. Thomas**, 131.  
**Clanmorish, Viscount**, 132.  
**Clanmorris, V. John**, 270.  
**CLANRICARDE, Earl De**  
**BURGH**, 117.  
**Clanricarde, Marquess**, 123,  
*n.* 131, 135.  
 —, **Earl**, 145.  
 —, **E. Henry**, 143.  
 —, **E. John**, 138,  
 139, 141, *n.*  
 —, **E. John-Smith**,  
 142.  
**Clanricarde**,

# I N D E X.

- Clanricarde, E. Michael**, 124,  
*n.* 141.  
 ———, **E. Richard**, 129,  
 131, 132, 137, *ib.* 138,  
 139, 140.  
 ———, **E. Smith**, 229.  
 ———, **E. Ulick**, 127, 130,  
*ib.* 133, *ib.* 270.  
 ———, **E. William**, 137, *ib.*  
**Clapham**, 345.  
**Clare, Countess**, 106.  
 ———, **V. Daniel**, 72.  
 ———, **Gilbert de**, 288.  
 ———, **E. John**, 105.  
 ———, **L. Thomas de**, 61.  
**Claremont, Earl**, 128.  
**Clarence, Duke**, 82.  
 ———, **D. George**, 69, 85,  
 125.  
 ———, **D. Lionel**, 125, *ib.*  
**Clarendon, Lord**, 136, 189,  
 298.  
**Clarke, Elizabeth**, 300, *n.*  
 ———, **Richard**, 300, *n.*  
**Claxton, Elizabeth**, 347.  
 ———, **Mary**, 104, *n.*  
 ———, **Thomas**, 104, *n.*  
**Clements, Henry**, 336, *n.*  
**Clifford, Lord**, 345.  
 ———, **L. Charles**, 172,  
 176, 311.  
 ———, **L. Elizabeth**, 169,  
 177.  
 ———, **Elizabeth**, 269, 346.  
 ———, **L. Henry**, 177.  
 ———, **Henry**, 346.  
 ———, **Sir John**, 345.  
 ———, **Nicholas**, 269.  
 ———, **L. Richard**, 169.  
**Clinton, L. Edward**, 93, 94.  
**Clotworthy, James**, 108.  
 ———, **Mary**, 108.  
**Cobham, Henry**, 99.  
**Cockburn, William**, 261.

- Cocks, William**, 255.  
**Cogan, L. John**, 62.  
 ———, **Johanna**, 62.  
 ———, **Juliana**, 62.  
 ———, **Miles**, 57, *n.* 59.  
 ———, **Robert-Fitz-Geoffrey**,  
 67, *n.*  
**Colclough, Cæsar**, 230.  
 ———, **Dudley**, 230.  
 ———, **Elizabeth**, 230.  
**Collis, William**, 208, *n.*  
**Cole, Elizabeth**, 331.  
 ———, **Sir John**, 331.  
**Collins, Martha**, 283.  
**Colville, Matilda**, 251, 252.  
**Comerford, Richard**, 77.  
**Compton, L. Anne**, 136.  
**Comyn, E. John**, 117, *ib.*  
**CONAUGHT, Earl, Prince**  
**William-Henry**, 53.  
**Conaught, K. Cahil**, 119.  
 ———, **K. O'Connor**, 59.  
 ———, **K. Phelim**, 126, *ib.*  
 ———, **K. Roderic**, 58,  
 118.  
 ———, **Earl of**, 38, 53.  
 ———, **L. Lionel**, 125.  
 ———, **L. Richard**, 126.  
**Condon, Elizabeth**, 64.  
 ———, **Patrick**, 293.  
 ———, **L. Raymond**, 64.  
**Coningsby, L. Letitia**, 301,  
*n.*  
 ———, **E. Thomas**, 301, *n.*  
**Connes, Frances**, 230.  
**Cooke, ———**, 225.  
**Connor, Meawe-ny**, 84, *n.*  
**Conyn, Rywall-ap**, 55.  
**Coote, L. Anne**, 149.  
 ———, **Sir Charles**, 186, *ib.*  
*ib.* 270.  
 ———, **Charles**, 279.  
 ———, **Chidley**, 279.  
 ———, **Frances**, 331.

Coote,

# I N D E X.

- Coote, Sir Philips, 279.  
 —, Richard, 149.  
 Coplestone, Anne, 329.  
 —, John, 329.  
 CORK, Earl, BOYLE, 144.  
 Cork, Earl, 101, 157, *n.* 298.  
 —, Lord, 158, *n.*  
 —, E. Charles, 176, 311.  
 —, E. Richard, 150, *ib.*  
     *ib.* 161, 164, *n.* 169, 173,  
     *n.* 176, 177, *ib.* 178, *ib.*  
     193, 196, 292, 298.  
 Copley, Christopher, 331.  
 Coppinger, Sir Ambrose, 99.  
 Cornwall, E. Robert, 113.  
 —, E. William, 118.  
 Cornhill, Henry de, 56.  
 —, Jane de, 56.  
 Cotton, Sir John-Bruce, 261.  
 —, Mary, 261.  
 —, Sir Robert, 261.  
 Courcy, Edmond de, 291.  
 —, John de, 57, *n.*  
 —, Milo de, 57, *n.*  
 —, Patrick, 68.  
 Courtenay, Anne, 198.  
 —, Egelina, 128.  
 —, Francis, 174.  
 —, George, 174, 181.  
 —, Gertrude, 315.  
 —, Hugh de, 128.  
 —, Kelland, 198.  
 —, Philip de, 65, 80.  
 —, Sir William, 315.  
 Cowley, Robert, 267.  
 Cox, Sir Richard, 79, 118,  
     162.  
 Craige, Sir James, 158, *n.*  
     271, *n.*  
 Cramer, Ambrose, 109.  
 Crawley, —, 299, *n.*  
 Creane, Andrew, 75, *n.*  
 —, Eleanor, 358  
 —, John, 75, *n.*  
 —, Simon, 358.  
 Creffy, Dorothy, 345.  
 —, Sir Robert, 75, *ib.* *n.*  
 —, Thomas, 345.  
 Cridegane, Daniel, 75, *n.*  
 Croft, Richard, 270.  
 Crofton, Edward, 230.  
 —, Elizabeth, 229.  
 —, John, 230.  
 Cromer, L. Chan. 91.  
 —, George, 90.  
 Cromie, Sir Michael, 361.  
 Cromwell, 136, 145, 211.  
 —, Brabazon, 282.  
 —, Catharine, 282.  
 —, Frances, 282.  
 —, John, 282.  
 —, Lord, 275.  
 —, Oliver, 181, 185, *ib.*  
     *ib.*  
 —, Richard, 185.  
 —, L. Thomas, 231.  
 —, Thomas, 148.  
 Crosbie, Anne, 303.  
 —, L. Elizabeth, 303.  
 —, James, 303, *ib.*  
 —, Pierce, 303, *ib.*  
 —, Thomas, 303.  
 Cruce, Sir Christopher, 220.  
 Cruise, —, 249.  
 —, Laurence, 219.  
 Cuffe, Francis, 148.  
 —, Sir James, 148.  
 —, Michael, 108.  
 Cuishin, Edmond, 218.  
 Cumberland, Duke, 54.  
 —, E. Henry, 169,  
     172.  
 —, D. William-Augus-  
     tus, 34.  
 Cusack, Anne, 306, *n.*  
 —, James, 306, *n.*  
 —, Sir Thomas, 228.  
 —, Thomas, 228.

Dacre,

# I N D E X.

## D.

Dacre, L. Francis, 279.  
 Daly, Anastacia, 142.  
 —, Anthony, 246.  
 —, Bridget, 246.  
 —, Charles, 246.  
 —, Denis, 124, *n.* 142,  
     245.  
 —, James, 123, *n.* 226.  
 —, Letitia, 142.  
 —, Mary, 142, 226.  
 D'Amorie, Sir Robert, 124,  
     *n.*  
 Daniel, John, 299, *n.*  
 Danby, Elizabeth, 345.  
 —, Thomas, 345.  
 D'Aquila, Don Juan, 132.  
 Darcafs, James, 217.  
 D'Arcie, David, 122, *n.*  
 —, George, 88.  
 —, Joanna, 122, *n.*  
 —, Sir John, 63, 79,  
     121.  
 —, Maud, 88.  
 —, Sir William, 228.  
 —, William, 79.  
 —, Family of, 121, *n.*  
 Darcy, L. Justice, 64.  
 —, Alifon, 233.  
 —, Arthur, 233.  
 —, Edmond, 229.  
 —, John, 142, 217.  
 Darditz, William, 217.  
 Davant, John, 145.  
 Davers, Sir Henry, 319, 320.  
 Davies, Elizabeth, 361.  
 —, William, 361.  
 Davis, Sir John, 63, *n.*  
 —, Margaret, 312.  
 —, Mary, 147.  
 —, Sir Paul, 153, *n.*  
 —, Sir William, 104, 147.  
 D'Aubeny, Cecilia, 315.

D'ubeny, L. Gyles, 315.  
 —, L. Henry, 315.  
 De Burgh, Annabella, 128.  
 —, L. Anne, 142.  
 —, L. Bridget, 140.  
 —, L. Catharine, 141.  
 —, Catharine, 121,  
     139.  
 —, L. Dorothy, 139.  
 —, Edmond, 126, 131.  
 —, Edward, 140.  
 —, Eleanor, 122.  
 —, Elizabeth, 121, 125.  
 —, Ellen, 121.  
 —, Gibbon, 120.  
 —, Helena, 139.  
 —, Hellen, 140.  
 —, Henry, 128.  
 —, L. Hester-Amelia,  
     143.  
 —, L. Honora, 128,  
     130, 133, 138, 141.  
 —, James, 128, 140.  
 —, Joan, 121.  
 —, John, 123, 127,  
     128, 131, 140, 142.  
 —, John-Thomas, 142.  
 —, L. Letitia, 140.  
 —, Letitia, 140, *ib.*  
 —, L. Louisa, 143.  
 —, L. Marcella, 130.  
 —, L. Margaret, 130,  
     133, 136, 137, *ib.* 138,  
     141, 143.  
 —, Margaret, 64, 121,  
     122.  
 —, L. Margery, 130.  
 —, Margery, 119.  
 —, L. Mary, 130, 137,  
     141, 142.  
 —, Mary, 128, 140.  
 —, Maud, 121.  
 —, Sir Redmond, 127.  
 De Burgh,



# I N D E X.

- De Burgh, Richard, 127,  
     128, 130, 140, *ib.*  
     —, Richard-Oge, 130.  
     —, Theobald, 121, 140.  
     —, Sir Thomas, 127.  
     —, Thomas, 117, *n.* 120,  
     128, 130, 138, 140.  
     —, Ulick, 117, *n.* 127,  
     *ib. ib. ib. ib. ib. ib. ib.* 128,  
     *ib. ib. ib.* 138, 140.  
     —, Sir William, 121, 126,  
     127, 130.  
     —, William, 121, 126,  
     137, 138, 140, *ib.*  
 De Burgo, Adelm, 118, *ib.*  
     —, Agnes, 119.  
     —, Edmond-na-Feifoge,  
     121.  
     —, Gyles, 124.  
     —, Harlowen, 117.  
     —, Hubert, 118, 120, *n.*  
     121.  
     —, Hugh, 128.  
     —, John, 118, 121, *ib.*  
     *ib. ib.* 127.  
     —, Odo, 117.  
     —, L. Richard, 126.  
     —, Richard, 119, *ib.*  
     120.  
     —, Robert, 117.  
     —, Theobald, 100.  
     —, Thomas, 121.  
     —, Walter, 119, 121,  
     124.  
     —, Sir William, 120.  
     —, William, 119.  
     —, William-Athankip,  
     126.  
     —, William-Fitz-Adelm,  
     121.  
 De Courcy, John, 118.  
 Deane, Sir Mathew, 146.  
 Delahay, Robert, 290.  
 De la Herne, Margaret, 82.  
 Delahide, Sir Walter, 228.  
 Delahoidé, Eleanor, 83.  
 Delamar, Edward, 231.  
     —, Peter, 226, *ib.*  
 Delaune, 145.  
 Delvin, Lord, 97, *ib.* 100,  
     219, 228, *ib.* 234.  
     —, L. Christopher, 98,  
     207, 227, 233, 241, *ib.*  
     244, 247, 248.  
     —, L. George-Frederick,  
     249, *ib. n.*  
     —, L. James, 222.  
     —, E. Richard, 237.  
     —, L. Richard, 220, *ib.*  
     227, 228, 231, 248.  
     —, L. Thomas, 248, 249.  
     —, L. William, 216, *ib. n.*  
 Denbigh, E. Basil, 257.  
     —, E. William, 165,  
     255, *ib.* 256.  
 Denham, Mary, 329.  
 Dennis, Anne, 317.  
     —, Sir Robert, 317.  
 Denny, Lady Arabella, 301, *n.*  
     —, Sir Arthur, 198, 299.  
     —, Edward, 299.  
     —, Family of, 298, *n.*  
 Derenzie, Elizabeth, 359.  
     —, Francis, 359.  
 DESMOND, Earl, FIELD-  
     ING, 251.  
 Desmond, Earl, 96, 82,  
     293.  
     —, Family of, 63.  
     —, E. Basil, 260, 261.  
     —, L. Cormac-Carthy,  
     127.  
     —, E. George, 257,  
     258.  
     —, E. Gerald, 65, 71,  
     74, 77, 93, *n.*  
     —, E. James, 67, 70,  
     71, *ib.* 72, 74, 75, *ib.*  
     82, 128, 292.  
     —, E. James-Mac-Shane,  
     70.  
Desmond,

# I N D E X.

- Desmond**, E. John, 64, 65,  
66, 68, 71, *ib.* 77.  
——, E. Maurice, 62, *ib.*  
63, 64, 70, 122, 291.  
——, E. Maurice-Oge,  
64.  
——, the Suga Earl, 76.  
——, E. Thomas, 66, 69,  
71, 73, 77, 291.  
——, E. William, 258,  
*ib.* 261, *ib.*  
**Devereux**, Margaret, 332.  
——, Nicholas, 332.  
——, Robert, 133.  
**De Vesce**, V. Thomas, 149.  
**Devonshire**, Duke, 309.  
——, D. William, 178,  
*ib.*  
**Digby**, Lord, 123, *n.*  
——, L. Henry, 261.  
——, John, 335.  
——, Mabel, 68.  
——, L. Richard, 98.  
——, L. Robert, 168.  
——, Sir Robert, 68, 98.  
**Dillon**, Anne, 220.  
——, Catharine, 241.  
——, V. Charles, 141.  
——, Ellice, 271.  
——, Frances, 141.  
——, Gerald, 224.  
——, Henry, 60.  
——, Sir James, 225.  
——, James, 241.  
——, Sir John, 148.  
——, John, 123, *n.* 271.  
——, V. Lucas, 207, 245.  
——, Luke, 143.  
——, Mary, 149.  
——, V. Richard, 141.  
——, Sir Robert, 153.  
——, Robert, 271, 316.  
——, Thomas, 132.  
——, Viscount 60.  
**Dive**, John, 299, *n.*  
**Dixon**, Elizabeth, 103, *n.*  
——, Sir Richard, 103, *n.*  
——, Robert, 103, *n.* *ib.* 281.  
**Docwra**, Sir Henry, 319,  
348.  
**Dodwell**, John, 271.  
**Dominick**, Christopher, 114,  
*n.*  
——, Elizabeth, 114, *n.*  
**Domville**, Bridget, 309, *ib.*  
——, Sir Compton, 310.  
——, Sir Thomas, 309.  
**DONEGAL**, Earl, **CHICHES-**  
**TER**, 314.  
**Donegal**, E. Arthur, 193,  
311, 332, 336, 338, 341,  
*ib.*  
——, L. Arthur, 318.  
——, E. Edward, 328.  
**Dongan**, Alice, 226.  
——, Bridget, 220.  
——, Ismay, 217, *n.*  
**Donnellan**, Anne, 306, *n.*  
——, Edmund, 306, *n.*  
——, Elizabeth, 306, *n.*  
——, Frances, 306, *n.*  
——, Justice, 306, *n.*  
——, Lettice, 306, *n.*  
——, Margery, 306, *n.*  
**Dopping**, Anthony, 197, *ib.*  
——, Lucy, 197, *n.*  
**Dorset**, E. Charles, 193.  
——, D. Lionel, 167.  
——, E. Richard, 167, 193.  
——, Marquess, Thomas,  
93.  
**Dover**, Duke, 176.  
——, L. Henry, 245.  
**Doyne**, Barnaby, 84.  
**Dowdall**, Captain, 73.  
——, Eleanor, 122, *n.*  
——, Elizabeth, 218, *n.*  
——, Henry, 245.

C c

Dowdall,

# I N D E X.

- Dowdall, Sir John, 87, *n.*  
 ———, John, 87.  
 ———, Patrick, 230.  
 ———, Sir Thomas, 222, *n.*  
 Dowde, Charles, 226.  
 ———, Eleanor, 226.  
 Downes, Catharine, 110, *n.*  
 ———, Dive, 109.  
 ———, Robert, 109, 110, *n.*  
 Drake, Adam, 221.  
 ———, Catharine, 221.  
 ———, Juliana, 221.  
 ———, Thomas, 221.  
 Drewe, Elizabeth, 318.  
 ———, Thomas, 318.  
 Driscoll, Nicholas, 322.  
 Drogheda, Earl, 265.  
 ———, V. Gerald, 168.  
 ———, E. Henry, 278, 279.  
 Drumrany, Lord, 60.  
 Drury, L. Justice, 96.  
 DUBLIN, Earl, Prince  
     Henry-Frederick, 38.  
 Dublin, Earl of, 54.  
 ———, Marquefs, 290.  
 Dudley, Alice, 253.  
 ———, Aleezia, 253.  
 ———, Sir Robert, 253.  
 Duffe, Sir Bryan, 292.  
 ———, Margaret, 292.  
 Dugdale, Sir William, 55.  
 Duke, Anne, 269.  
 ———, Sir Henry, 269.  
 Dunbar, Charles, 149.  
 ———, David, 149.  
 Dunboyne, Lord 75, *n.* 96.  
 ———, L. Edmond, 71, 75, *ib.*  
 ———, L. James, 68, *ib.* 83,  
     294.  
 Dungannon, V. Arthur, 202,  
     214.  
 ———, V. Marcus, 270, *n.*  
 Dungarvan, Lord, 160, 180,  
     297.
- Dungarvan, L. Charles, 197.  
 ———, L. Hamilton, 197.  
 ———, L. Richard, 164, 176,  
     198.  
 Dunkin, Lord, 131, 141, *ib. n.*  
 ———, L. Henry, 142.  
 ———, L. John, 142.  
 ———, L. Michael, 140.  
 ———, L. Ulick, 132.  
 Dunkin, Henry, 226.  
 Dunluce, L. Randal-Wil-  
     liam, 213.  
 Dunn, Patrick, 231.  
 Dunfany, L. Patrick, 207.  
 ———, L. Robert, 88, 228.  
 Dymocke, Sir Edward, 346.  
 ———Sufan, 346.
- E.
- Echlin, Francis, 202.  
 ———, Triftram, 238.  
 Edgcombe, Lord, 41.  
 ———, Margaret, 300, *n.*  
 ———, Peter, 300, *n.*  
 ———, Sir, Richard, 85, *ib.*  
     *ib.* 291.  
 Edmond-Albanach, 127.  
 Edwards, Alice, 332.  
 ———, Thomas, 332.  
 Ellis, Edmund, 336, *n.*  
 Elye, V. Adam, 270.  
 Eppefley, Gabriel, 198.  
 ———, Sir John, 198.  
 Efmond, Lord, 153, *n.*  
 Effex, Earl, 280, 281.  
 ———, E. Geoffrey, 344.  
 ———, E. Robert, 133, 154,  
     201.  
 ———, E. William, 344.  
 Efton, Baron of, 56.  
 Everard, Barbara, 224.  
 ———, Ellice, 221.  
 ———, Frances, 224.  
     Everard,

# I N D E X.

Everard, James, 224.  
 ———, John, 224.  
 ———, Margaret, 224.  
 ———, Mathias, 224.  
 ———, Nicholas, 221.  
 ———, Richard, 221.  
 ———, Thomas, 224.  
 Evers, John, 238.  
 Eure, Thomasine, 220.  
 Eustace, Alexander, 140, 268.  
 ———, Alifon, 249, *n*.  
 ———, Anne, 83.  
 ———, Mary, 140.  
 ———, Sir Maurice, 123, *n*.  
 ———, Richard, 268.  
 ———, Sir Rowland, 87.  
 ———, William, 219.  
 Euston, E. George, 178.  
 Exeter, E. John, 195.  
 ———, E. Thomas, 299, *n*.

## F.

Falkland, L. Dep. 169, 273.  
 Falmouth, Viscount, 105.  
 Farnham, L. John, 304, *n*.  
 Farquharson, John, 149.  
 Felden, Geoffrey de, 251, *ib*.  
 ———, *ib*.  
 ———, John, 251.  
 ———, Thomas, 251.  
 Fennell, Gerald, 123, *n*.  
 Fenton, Catharine, 156.  
 ———, Sir Jeffrey, 156, *ib. n*.  
 ———, Sir William, 153.  
 Fenwick, 102.  
 Fermoy, V. David, 296.  
 ———, L. John, 79.  
 ———, Lord, 66.  
 ———, V. Maurice, 75, 293.  
 ———, L. Maurice, 70, 71, 73.  
 Ferrall, Fergus, 230.  
 ———, Francis, 220.

Ferrall, James, 220.  
 ———, John, 220, 230.  
 ———, Mary, 219.  
 ———, Maud, 223.  
 ———, Roger, 220.  
 ———, Terence, 220.  
 Ferrar, Dorothy, 302.  
 ———, John, 302.  
 Ferrers, Earl, 138.  
 ———, L. Henry, 124, *n*.  
 ———, E. Robert, 140.  
 Fielding, L. Anne, 257.  
 ———, Anne, 254.  
 ———, Basil, 253, 254, *ib*.  
                   *ib.* 255, *ib. ib. ib. ib. ib. ib.*  
                   257, 259, 260, 261, *ib*.  
 ———, L. Bridget, 261.  
 ———, Bridget, 255, 259,  
                   *ib*.  
 ———, Sir Charles, 258, *ib*.  
 ———, Charles, 261, *ib*.  
 ———, L. Diana, 261. ———  
 ———, Dorothy, 255, *ib*.  
 ———, Edward, 252, 255.  
 ———, L. Elizabeth, 165,  
                   257, 261.  
 ———, Elizabeth, 252, 255.  
                   259, 261.  
 ———, Everard, 252, 253.  
 ———, L. Frances, 261.  
 ———, Frances, 255.  
 ———, Francis, 255.  
 ———, George, 255, 258,  
                   261.  
 ———, Goodava, 255, *ib*.  
 ———, Henrietta-Maria,  
                   257.  
 ———, L. Hester, 261.  
 ———, Isabella, 261.  
 ———, Sir John, 252.  
 ———, John, 252, *ib.* 259.  
 ———, Margaret, 255.  
 ———, Martin, 252.

Fielding,

# I N D E X.

- Fielding, L. Mary, 257, 261.  
 —, Mary, 255, 259, ib. 261.  
 —, Michael, 255, ib.  
 —, Sir Roger, 255.  
 —, Roger, 255, ib.  
 —, Robert, 137.  
 —, Susan, 255, ib.  
 —, V. William-Robert, 261.  
 —, Sir William, 252, 253, 255.  
 —, William, 252, 254, 255, ib. ib. 260, 261.  
 Finch, Sir Henry, 269.  
 —, L. John, 269.  
 —, John, 269.  
 —, L. Mary, 178.  
 —, L. Sophia, 261.  
 Findlater, Earl, 114.  
 Fingall, E. Lucas, 241.  
 —, E. Luke, 99, 274.  
 —, E. Peter, 231.  
 Fish, Dorothy, 145.  
 Fisher, Sir Edward, 332.  
 —, Elizabeth, 332.  
 Fitch, John, 300, *n*.  
 Fitton, Sir Edward, 130.  
 Firebrace, Sir Basil, 260.  
 —, Hester, 260.  
 Fitz-Adelm, William, 58, 118, ib.  
 Fitz-Allan, Margaret, 130.  
 Fitz-Amond, Thomas, 290.  
 Fitz-Anthony, Margery, 61.  
 —, Sir Thomas, 61.  
 Fitz-David, John-Fitz-Andrew, 290.  
 Fitz-Gerald, 237.  
 —, Alexander, 59.  
 —, L. Alice, 87.  
 —, Alice, 92.  
 —, Alifon, 87.  
 Fitz-Gerald, of Alloone, 61.  
 —, Amy, 72.  
 —, L. Anne, 105, 112.  
 —, Anne, 67, 83, 101, 109.  
 —, L. Augustus-Joseph, 113.  
 —, Avelinac, 65.  
 —, Baron of Burnt-Church, 62.  
 —, Beatrix, 65.  
 —, Bridget, 99.  
 —, of Caharals, 71, 84, *n*.  
 —, L. Caroline, 113.  
 —, L. Caroline-Elizabeth-Mabel, 113.  
 —, L. Catharine, 103, 106, *n*. 112,  
 —, Catharine, 70, 75, 92, 109, 122, *n*.  
 —, Charles, 112.  
 —, L. Charles-James, 113.  
 —, Charlotte, 112.  
 —, L. Charlotte-Mary-Gertrude, 113.  
 —, L. Cicely, 93.  
 —, David, 58.  
 —, Family of Decies, 67.  
 —, Douglas, 99.  
 —, Sir Edmond, 72, 295, 322, *n*.  
 —, Edmond, 185, 292, 295, 297.  
 —, L. Edward, 113.  
 —, Edward, 93, 97, 99.  
 —, Eleanor, 105.  
 —, L. Elinor, 103.  
 —, Elinor, 87, 93, 99, 303.  
 —, Ellice, 73, 75, 292.  
 —, L. Elizabeth, 93, 98, 103, 104, 112, 114.  
 Fitz-Gerald,

# I N D E X

- Fitz-Gerald, Elizabeth, 75,  
79, 87, 99, 101, 108, 227.  
——, Elizabeth, 70, 72,  
73, *ib.* 77, 295.  
——, Ellen, 68, *ib.*  
——, L. Emily-Elizabeth,  
114.  
——, L. Emily-Mary-  
Margaretta, 113.  
——, Emma, 61.  
——, Eustachia, 87.  
——, L. Fanny-Charlotte-  
Elizabeth, 113.  
——, L. Frances, 103,  
112.  
——, Frances, 109.  
——, Garret, 72, 295.  
——, L. George-Simon,  
113.  
——, George, 97, *n.* 101,  
108, 111.  
——, Sir Gerald, 63, 70.  
——, Gerald, 56, *ib.* 60,  
64, 72, 73, 74, 76, 79, 83,  
84, *n.* 87, 97, *n.* 99, 101,  
113, 228, *ib.* 294.  
——, Gerald-Fitz-James,  
67.  
——, Gerald-Oge, 97, *n.*  
——, L. Geraldine-Ma-  
bel, 114.  
——, of Gurteene, 61.  
——, Gilbert-Gibbon, 61.  
——, L. Henrietta, 112.  
——, L. Henrietta-Cath-  
arine, 113.  
——, L. Henry, 113.  
——, Henry, 84, *n.* 88,  
97, 99.  
——, Honor, 295.  
——, Honora, 67, 72, 73.  
——, L. Isabella-Char-  
lotte, 115.  
——, Sir James, 72, 88.
- Fitz-Gerald, Sir James-Suf-  
fex, 74.  
——, James, 65, 66, *ib.*  
67, 69, 70, 72. *ib.* 75, 76,  
84, 85, 106, 108, *ib.* 112.  
——, L. Jane, 103.  
——, Jane, 75.  
——, Joan, 66, 67, 70, 71,  
75, *ib.* 79, 81, 82, 87, 292.  
——, Johanna, 65.  
——, Sir John, 72, 73, 88,  
295, *ib.*  
——, John, 61. *ib.* 64, 66,  
67, *ib.* 70, 71, 72, 76, 79,  
81, 101, 105, 145, 173,  
*n.* 303.  
——, John-Oge, 72.  
——, Juliana, 61.  
——, Family of Laccagh,  
83.  
——, Lettice, 98, 99, *ib.* 101.  
——, L. Louisa-Bridget,  
113.  
——, L. Margaret, 93.  
——, Margaret, 75, 76,  
87, 109.  
——, L. Margaretta, 112.  
——, L. Mary, 98, 105,  
112.  
——, Mary, 72, 92, 100,  
108, 235.  
——, L. Mary-Rebecca,  
114.  
——, Sir Maurice, 71, 72.  
——, Maurice, 55, 57, *ib.*  
*n.* 58, 59, *ib.* 60, 61, 62,  
63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 70, 71,  
72, *ib.* *ib.* 73, 77, 84, 88,  
*n.* *ib.* 248, *n.* 285.  
——, Knight of Kerry, 61.  
——, Sir Morishe, 84, *n.*  
*ib.* *ib.*  
——, Morishe, 84, *n.*  
——, Nesta, 59.  
Fitz-Gerald,

# I N D E X

- Fitz-Gerald, Nicholas, 64, 65.  
 ———, Oliver, 84, *n.* 88. *ib.*  
     *n.* *ib.*  
 ———, Sir Pierce, 84.  
 ———, Richard, 88.  
 ———, Sir Robert, 122, *n.*  
 ———, Robert, 63, 97, *n.*  
     103, 106, *ib.* *ib.* *ib.* *ib.*  
     281.  
 ———, L. Robert-Stephen,  
     113.  
 ———, Robuc, 124, *n.*  
 ———, L. Sophia-Sarah-  
     Mary, 113.  
 ———, L. Thomas, 63, 91,  
     *ib.* 92.  
 ———, Sir Thomas, 76,  
     84, *n.*  
 ———, Thomas, 60, 62,  
     *ib.* *ib.* 63, 67, 70, 71,  
     72, 73, 74, 81, *ib.* 84, *n.*  
     *ib.* 88, 92, *n.* 93, *n.* 97,  
     *n.* 99, 100, 295.  
 ———, Thomas-Fitz-John,  
     79.  
 ———, Thomas *the Great*,  
     61.  
 ———, Thomas-Oge, 76.  
 ———, Thomas *Simiacus*,  
     62, 63.  
 ———, Villiers, 357.  
 ———, Walter, 81, 88, *ib.*  
     *n.*  
 ———, Wentworth, 102.  
 ———, William, 57, 97,  
     98, 357.  
 Fitz-Gibbon, Ellin, 68.  
 ———, Maurice, 68.  
 Fitz-Henry, Meiler, 57, *n.*  
 ———, Robert, 57, *n.*  
 Fitz-James, L. Peter, 139.  
 Fitz-Johns, Catharine, 216.  
 ———, John, 216.  
 Fitz-Maurice, Catharine, 289.  
 Fitz-Maurice, Ellenor, 64.  
 ———, Emma, 59.  
 ———, Gerald, E. of Def-  
     mond, 65.  
 ———, Joan, 289.  
 ———, Reymond, 308, *n.*  
 ———, William, 59.  
 Fitz-Maurice-Oge, Gerald,  
     61.  
 Fitz-Oliver, 130.  
 ———, Thomas, 84, *n.*  
 Fitz-Other, 55.  
 Fitz-Otho, Gerald, 55.  
 ———, Robert, 55.  
 ———, Walter, 55.  
 ———, William, 55.  
 Fitz-Patrick, John, 236.  
 Fitz-Stephen, Mereduk, 57,  
     *n.*  
 ———, Ralph, 57, *n.* 287.  
 ———, Robert, 57, *n.* 58,  
     118, 285, 286, 287.  
 Fitz-Simons, Walter, 87.  
 Fitz-Thomas, James, 76.  
 ———, Maurice, 63.  
 Fitz-Walter, 55, *n.*  
 Fitz-Warine, L. John, 315.  
 Fleetwood, Anne, 299, *n.*  
 ———, Arthur, 299, *n.*  
 ———, Bridget, 299, *n.*  
 ———, Charles, 299, *n.*  
 ———, Edward, 299, *n.*  
 ———, Elizabeth, 299, *n.*  
 ———, Sir George, 299, *n.*  
 ———, Hester, 352.  
 ———, Honora, 299, *n.*  
 ———, Joice, 299, *n.*  
 ———, Sir Richard, 158,  
     *n.*  
 ———, Sibella, 299, *n.*  
 ———, Sir William, 352.  
 Fleming, Catharine, 223.  
 ———, Margaret, 122, *n.*  
 ———, Sir William, 207.  
     Florence,

# I N D E X

Florence, D. Cosmo, 94.  
 Forbes, L. Catharine, 340.  
 Forest, Sir Anthony, 300, *n.*  
 Forth, Sir Ambrose, 223.  
 —, Catharine, 223.  
 Fortescue, Sir Adrian, 93.  
 —, Frances, 93.  
 —, Hugh, 316.  
 —, John, 316.  
 Foster, Charles, 306, *n.*  
 —, Susanna, 306, *n.*  
 Forrester, L. George, 167.  
 Fotherley, Sir Thomas, 198.  
 Foules, Jane, 303, *n.*  
 Foulkes, Angel, 300, *n.*  
 Fox, Henry, 138.  
 —, Patrick, 65, 81, 357.  
 Foy, Gerald, 304, *n.*  
 France, Charles, *King of*,  
 117.  
 Franklyn, Richard, 68.  
 —, Sir William, 335.  
 Freeman, Richard, 109.  
 French, Anne, 124, *n.*  
 —, Arthur, 114, *n.* 246.  
 —, Marcus, 122, *n.* —  
 —, Olivia, 246.  
 —, Sir Peter, 123, *n.*  
 Friend, Doctor, 194.  
 Fulthorpe, Ellen, 345.

## G.

Gage, Sir Edward, 259.  
 —, Sir John, 94.  
 Galbraith, Margaret, 197, *n.*  
 Galmoy, Viscount, 243, *n.*  
 Galway, Earl, 230.  
 —, V. John, 198.  
 —, Viscount, 132, 138.  
 Gardiner, Sir Robert, 153.  
 Garrow, Neile, 127.  
 Gash, Francis, 304, 308.

Gates, John, 299, *n.*  
 Gaudy, Sir Charles, 259.  
 Gaydon, Jenkin, 223.  
 —, Margaret, 223.  
 Gaynsford, Sir John, 347.  
 Geoghegan, —, 249, *n.*  
 George I. King, 29.  
 George II. King, 32.  
 George III. King, 42, 51.  
 Gerald, Ancestor to Fitz-  
 Gerald, 56.  
 Gernon, Hodierna de, 56,  
 119.  
 —, Mary, 231.  
 —, Robert de, 119.  
 Gibson, Anne, 306, *n.*  
 —, James, 282.  
 —, John, 306, *n.* *ib.*  
 —, Richard, 306, *n.*  
 Gifford, Arthur, 283.  
 —, Catharine, 283.  
 —, Edward, 315, *n.*  
 —, Joan, 315, *n.*  
 —, John, 269.  
 —, Paul, 315, *n.*  
 —, Richard, 270.  
 —, Sir Roger, 315, *n.*  
 Gilbert, Castilina, 360.  
 —, St. Leger, 360.  
 Giraldus Cambrensis, 285.  
 Glascock, Charles, 249, *n.*  
 —, Francis, 249, *n.*  
 —, Henry, 249, *n.*  
 —, James, 249, *n.*  
 —, Edward, 249, *n.*  
 —, Ellinor-Catharine,  
 249, *n.*  
 —, Mary, 249, *n.*  
 —, Walter, 249, *n.*  
 —, Walter-James, 249,  
*n.*  
 —, William, 249, *n.*  
 Gloucester, Duke, 53.  
 Gloucester,



# I N D E X.

Gloucester, E. Gilbert, 121,  
     124.  
 ———, E. Richard, 61.  
 Godfrey, 117.  
 Golding, Genet, 249, *n*.  
 Gore, Sir Booth, 357.  
 Gorges, ———, 207.  
 ———, L. Agnes, 114.  
 Goring, Lord, 277.  
 ———, L. George, 159, 168.  
 ———, Sir George, 299, *n*.  
 ———, George, 299, *n*.  
 Gormanston, V. Jenico, 92,  
     232.  
 ———, V. Robert, 83.  
 Gould, Sir Henry, 362.  
 ———, Honora, 362.  
 Gowran, E. John, 335.  
 Grace, Eleanora, 221.  
 ———, Gerald, 221.  
 Grafton, D. Charles, 178.  
 Graham, George, 194.  
 Granard, E. Arthur, 340.  
 Grandison, L. George, 69.  
 ———, E. John, 69.  
 Gregory, Robert, 359.  
 Grenville, Sir Richard, 240.  
 Grey, Lord, 293.  
 ———, L. Dep. 72.  
 ———, Elizabeth, 82, *n*. 93.  
 ———, Jenico, 81.  
 ———, L. John, 299.  
 ———, L. Leonard, 91, 129.  
 ———, L. William, 299.  
 Groffe, Reymond le, 59.  
 Gruffydh, Nesta, 285.  
 ———, Rees, 57.  
 ———, Rhese, 285.  
 Guilford, Countess, 257.

## H.

Hailston, William, 145.

Halford, Sir Charles, 262.  
 Halifax, Marquess William,  
     178.  
 Hall, Anne, 109.  
 ———, Catharine, 109, *ib*.  
 ———, Charles, 109.  
 ———, Christian, 109.  
 ———, Dorcas, 109.  
 ———, Elizabeth, 109.  
 ———, Margaret, 110, *n*.  
 ———, Mary, 109, *ib*.  
 ———, Simon, 315.  
 ———, Roger, 109.  
 ———, Thomazine, 315.  
 ———, Toby, 109.  
 Hallowses, Anne, 282.  
 ———, Brabazon, 282, *ib*.  
 ———, Catharine, 282.  
 ———, Catharine-Paulina,  
     282.  
 ———, Chambre, 282.  
 ———, Chaworth, 282.  
 ———, John, 282.  
 ———, Juliana, 282, *ib*.  
 ———, Thomas, 282.  
 ———, William, 282.  
 Half, Sir Hewit, 145.  
 Hamilton, Agnes, 197.  
 ———, L. Anne, 341.  
 ———, Elizabeth, 197, *n*.  
     359.  
 ———, Ezekiel, 141, *n*.  
 ———, Francis, 230.  
 ———, George, 197, *n*.  
 ———, Hans, 197.  
 ———, L. Henrietta, 197.  
 ———, Hugh, 197, *n*.  
 ———, D. James, 257,  
     341.  
 ———, James, 197, *n*. 270,  
     *n*.  
 ———, John, 197, 270.  
 ———, Magdalene, 197, *n*.  
 ———, Margaret, 197.  
 Hamilton,

# I N D E X.

- Hamilton, Family of Monella, 270, *n.*  
 ———, Sir Robert, 270, *n.*  
 ———, William, 197, *ib. ib.*  
 Hapsburg, E. Geoffrey, 251.  
 Hardy, Sir Charles, 41.  
 Hareford, Agnes, 289.  
 Harlackenden, Richard, 300, *n.*  
 Harleston, Anne, 345.  
 ———, Clement, 345.  
 Harrington, Frances, 317.  
 ———, Sir Henry, 271.  
 ———, L. John, 317.  
 ———, E. William, 313.  
 Harris, John, 330.  
 Hart, Edward, 331.  
 ———, Mary-Anne, 331.  
 Hartington, Marchioness, 178.  
 ———, Marquess, William, 178.  
 Harvey, George, 331.  
 ———, Mary-Anne, 331.  
 Hastings, Delicia de, 56.  
 ———, Sir George, 265.  
 ———, John, 265.  
 ———, Robert de, 56.  
 Hatch, Thomas, 316.  
 Hatfield, Ridgway, 103.  
 Haughton, John, 304, *n.*  
 ———, Mary, 304, *n.*  
 Hawke, L. Edward, 41. *ib.*  
 Hayworth, Alexander, 144.  
 ———, Alice, 144.  
 Heale, Jane, 104, *n.*  
 ———, Sir Samuel, 104, *n.*  
 Heaton, Elizabeth, 306, *n.*  
 ———, John, 306, *n.*  
 Hely, L. John of, 289.  
 Henry, Hugh-ap, 144.  
 Herbert, Sir Edward, 357.  
 ———, Elizabeth, 357.  
 ———, Frances, 357.  
 ———, Sir George, 357.  
 Herbert, Rose, 357.  
 Heron, Emeline, 122, *n.*  
 Heth, Lord of, 124, *n.*  
 Heweston, Eleanor, 304, *n.*  
 ———, John, 304, *n.* 346.  
 Heybarr, Anne, 347.  
 ———, Mr. 347.  
 Heydon, George, 299, *n.*  
 Heyrun, Emeline, 122, *n.*  
 Hickes, Letitia, 335.  
 ———, Sir William, 335.  
 Higginson, Jane, 103, *n.*  
 ———, Joseph, 103, *n.*  
 Hill, Adam, 300, *n.*  
 ———, Arthur, 184.  
 ———, Cordelia, 300, *n.*  
 ———, Dorcas, 335.  
 ———, Sir John, 99.  
 ———, John, 335.  
 ———, Mary, 318.  
 ———, Sir Moyse, 199, 201.  
 ———, Othwell, 329.  
 ———, Peter, 201.  
 ———, ——— of Shilston, 318.  
 ———, William, 147.  
 Hills, Elizabeth, 336, *n.*  
 Hillsborough, E. Wills, 149.  
 Hoare, Freke-Dilkes, 246.  
 ———, Henry, 197.  
 ———, Sufanna, 197.  
 Hoese, Hugh de, 215.  
 Holderneffe, Earl, 122, *n.*  
 Holland, Eleanor, 126.  
 Holles, L. Elizabeth, 105.  
 Holman, Margaret, 255.  
 ———, Robert, 255.  
 Hollywood, Elizabeth, 222.  
 ———, Sir Robert, 222.  
 Hore, Eleanor, 221.  
 ———, John, 221.  
 Horton, Christopher, 54.  
 Hovenden, Christopher, 273.  
 ———, Margaret, 273.  
 Howard, Anne, 152, *n.*

VOL. I.

D d

Howard,

Howard, Diana, 260.  
 ———, L. Edward, 152, *n*.  
 ———, L. Elizabeth, 202.  
 ———, L. Frances, 98.  
 ———, Joan, 304, *n*.  
 ———, L. Margaret, 192.  
 ———, Nicholas, 304, *n*.  
 ———, Sir Robert, 260.  
 ———, Thomas, 260.  
 Howberk, ———, 265.  
 Howe, Viscount, 40, *ib*.  
 ———, Lord, 41.  
 Howth, Lord, 228.  
 ———, L. Nicholas, 228, 273.  
 Huntingdon, E. Francis, 94.  
 Huntley, E. George, 114.  
 Hufsey, Meiler, 96.  
 Hyde, Arthur, 312.  
 ———, Jane, 312.

I.

Ibrackan, L. Henry, 106.  
 Ikerrine, V. Pierce, 149.  
 Inchiquin, Lord, 135, 180,  
 181, *ib. ib. ib.* 183, 202,  
 297.  
 ———, L. Dermot, 72, 147.  
 ———, L. Murrough, 236.  
 ———, E. William, 192.  
 Ingelheim, D. Charles, 117.  
 Ingleby, Charles, 245.  
 Irwin, Christopher, 247.  
 Itchingham, Family of, 337,  
*n*.  
 ———, Jane, 337.  
 ———, John, 337.  
 Iveagh, V. Arthur, 201.

J.

Jackson, Anne, 282.  
 Jacob, Family of, 302, *n*.  
 Jacob, Sir John, 302.  
 James, Sir John, 258.

Jefferyes, Mary-Anne, 249.  
 ———, St. John, 249.  
 Jenery, Elizabeth, 308, *n*.  
 ———, Henry, 308, *n*.  
 Jennings, George, 142.  
 ———, Sir John, 142.  
 Jephson, Captain, 180.  
 ———, Sir John, 270.  
 ———, John, 166.  
 Jermugam, Sir Henry, 94.  
 Jermyn, Sir Thomas, 152, *n*.  
 Jerome, Stephen, 277.  
 Jersey, E. George-Buffy, 104, *n*.  
 Jervis, Matilda, 265.  
 ———, Nicholas, 265, *ib*.  
 Johnson, Doctor, 196, *n*.  
 Jones, Catharine, 294, *n*.  
 ———, L. Elizabeth, 106.  
 ———, Mary, 331.  
 ———, Michael, 102.  
 ———, Richard, 304, *n*.  
 ———, Roger, 249.  
 ———, Sir Theophilus, 190.  
 Jones-Neville, Arthur, 304, *n*.  
 Jong, Isabella de, 261.

K.

Keating, ———, 303.  
 ———, Anne, 123, *n*.  
 ———, John, 308.  
 Keightly, Thomas, 109.  
 Kelly, Daniel, 74.  
 ———, Kedagh, 306, *n*.  
 ———, John, 141.  
 Kenmare, V. Nicholas, 99.  
 Kenny, Anne, 306, *n*.  
 ———, Frances, 306, *n*.  
 ———, Henry, 306, *n*.  
 Kent, E. Hubert, 118, 121.  
 ———, E. Odo, 118.  
 ———, E. Thomas, 126.  
 Kerdiff, Elenor, 303, *n*.  
 ———, James, 308, *n*.  
 Kerdiff, James, 96.

Kerdiff,

# I N D E X.

- Kerdiffé, Nicholas, 305, *n.*  
 Kerle, Frances, 300, *n.*  
 —, Sir Richard, 300, *n.*  
 Kerr, Mary, 221.  
 Kerry, L. Maurice, 65, 66,  
     282.  
 —, L. Nicholas, 64, *ib.* 289.  
 —, L. Patrick, 72.  
 —, L. Thomas, 67, 73, 74.  
 —, E. William, 361.  
 Kildare, Earl, 69, 88, 92, *ib.*  
     *n.* 94, 227, *ib.* 234.  
 —, L. Christopher, 222.  
 —, Countess, 188.  
 —, Marquess George, 114.  
 —, E. George, 99, 101,  
     168.  
 —, E. Gerald, 81, 82, *n.*  
     83. *ib.* 84, *ib.* *n.* 88, 93,  
     98, *n.* 99, *ib.* 100, *ib.* 235,  
     236.  
 —, E. Henry, 98.  
 —, Marquess James, 112.  
 —, E. James, 112.  
 —, E. John, 62, 63, *n.* 77.  
     81, 105, *ib.* 106, *n.*  
 —, E. Maurice, 64, 80.  
 —, E. Richard, 79.  
 —, E. Robert, 108, 109.  
 —, E. Thomas, 67, *ib.* 79,  
     82, 84, *n.* 88, 92, *ib.* 93, *n.*  
     121.  
 —, Marquess William-Ro-  
     bert, 113.  
 —, E. William, 99, *ib.*  
 Killeen, L. Christopher, 226.  
     241.  
 —, L. Edmund, 122, *n.*  
 Killigrew, Elizabeth, 166.  
 —, Susan, 302.  
 —, Thomas, 189, *n.*  
 —, Sir William, 302.  
 Kilmallock, Viscount, 243, *n.*  
 Kilworth, L. Stephen, 108.  
 King, Catharine, 227.  
 —, Charles, 274.  
 —, Sir John, 271, *n.*  
 —, Sir Robert, 259, 271,  
     *n.*  
 —, Robert, 227.  
 Kingfale, L. Gerald, 68, *ib.*  
 —, L. John, 291.  
 Kingfand, V. Henry, 244,  
     245.  
 Kingston, D. Evelyn, 268.  
 —, L. John, 259.  
 —, Lord, 189.  
 Kinloffe, L. Thomas, 317.  
 Kirwan, —, 124, *n.*  
 —, Patrick, 246.  
 —, Simon, 246.  
 Knapton, L. John-Denny,  
     147.  
 Knatchbull, Jane, 357.  
 —, St. John, 357.  
 Knolles, Catharine, 98.  
 —, Sir Francis, 98.  
 Knox, Arthur, 283.  
 Kynelmeaky, V. Lewis, 162,  
     164, 257.  
 —, Lady, 152, *n.*  
 —, Lord, 159, 160,  
     166.  
 Kyme, Sir Robert, 343.  
  

L.

 Lambart, Alicia, 562.  
 —, Amelia, 359.  
 —, Anne, 347, 348.  
 —, Anthony, 357.  
 —, L. Arabella, 358.  
 —, Arabella, 357.  
 —, Barbara, 348.  
 —, Benjamin, 346, *ib.*  
 —, Cary, 353.  

Lambart,

# I N D E X

- Lambart, Cassandra, 347.  
 ———, L. Castalina, 361.  
 ———, Charles, 343, 346,  
 353, 357, 359, ib. ib.  
 ———, Christopher, 345,  
 346.  
 ———, Clement, 345.  
 ———, Dorothy, 347.  
 ———, Sir Edmond, 344.  
 ———, Edmond, 344, 345.  
 ———, Edward, 344.  
 ———, L. Eleanor, 359.  
 ———, Elizabeth, 345, ib.  
 346, 347, 348, 357, 359.  
 ———, Frances, 347, ib.  
 ———, Francis, 359.  
 ———, L. Ford, 361.  
 ———, Gartrude, 361, ib.  
 ———, George, 345, 346.  
 ———, Godfrey, 345, 346.  
 ———, Gustavus, 359.  
 ———, Hamilton, 359.  
 ———, Sir Henry, 345.  
 ———, Henry, 344, 345,  
 ib. ib. ib. 346, 360, 361.  
 ———, L. Hester, 357,  
 361.  
 ———, Honora, 362.  
 ———, Hugh, 343.  
 ———, Isabel, 345, 347.  
 ———, James, 360.  
 ———, Jane, 347, 353.  
 ———, John, 344, ib. 345,  
 ib. ib. ib. ib. 346, ib. ib.  
 ib. 347, ib.  
 ———, Joseph, 346, ib.  
 ———, Joshua, 346.  
 ———, Josias, 346, 347.  
 ———, Lady, 361.  
 ———, Martha, 302.  
 ———, Mary, 359.  
 ———, Maud, 345.  
 ———, Nicholas, 345.  
 ———, Family of Oldton,  
 345.
- Lambart, Sir Oliver, 348.  
 ———, Oliver, 358, 360,  
 ib. 361.  
 ———, Paulina, 346.  
 ———, Family of Painf-  
 town, 358.  
 ———, Ralph, 343.  
 ———, Reuben, 346.  
 ———, Richard, 344, 345,  
 ib. 347, ib. 360.  
 ———, Robert, 345, ib. ib.  
 ib. 346, ib. 347.  
 ———, L. Rose, 274, 357.  
 ———, Rose, 353.  
 ———, Samuel, 346, ib.  
 ———, Family of Skipton,  
 345.  
 ———, L. Sophia, 361.  
 ———, Sophia, 359, 361,  
 ib. 362.  
 ———, Sufan, 346.  
 ———, Sufanna, 345.  
 ———, Sir Thomas, 345,  
 ib.  
 ———, Thomas, 344, 345,  
 ib. ib. 346, ib. ib. ib. 347,  
 ib. 348.  
 ———, Walter, 347, 348,  
 357.  
 ———, Wilfred, 347.  
 ———, Sir William, 343,  
 347.  
 ———, William, 345, ib.  
 ib. 346.
- Lambertini, Cardinal, 343.  
 Lacie, E. Henry, 264.  
 ———, Hugh de, 58, 60,  
 118, ib. 120, 215, 216,  
 248, n.  
 ———, Maud de, 129.  
 ———, Rosa de, 215.  
 ———, Walter de, 120, 215.  
 ———, Sir William de, 222,  
 n.
- Lambe,

# I N D E X.

Lambe, Barbara, 258.  
 —, Sir John, 258.  
 Lancaster, E. Edmund, 125.  
 —, E. Henry, 125.  
 Lane, Brabazon, 274.  
 —, Charlotte, 274.  
 —, Dorothy, 254.  
 —, Frances, 138.  
 —, Francis, 258.  
 —, James, 274.  
 —, Mary, 274.  
 —, Sir Ralph, 254.  
 Lanfborough, V. George,  
     138, 274.  
 —, V. James, 138.  
 —, E. Robert-Her-  
     bert, 104, *n*.  
 Langherne, Arthur, 322, *n*.  
 Langton, Anne, 230.  
 —, William, 230.  
 Lanville, Baron of, 121.  
 Laundres, Lord, 59.  
 Laurence, Henry, 302.  
 —, Richard, 189, *n*.  
 Layer, Christopher, 195.  
 Ledwiche, James, 222.  
 Lee, Sir John, 258.  
 Leech, Sir Edward, 353.  
 —, Hester, 353.  
 —, Jane, 353.  
 —, Philip, 353.  
 —, Sir Robert, 353.  
 Le-Graunt, William, 263.  
 Le-Groffe, Raymond, 118.  
 —, Raymond, 57, *n*.  
     287.  
 Leigh, Anne, 318.  
 —, Grace, 283.  
 —, Sir John, 99.  
 —, John, 283, 318.  
 —, Mabel, 99.  
 —, Margaret, 236, 298,  
     *n*.

Leigh, Ralph, 298, *n*.  
 LEINSTER, Duke, FITZ-  
     GERALD, 55.  
 Leinster, L. James, 97, *n*.  
     103, 112.  
 —, L. William-Robert,  
     114.  
 Leitrim, L. John, 130.  
 Lennard, L. Anne, 338.  
 —, Elizabeth, 279.  
 Lenox, Duke, 101.  
 —, L. Emilia-Mary, 113.  
 —, D. Esme, 100, 202.  
 Leslie, John, 197, *n*.  
 Leventhorpe, John, 252.  
 Leverous, Thomas, 93.  
 Loftus, V. Adam, 337.  
 —, Sir Adam, 153, *n*.  
     168.  
 —, Anne, 270, 337.  
 —, Sir Arthur, 168.  
 —, L. Chan. 157.  
 —, Sir Edward, 269.  
 —, Jane, 332.  
 —, Mary, 270.  
 —, Nicholas, 332.  
 —, Sir Robert, 270, 300,  
     *n*. 337.  
 Lombard, Gregory, 295.  
 London, John de, 80.  
 —, Sir William de 80.  
 Londonderry, E. Robert,  
     341.  
 Longue-Espee, Emeline, 63.  
 —, Stephen de, 63.  
 Longford, L. Edward-Mi-  
     chael, 149.  
 —, E. Francis, 335.  
 —, L. Francis, 99.  
 Louth, E. John, 122.  
 —, L. Matthew, 241, 244,  
     *n*.  
 —, L. Oliver, 207.  
     Lovaine,

# I N D E X.

- Lovaine, Sir Godfrey de, 56.  
 —, Sir Matthew de, 56.  
 Lovelock, Christian, 217, *n.*  
 Lowe, Jane, 265.  
 —, Vincent, 265.  
 Lowther, Sir Garret, 153, *n.*  
 —, Gorges, 114, *n.*  
 Lucan, E. Patrick, 138.  
 —, Sir Anthony, 289.  
 Luttrell, Anne, 54.  
 —, Elizabeth, 219.  
 —, John, 218.  
 —, Richard, 219.  
 —, Sir Thomas, 218.  
 Lynch, Catharine, 124, *n.*  
 —, Elizabeth, 288.  
 —, Ifidore, 124, *n.*  
 —, Jane, 123, *n.*  
 —, Peter, 218.  
 —, Sir Robuc, 123, *n.*  
 Lyndon, Roger, 333.
- M.
- Mac-Art, Brian, 319.  
 Mac-Cane, 199.  
 Macartney, Alice, 336, *n.*  
 —, James, 336, *n.*  
 Mac-Carthy, Catharine, 312.  
 —, Cormac, 294.  
 —, Cormac-Oge, 71,  
 291.  
 —, Sir Dermot-Mac-  
 Teige, 72.  
 —, Donald, 73.  
 —, Donat-Carbreagh,  
 290.  
 —, Elena, 68.  
 —, Ellen, 73.  
 —, Fynnene-Mac-  
 Owen, 293.  
 —, Florence, 77.  
 —, Frances, 137.  
 —, Hellen, 69.
- Mac-Carthy, Honora, 72, 73,  
 74.  
 —, Julia, 71, 291,  
 294.  
 —, Mary, 71.  
 —, Shela, 71.  
 —, Sheely, 289.  
 —, Teige, 291.  
 Mac-Carthy-More, 61.  
 —, Donald, 207.  
 Mac-Carthy-Reagh, 68, 70,  
 87, 289.  
 —, Cormac, 292.  
 —, Donald, 76,  
 291.  
 —, Ellen, 292.  
 —, Sir Owen, 74.  
 Macclesfield, Earl of, 57.  
 Mac-Coghlan, 232.  
 —, Cormac, 232.  
 Mac-Donnell, Sir Alexander,  
 201.  
 —, Alexander, 199,  
 ib. ib. ib. 201, 211, 245,  
 ib.  
 —, Alice, 199.  
 —, Angus, 201.  
 —, L. Anne, 207.  
 214, 241.  
 —, Anne, 202.  
 —, L. Catharine, 207.  
 —, Cormac, 75, *n.*  
 —, Daniel, 202,  
 —, Darby, 202.  
 —, Dermot, 127.  
 —, Donatus, 199.  
 —, Donell, 201.  
 —, L. Elizabeth-He-  
 lena, 213.  
 —, Encas, 201, 202.  
 —, L. Helena, 213.  
 —, Honora, 202.  
 —, Sir James, 201,  
 ib. 203.
- Mac-Donnell,

# I N D E X.

- Mac-Donnell, Sir James-  
 Mac-Sorley,-Boye, 137,  
 201.  
 ———, James, 95, 201  
 203, 232.  
 ———, John, 203.  
 ———, John-Richard,  
 204.  
 ———, L. Letitia, 214.  
 ———, Ludovicus, 199.  
 ———, Mary, 137, 201,  
 203, 212.  
 ———, Nice, 201.  
 ———, L. Rachel, 213.  
 ———, Sir Randal, 202,  
 203, 205, 207, *n. ib.*  
 ———, Randall, 202.  
 ———, Richard, 203,  
 245, *ib.*  
 ———, L. Rose, 207.  
 ———, L. Sarah, 207.  
 ———, Sarah, 201, 202.  
 ———, Sorley, 201, 202.  
 ———, Sorley, Boye, 199,  
*ib.* 204.  
 ———, Tirlack, 199.  
 Mac-Gregor, Alexander, 245.  
 Mac-Ibren-Ara, 72.  
 Mac-Jordan, 126.  
 Mac-Kensie, 64.  
 Mac-Murrough, 81.  
 ———, David, 58.  
 Macnemara, Fynin, 86.  
 Mac-Richard, Margaret, 67.  
 Mac-Robert, 64.  
 Mac-Roffe, Ferraffe, 234.  
 Mac-Teige, Sir Dermoid, 292.  
 ———, Julia, 292.  
 Mac-William-Eighter, 127.  
 Magan, Morgan, 104, *n.*  
 Magennis, V. Brian, 138.  
 ———, Daniel, 202.  
 ———, Evelyn, 201.  
 ———, Phelim, 202.  
 Magennis, Phelemy, 89.  
 Magill, Robert-Hawkins, 213.  
 Maguire, Bryan, 230.  
 ———, Cohonaght, 230.  
 ———, Hugh, 230.  
 ———, Robert, 230.  
 Malby, Sir Nicholas, 130,  
 270.  
 ———, Urfula, 270.  
 Mandeville, Sir Richard,  
 124.  
 ———, Robert-Fitz-Ri-  
 chard, 124.  
 Manners, L. Catharine, 211.  
 Manwood, Sir Richard, 152.  
 March, E. Edmond, 125, *ib.*  
 ———, E. Edmund, 217.  
 ———, E. Edward, 126.  
 ———, E. Roger, 125.  
 Marlborough, D. John, 139.  
 Marlburgh, 62.  
 Marriot, Randolphe, 261.  
 Marshall, Richard, 288.  
 ———, E. William, 119.  
 Martin, Henry, 274, *ib.*  
 ———, Jane, 124, *n.*  
 ———, Richard, 124, *n.*  
 Marward, James, 88.  
 ———, Jenet, 232.  
 ———, Walter, 232.  
 Maffecre, Viscount, 247,  
*n.*  
 ———, Lord, 188, 213.  
 ———, V. Clotworthy, 212,  
 270.  
 ———, I. Dowager, 213.  
 ———, V. John, 108, 114,  
*n.* 188.  
 Mathew, Charles, 224.  
 ———, Henry, 108, *n.*  
 Matthews, Martha, 149.  
 ———, Samuel, 149.  
 Maundeville, Alice, 344.  
 Maundeville,



- Maundeville, Alicia de, 344.  
 ———, Geoffrey de, 344.  
 Maule, Henry, 303.  
 ———, James, 311.  
 Maxwell, John, 145.  
 May, Catharine, 302.  
 ———, Charles, 302.  
 ———, William, 302.  
 Maynard, Sir Boyle, 300, *n.*  
     301.  
 ———, Sir Henry, 56.  
 ———, Mary, 301.  
 Mayo, Viscount, 243, *n.*  
 Mazarine, L. Clotworthy,  
     340.  
 Mead, Anne, 300, *n.*  
 ———, Doctor, 194.  
 ———, Richard, 300, *n.*  
 Meagh, Catharine, 303, *n.*  
 MEATH, Earl, BRABAZON,  
     263.  
 ———, Bishop, 85.  
 ———, Countess, 278.  
 ———, Earl, 277, 278.  
 ———, E. Anthony, 283,  
     *ib.*  
 ———, E. Chambre, 281.  
 ———, E. Chaworth, 282.  
 ———, E. Edward, 277,  
     280, *ib.* 281, 282.  
 ———, E. William, 273,  
     *ib.* 278, 279.  
 Medhop, Agnes, 346.  
 ———, Thomas, 346.  
 Melfonde, Count, 313.  
 Meredyth, Anne, 304, *n.*  
 ———, Catharine, 213.  
 ———, Charles, 304, *n.*  
 ———, Sir Robert, 355.  
 ———, Thomas, 213.  
 ———, Sir William, 259.  
 Mercer, Doctor, 304, *n.*  
 ———, Jane, 304, *n.*  
 ———, Mary, 304, *n.*  
 Merryman, Captain, 201.  
 Mervyn, Arthur, 230.  
 Methuen, L. Chan. 281.  
 Middlefex, E. Charles, 167.  
 Middleton, Sir John, 347.  
 ———, Sir William, 347,  
     *ib. ib.*  
 Mifterton, Alice, 252.  
 ———, Richard de, 252.  
 Molza, Count, 248.  
 ———, Margaret, 248.  
 Monk, General, 186.  
 Monkton, Mary, 198.  
 Monmouth, E. Henry, 260.  
 Monnocks, George, 299, *n.*  
 Monroe, M. Gen. 209, *ib.*  
     *ib.*  
 Montacute, V. Anthony, 98.  
 Montague, Elizabeth, 198.  
 ———, Lord, 142.  
 Monte-Marisco, Hervey de,  
     . 59.  
 Montgomery, George, 274.  
 ———, Lord, 333.  
 ———, Maud de, 118.  
 ———, Roger de, 118.  
 Montrose, Marquess, 202,  
     209.  
 More, Garret, 141.  
 Moore, Anne, 305.  
 ———, Sir Edward, 265.  
 ———, Garret, 137.  
 ———, John, 283, 305, *n.*  
 ———, Mary, 108.  
 ———, Mrs. 341.  
 ———, Randal, 278.  
 ———, Sir Thomas, 168.  
 ———, William, 279.  
 Morgan, Matthew, 149.  
 ———, Penelope, 149.  
 Morley, Captain, 502, *n.*  
 Morrice, John, 125.  
 ———, Mr. 185.  
 Morrie,

# I N D E X.

Morrie, Ellinor, 61.  
 —, Sir Thomas, 61.  
 Morris, John, 101.  
 Morryson, Sir Richard, 158,  
     *n.* 319.  
 Mortimer, Anne, 126.  
 —, Edmond, 125.  
 —, Edmund, 217.  
 —, Eleanor, 126.  
 —, L. Roger, 79.  
 —, Roger, 126.  
 Mosely, John, 263.  
 Mountcashel, L. Edward,  
     312.  
 —, V. Paul, 312.  
 Mountgarret, Lord, 96.  
 Mountjoy, L. Dep. 155, 204.  
 —, V. William, 149,  
     *ib. n.*  
 Mountrath, E. Charles, 149.  
 Mullady, Sir Anthony, 220.  
 Mullingar, Baron of, 122, *n.*  
 Multon, L. John, 122.  
 Murphy, Laughlin, 309, *n.*  
 Muschamp, Denny, 147.  
 Musely, Amicia, 263.  
 Muskerry, Viscount, 185, *n.*  
 —, Lord, 72, 123, *n.*  
     180, 181, *ib.*  
 —, V. Charles, 136, 176.  
 —, L. Cormac, 71.  
 Musterton, Richard de, 252.

## N.

Naas, William, Baron of, 59.  
 Nangle, Garrett, 217, *n.*  
 —, John, 222, *n.*  
 —, Thomas, 232.  
 Napper, James, 308.  
 Napton, John, 252.  
 —, Robert de, 252.  
 Nayan, John, Baron of, 222, *n.*  
 —, Thomas, Baron of, 232.

VOL. I.

Naylor, Joan, 150.  
 —, Robert, 150.  
 Neale, Elizabeth, 255.  
 —, Sir Thomas, 255.  
 Needham, Sir Robert, 278.  
 —, Robert, 278.  
 Neffield, Lancelot, 346.  
 Nelson, John, 146.  
 Netterville, Henry, 119.  
 —, Nicholas, 79.  
 —, Patrick, 222, *n.*  
 Neville, Anne, 304, *n.*  
 —, Jane, 304, *n.*  
 —, Mary, 304, *n.*  
 —, Richard, 304, *n. ib.*  
 Newdigate, Sir Edward, 340.  
 —, Elizabeth, 340.  
 —, Sir Richard, 340.  
 —, Sir Roger, 340.  
 Newman, Jacob, 305, *n.*  
 Newnham, Juliana, 252.  
 —, Robert de, 252.  
 Newcomen, Alice, 244.  
 —, Arabella, 357.  
 —, Sir Arthur, 338.  
 —, Brabazon, 274, 357.  
 —, Catharine, 338.  
 —, Elizabeth, 338.  
 —, Emilia, 357.  
 —, Jane, 338, 357.  
 —, Mary, 338.  
 —, Sir Richard, 158, *n.*  
 —, Sir Robert, 338.  
 —, Sarah, 338.  
 —, Sir Thomas, 244,  
     274, 338, 357.  
 Newport, L. Diana, 260.  
 Nicholson, Edward, 108.  
 Niger, Thomas, 263.  
 Noel, Henry, 176.  
 —, Juliana, 176.  
 Norfolk, D. Thomas, 102.  
 Normandy, D. William, 117.  
 Northampton, E. William, 136.  
 Norwich,

E c

# I N D E X.

- Norwich, E. Edward, 299. *n.*  
 ———, E. George, 168.  
 Nottingham, E. Charles, 98.  
 ———, E. Daniel, 178.  
 Nugent, Adam, 216, 224,  
   *ib. ib.*  
   ——, Alice, 231, 244, *n.*  
   ——, Alifon, 220, 224, 245.  
   ——, Sir Almericus, 217.  
   ——, Ambrose, 223.  
   ——, Andrew, 223, *ib.*  
     225, *ib. ib. ib.* 226, 248.  
   ——, L. Anne, 244, *n.*  
   ——, Anne, 218, *n. ib.* 222,  
     230, 233, 246, 247.  
   ——, Anselmus, 226.  
   ——, Anthony, 246.  
   ——, Arthur, 221, 246.  
   ——, Arthur-Anthony, 247.  
   ——, Augustine, 221, *ib.*  
   ——, Barbara, 224, *ib.*  
   ——, Bridget, 219, 220, *ib.*  
     224, 226, 230, 241, 247.  
   ——, L. Catharine, 224, 248,  
     249.  
   ——, Catharine, 224, 228.  
   ——, Charles, 246, 248.  
   ——, Sir Christopher, 219,  
     226, 228.  
   ——, Christopher, 215, 216,  
     218, 219, *ib.* 220, 222, *ib.*  
     *ib. ib. ib. ib.* 223, 225,  
     227, 228, 229, *ib.* 230,  
     231, 232, *ib.* 235.  
   ——, Cicely, 217, *n.*  
   ——, Clare, 226, 246.  
   ——, Family of Coolamber,  
     228.  
   ——, ——— of Donouer, 225.  
   ——, ——— of Drumcree, 222.  
   ——, ——— of Dyfert, 223.  
   ——, Edward, 218, *n. ib. ib.*  
     *ib. ib.* 219, 221, 222, *ib.*  
     223, *ib. ib.* 226. *ib. ib.* 229,  
     233, 248.  
 Nugent, Edmond, 217, *n. ib.*  
   218, *n.* 226, 228, 230.  
   ——, Eleanor, 222, 237.  
   ——, Elinor, 218, *n.* 225.  
   ——, L. Elizabeth, 245.  
   ——, Elizabeth, 100, 222,  
     225, *ib. ib.* 236, 246.  
   ——, Ellenor, 220.  
   ——, Ellinor, 228, 231.  
   ——, L. Frances, 248.  
   ——, Frances, 224, 226, 230,  
     244, 246, 247, *ib.*  
   ——, Francis, 217, *n.* 219,  
     *ib.* 220, 231, 241, 244,  
     *ib.*  
   ——, Sir Garrett, 223.  
   ——, Garrett, 221, *ib.* 224,  
     *ib.* 230, *ib.*  
   ——, George-Thomas-John,  
     250.  
   ——, Gerald, 228, *n.* 231,  
     236.  
   ——, Sir Gilbert de, 215,  
     *ib. ib. ib.* 216.  
   ——, Gilbert, 218, *n.* 223,  
     236.  
   ——, Henry, 229, 249.  
   ——, Honora, 230.  
   ——, Hugh, 216.  
   ——, Hugh de, 215, *ib.*  
   ——, Sir Hugo de, 217.  
   ——, Hyacinth-Richard,  
     245, 246.  
   ——, Sir Ignatius, 230, *ib.*  
   ——, Ignatius, 241, 245.  
   ——, James, 96, 219, 221,  
     223, 224, 225, *ib. ib. ib.*  
     *ib.* 227, *ib.* 228, 229, *ib.*  
     230, *ib.* 232, 233.  
   ——, L. Jane, 244. *n.* 245.  
   ——, Jane, 217, *n.* 222, 241,  
     246, 247.  
   ——, Sir John, 220.

Nugent,

# I N D E X.

- Nugent, John, 215, 217, *n.*  
     218, 221, *ib. ib. ib. ib. ib.*  
     *ib. ib. 222, 223, 224, 225,*  
     226, 227, 229, 230, *ib. ib.*  
     *ib. 233, ib. ib. 241, 247,*  
     248.  
 —, John-Gernon, 231.  
 —, Joan de, 215.  
 —, Joseph, 244.  
 —. Lavalin, 222, 223, *ib.*  
     224, 231.  
 —, Laurence, 241.  
 —, Lawrence, 217, *n. 225.*  
     227.  
 —, Louisa-Mary, 250.  
 —, Lucy, 246.  
 —, Luke, 217, *n. 246.*  
 —, Mabel, 219, 236.  
 —, Margaret, 222, 224,  
     225, 229, 231, 244.  
 —, Margery, 215, 218, *n.*  
     222.  
 —, Mariana, 246, *ib. 247.*  
 —, Martha, 230.  
 —, L. Mary, 244, 247.  
 —, Mary, 218, 219, *ib. ib.*  
     220, 226, *ib. 229, ib. 231,*  
     232, 233, 236, 241, *ib.*  
     244, *ib. 247.*  
 —, Meyler, 225.  
 —, Michael, 218, *n.*  
 —, Family of Moyrath,  
     217.  
 —, Nicholas, 217, *ib. 218,*  
     *n. 222, ib. 231, ib.*  
 —, Sir Oliver, 222, *ib. ib.*  
     *ib. 234.*  
 —, Oliver, 218, 225, *ib.*  
     226, 231.  
 —, Patrick, 220, 224.  
 —, Peter, 218, *n. 224, 227,*  
 —, Sir Richard, 227.
- Nugent, Richard, 216, *ib. ib.*  
     *n. 217, ib. 220, 221, 222,*  
     224, 225, *ib. 229, 230. ib.*  
     231, *ib. ib. 233, ib. 236,*  
     246, 247.  
 —, Family of Riverston,  
     245.  
 —, E. Robert, 228.  
 —, Sir Robert, 217, 219,  
     220, 222, 223, *ib. n. 224,*  
     236.  
 —, Robert, 218, *n. ib.*  
     222, *ib. ib. 223, ib. 224,*  
     *ib. 226, ib. ib. 230, 232,*  
     241.  
 —, Robert-Fitz-James,  
     218.  
 —, Family of the Rosse, 232.  
 —, Theobald, 225.  
 —, Sir Thomas, 218, 219,  
     220, *ib. 222, 244.*  
 —, Thomas, 217, *ib. ib.*  
     *n. 218, ib. ib. ib. n. ib. ib.*  
     219, 220, 224, 225, *ib. ib.*  
     *ib. 226, ib. ib. 228, 229,*  
     *ib. ib. 232, 233, 236, 244,*  
     *ib. ib. ib. n. 245, 246, 247.*  
 —, Walter, 217, *n. ib.*  
     218, 219, 220, 225, *ib. ib.*  
     *ib. 226, ib. ib. ib.*  
 —, Walter de, 215.  
 —, Sir William, 216, *ib.*  
     217, *ib.*  
 —, William, 225, *ib. 230,*  
     232, *ib. 233, 236, 244, ib.*  
     *n. 245, 246, ib.*  
 —, William-Oge, 217.  
 —, William-Fitz-Richard,  
     216, *n.*  
 —, William-Thomas,  
     247.

Oakes,

# I N D E X.

## O.

Oakes, Doctor, 302, *n.*  
 O'Barry, David, 288.  
 O'Breene, O'Kongher, 65.  
 O'Brien, 61, 86.  
 ———, Amy, 71.  
 ———, Anne, 71.  
 ———, Awny, 71.  
 ———, Catharine, 72, 130.  
 ———, Christopher, 203.  
 ———, Connor, 64, 126.  
 ———, Sir Daniel, 75.  
 ———, Sir Donough, 202.  
 ———, Edward, 203.  
 ———, Edmond, 221.  
 ———, Frances, 123, *n.*  
 ———, Hannah, 221.  
 ———, L. Henrietta, 108.  
 ———, Henrietta, 203.  
 ———, Henry, 123, *n.*  
 ———, Honora, 130.  
 ———, Mahon, 71.  
 ———, Margaret, 64, 70,  
     130.  
 ———, Margery, 70.  
 ———, L. Mary, 111.  
 ———, Mary, 106, 147,  
     202, 221.  
 ———, Maud, 71.  
 ———, Murrough, 130.  
 ———, L. Onera, 132.  
 ———, Randal, 203.  
 O'Brien-Roe, 60.  
 ———, Slany, 121.  
 ———, Thady, 70.  
 ———, Turlogh, 70, 71, 73,  
     121.  
 O'Cahan, 201.  
 ———, Maguire, 237.  
 O'Carroll, 81, 90, 92.  
 ———, Maud, 73.  
 ———, Sir Moelrony, 73.

O'Carroll, Moelrony - Ma  
     Shane, 70.  
 ———, Moore, 70.  
 ———, Teige, 268.  
 O'Conogher, 221.  
 O'Connor, 227, 228, *ib.*  
 ———, Barry, 300, *n.*  
 ———, Bryan, 90, 92.  
 ———, Brien, 267.  
 ———, Caber, 84, *n.* 88.  
 ———, Catharine, 300, *n.*  
 ———, Sir Charles, 207.  
 ———, Cormac-Roe, 129.  
 ———, Dermoid, 75.  
 ———, Sir Donough, 75.  
 ———, Honora, 60, 229.  
 ———, Jane, 300, *n.* 301, *n.*  
 ———, Hugh, 61, 294.  
 ———, Margaret, 223.  
 ———, L. Mary, 93.  
 ———, Maurice. 300, *n.*  
     301, *n.*  
 ———, Mewe, 88.  
 O'Connor-Offaley, 223.  
 ———, Roger, 229.  
 O'Connor, —Sligo, 75.  
 O'Conor, 119, 126.  
 ———, Odo, 119.  
 ———, Philip, 126.  
 ———, Roderic, 118.  
 O'Dempfie, 64.  
 ———, Anthony, 236.  
 O'Doghertie, Sir Caber, 324,  
     *n.*  
 ———, Caher, 321, *n.*  
 ———, Sir John, 321, *n.*  
 O'Donel, 60, 90, 120, 127.  
 ———, Caluacus, 87.  
 ———, Hugh, 90.  
 O'Donnell, Elizabeth, 99:  
 ———, Hugh-Rufus, 128.  
 ———, Hugh, 99.  
     O'Donnell,

- O'Donnell, Rory, 99.  
 O'Duraghy, Jane, 122, *n*.  
 O'Dymly, O'Connor, 81.  
 ———, Dough, 81.  
 Offaley, Earl, 112.  
 ———, Lady, 98.  
 ———, L. Lettice, 102.  
 ———, Lord, 94, 97.  
 ———, L. George, 113.  
 ———, L. Gerald, 59, 98.  
 ———, L. Henry, 98.  
 ———, L. John, 77.  
 ———, L. Richard, 102.  
 ———, L. Thomas, 62.  
 ———, L. William, 111.  
 O'Flaherty, ———, 202.  
 Ogilvie, Cecilia-Margaret,  
     114.  
 ———, Emily-Charlotte, 114.  
 ———, George, 113.  
 ———, Sir James, 114.  
 ———, Mr. 114, *n*, ib. ib.  
 ———, William, 113.  
 O'Hanlon, 120.  
 Okeburnham, Peter de, 290.  
 O'Kelly, 127.  
 ———, Dominick, 268.  
 ———, Mallachy, 128.  
 ———, Teige, 127.  
 Olethan, Lord of, 290.  
 Oliver, Robert, 190.  
 Olyford, Sir Alexander, 344.  
 O'Melaghlin, Cormac-Mac-  
     Art, 59.  
 ———, Thady-Rufus, 232.  
 O'More, 83, 88.  
 ———, Anthony, 82, *n*.  
 ———, Dorothea, 82.  
 ———, Owny-Mac-Rory, 349.  
 ———, Patrick, 267.  
 O'Mulloy, Shane-Mac-Hugh-  
     Oge, 84, *n*. ib.  
 O'Mulrian, Conor, 67.  
 O'Murrough, 64.  
 O'Murthy, 63, *n*.  
 O'Neill, 60, 95, 120, 135.  
 ———, Con, 87, 201.  
 ———, Con-More, 83.  
 ———, Conoffus, 130.  
 ———, Sir Daniel, 224.  
 ———, Donel O'Brien Mac,  
     120.  
 ———, Ellice, 207.  
 ———, Sir Henry, 211.  
 ———, Henry-Mac-Owen, 83.  
 ———, Henry, 331.  
 ———, Hugh, 90, ib. ib. 207.  
 ———, Hugh-Mac-Baron, 207.  
 ———, Hugh-Mac-Phelemy,  
     201.  
 ———, John, 197, 202.  
 ———, Mary, 201, 331.  
 ———, Neile-Kulanagh, 120.  
 ———, Neile-Mac-Art, 86.  
 ———, Neile-Mac-Hugh, 207.  
 ———, Neile-Oge, 207.  
 ———, Owen, 211.  
 ———, Owen-Roe, 102.  
 ———, Phelim-Roe, 95.  
 ———, Rose, 211.  
 ———, Sarah, 201.  
 ———, Shane, 96, ib. ib. 218.  
     266.  
 O'Nolan, 64, 81.  
 O'Riely, 88.  
 ———, Andrew, 224.  
 ———, Barbara, 224, ib.  
 ———, Charles, 224.  
 ———, Elizabeth, 224.  
 ———, Hugh, 224, ib. ib.  
 ———, James, 224, ib. ib.  
     249, *n*.  
 ———, Isabella, 224.  
 ———, Margaret, 224.  
 Orkney, Earl of, 167  
 ———, E. George, 197.  
 Orleans, Maid of, 122, *n*.

Ormond,

# I N D E X.

- Ormond, Duke, 166, 189,  
190, 191, 194, 281.
  - , D. James, 188, 247.
  - , Marquess, 103, *n*.
  - 135, 161, 181, 211, *ib*.
  - 277, *ib*. 298.
  - , Earl of 66, 74, 96,  
240.
  - , Countess of, 184.
  - , Countess, Elinor,  
295.
  - , E. James, 66, 67,  
71, 75, 81, 122, *n*, 127,  
133.
  - , E. Pierce, 68, 73,  
87.
  - , E. Thomas, 295.
  - , E. Walter, 137.
  - O'Rorke, 58.
  - ORRERY, See CORK.
  - Orrery, Earl, 187, *ib*. 196, *n*.
  - , E. Charles, 193, *ib*.
  - , E. Edmond, 198.
  - , E. Hamilton, 197.
  - , E. John, 178, 195, 196.
  - , E. Lionel, 193, *ib*.
  - , Countess, Margaret,  
193, 197.
  - , E. Roger, 166, 167,  
193, 339.
  - O'Ryan, Dermot, 72.
  - , Julia, 72.
  - Osbaldeston, L. Col. 145.
  - Osborne, Sir Richard, 180.
  - O'Shaghnaffie, Sir Roger,  
294.
  - , Roger, 294.
  - Offory, Earl, 90, *ib*. 91.
  - O'Suillevan, 293.
  - O'Suillevan-Beare, Owen,  
293.
  - O'Sullivan, 130.
  - , Dermoid, 75:
  - , Donald, 71.
  - O'Sullivan-More, Owen, 72.
  - O'Toole, 63, *n*. 88.
  - , Shane, 89.
  - Otway, James, 261.
  - Overbury, Sir Thomas, 353.
  - Oxford, E. John, 94.
- P.
- Pagett, L. William, 94.
  - Palles, Ignatius, 230.
  - , Mary, 230.
  - Palmer, Mary, 261.
  - , Sir Thomas, 261.
  - Parker, Anne, 141.
  - , Col. 247.
  - , Sir Henry-John, 229.
  - , Sir Henry, 141.
  - , Hugh, 141.
  - , John, 148, 218.
  - , Margaret, 229.
  - , Mary, 148.
  - Paris, Matthew, 119.
  - Parr, Magdalene, 254.
  - , L. William, 254.
  - Parsons, Catharine, 308, *n*.
  - , L. Justice, 153, *n*.
  - , Sir Laurence, 259.
  - , Sir William, 208,  
308, *n*.
  - Pafton, Sir John, 99.
  - Pattishull, Jane, 144, 150.
  - , Thomas, 144.
  - Paulet, Sir George, 348.
  - , John, 133.
  - Peacock, Jane, 144.
  - , William, 144.
  - Pelham, L. Dep. 96.
  - Pembroke, E. Strongbow,  
55, 58, *ib*.
  - , E. William, 59, *n*.
  - 94.
  - Pendarves, Alexander, 139.
  - Pennecfather,

# I N D E X.

- Bennefather, Elizabeth, 213.  
 ———, Matthew, 213.  
 Benteney, Jane, 303, *n*.  
 ———, Michael, 303.  
 Beppard, Ralph, 248, *n*.  
 Bepper, Lambart, 358.  
 ———, Simon, 358.  
 Berceval, Col. 305, *n*.  
 ———, Sir John, 189.  
 ———, Sir Philip, 153, *n*.  
 Percy, Sir Charles, 348.  
 Perrot, L. Dep. 301.  
 ———, Sir John, 97, 200,  
     234, 271, 293, 328.  
 ———, Letitia, 328.  
 Peters, Doctor, 302, *n*.  
 Pettyt, John, 223.  
 ———, Mary, 223.  
 ———, Marian, 225.  
 Peyto, Humphry, 254.  
 Phipps, Sir Constantine, 109.  
 Pickering, Gilbert, 345.  
 ———, Jane, 345.  
 ———, Isabel, 345.  
 ———, Mary, 346.  
 Piers, Captain, 199.  
 ———, Sir Henry, 216, *n*.  
     249, *n*. 305, 308.  
 ———, Martha, 249.  
 ———, Thomas, 249, *n*.  
 Pigott, ———, 347.  
 Plantagenet, Henry, 125.  
 ———, Maud, 125.  
 ———, Philippa, 125.  
 ———, Richard, 126.  
 Plunket, Anne, 213.  
 ———, Catharine, 230.  
 ———, Charles-Patrick, 213.  
 ———, Edward, 69, 82,  
     207.  
 ———, Eleanor, 221.  
 ———, Elinor, 226.  
 ———, Elizabeth, 188, 122,  
     *n*. 222.  
 Plunket, Ellinor, 230.  
 ———, Frances, 230.  
 ———, Francis, 230.  
 ———, James, 230.  
 ———, Jane, 241, *ib*.  
 ———, John, 228, 230,  
     233.  
 ———, L. Margaret, 231.  
 ———, Marian, 230.  
 ———, Mary, 230, 233.  
 ———, Richard, 230.  
 ———, Robert, 230.  
 ———, Thomas, 87.  
 Plymouth, Earl, 56.  
 Poer, Catharine, 68.  
 ———, Elizabeth, 295.  
 ———, Ellen, 68.  
 ———, Ellice, 71.  
 ———, Sir Eustace le, 120.  
 ———, Eustace le, 289.  
 ———, L. John, 69, 73.  
 ———, John, 294.  
 ———, L. Richard, 68, 71,  
     73, 76, 294, 295.  
 Pointz, Sir John, 99.  
 Pole, Cardinal, 94.  
 ———, Reginald, 93.  
 Pollard, Sir Hugh, 317.  
 Ponsonby, Elizabeth, 166.  
 ———, B. Gen. 282.  
 ———, Sir, John, 166.  
 Pope, 305, *n*.  
 Portland, E. Jerome, 187.  
 ———, E. Richard, 258.  
 ———, D. William-Henry,  
     178.  
 Portlester, Baron of, 87.  
 Porter, Sir Charles, 281. ———  
 Portsmouth, E. John, 348.  
 Pottinger, Mary, 103, *n*.  
 Poulteney, Elizabeth, 254.  
 ———, Sir Thomas, 254.  
 Power, Francis, 245.  
 ———, Pierce, 150.  
 Power,



# I N D E X.

Power, Roger, 150.  
 Powercourt, V. Folliott, 192.  
 Powlet, George, 143.  
 —, Urania-Anne, 143.  
 Poynings, Sir Edward, 85.  
 Pratt, Anne, 338.  
 —, Sir John, 338.  
 Prendergast, James, 68.  
 —, Juliana, 282.  
 —, Sir Thomas, 282,  
 294.  
 Preston, Sir Christopher, 59.  
 —, Elizabeth-Anne, 227.  
 —, Elizabeth, 83, 232.  
 —, Joseph, 109.  
 —, Sir Robert, 82, 227,  
 258.  
 Price, Captain, 76.  
 Prideaux, Sir Edward, 317.  
 Progers, Edward, 189, *n*.  
 Proudfoot, Richard, 305, *n*.  
 Prudhome, Johanna, 252.  
 —, William, 252.  
 Purefoy, Margaret, 252.  
 —, William, 252.  
 Purvey, William, 299, *n*.  
 Pyne, Richard, 245.

## Q.

Quatermaine, Elizabeth, 245.  
 Queensbury, D. Charles, 176.  
 —, D. James, 176.

## R.

Radnor, E. Henry, 105.  
 —, E. John, 105.  
 —, E. Richard, 355.  
 Raleigh, John, 315.  
 —, Thomazine, 315.  
 —, Walter, 74.  
 —, Sir William, 315.

Ranby, John, 338.  
 Randolph, Thomas, 100.  
 Ranelagh, V. Arthur, 168.  
 —, Lord, 153, *n*.  
 —, E. Richard, 100,  
 106.  
 Rawleigh, Sir Walter, 152,  
*n*. 155, *ib*.  
 Rea, Mary, 255.  
 —, Posthumous, 255.  
 Redman, Anne, 346.  
 —, Richard, 346.  
 Reeve, Anthony, 279.  
 —, William, 279.  
 Reily, Margaret, 222.  
 Reynell, Sir Richard, 245.  
 Rice, Sir Stephen, 245.  
 Richmond, D. Charles, 113.  
 Rider, Jane, 103, *n*.  
 —, John, 103, *n*.  
 Ridgeway, L. Lucy, 341.  
 Ridlesford, Emeline, 63, *n*.  
 —, Walter de, 63, *n*.  
 —, Walter, 120.  
 Rigby, Alexander, 274.  
 Rivers, E. Richard, 311.  
 Robarts, L. Anne, 106, *n*.  
 —, Francis, 105, *ib*.  
 —, Jane, 355.  
 —, John, 105.  
 —, L. Richard, 355.  
 Roberts, Thomas, 145.  
 Robinson, Thomas, 347.  
 Roche, Blanch, 79.  
 —, V. David, 293.  
 —, David, 203.  
 —, Edward, 162.  
 —, Ellen, 71, 289, 294.  
 —, Hannah, 203.  
 —, Joan, 66, 73.  
 —, Lord, 289, 292.  
 Rochester, E. Lawrence, 176.  
 —, Sir Robert, 94.  
 Rochford,

# I N D E X.

Rochford, L. C. Baron, 230.  
 ———, Sir John, 81.  
 ———, John, 89.  
 ———, Margaret, 81.  
 Rochfort, Thomazine, 359.  
 Rocomago, Alicia de, 314.  
 Rodney, L. George-Bridges,  
 249.  
 ———, John, 249.  
 Rokeby, William, 89, *n.*  
 Romney, Lord, 261.  
 Ront, John, 80.  
 Rooth, John, 226.  
 ———, Richard, 237.  
 ———, Rose, 226.  
 Roper, Ruth, 300, *n.*  
 Rorke, ———, 236.  
 Roscomon, E. Robert, 295.  
 ———, E. Wentworth, 104,  
*n.* 176.  
 Rosse, Peter de, 343.  
 Ruish, Elenor, 270.  
 ———, Sir Francis, 270.  
 ———, Thomas, 270.  
 Rumley, Sir Robert, 344.  
 Rupella, ———, 60.  
 Ruffell, Elizabeth, 144.  
 ———, Jellis, 253.  
 ———, Sir John, 223.  
 ———, Watkin, 144.  
 ———, William, 144.  
 Rutland, E. Francis, 211.  
 ———, E. Henry, 94.  
 Ryan, Honora, 72.

## S.

Sackville, L. Mary, 167, 193.  
 St. Alban's, Earl of, 132, *ib.*  
 St. George, L. Usher, 114.  
 ———, Family of, 114, *n.*  
 ———, Emilia-Olivia,

114

St. John, L. Dep. 206.

VOL. I.

St. John, Ellen, 75, *n.*  
 St. John, Elizabeth, 88.  
 ———, Sir Oliver, 88.  
 St. Laurence, Anne, 337, *n.*  
 ———, Sir Christopher,  
 82.  
 ———, Elizabeth, 228.  
 ———, Marian, 228.  
 St. Leger, L. Dep. 73.  
 ———, Arthur, 335, 336,  
*n.*  
 ———, John, 335.  
 ———, Sir Warham, 74.  
 ———, Sir William, 180.  
 St. Liz, Lord, 257.  
 ———, Agnes, 252, 257.  
 ———, John de, 252, 257.  
 St. Michael, Richard de, 63.  
 ———, Rohesia, 63.  
 ———, Rose, 63.  
 Salisbury, E. Robert, 169.  
 Salle, Ignatius, 221.  
 ———, Mary, 221.  
 Saltmarche, Sir Peter, 344.  
 Sandford, Edward, 108.  
 ———, Frances, 108.  
 ———, Francis, 278.  
 ———, George, 108.  
 ———, Henrietta, 108.  
 ———, Henry, 108, *ib.*  
 ———, James, 108.  
 ———, Joseph, 213.  
 ———, Robert, 108, 110,  
*n. ib. n.*  
 ———, Theophilus, 108.  
 ———, William, 108, *ib.*  
 Sandwich, E. Edward, 176.  
 ———, John, 198.  
 Sandys, Margaret, 241.  
 Sankey, Hierom, 184.  
 ———, Jerome, 69.  
 Santry, L. Henry, 308, 309,  
 310.  
 ———, L. James, 307, *n.*

Santry,

F f

# I N D E X

- Santry, L. Richard, 303,  
308, *n*.  
Sarleboye, 200, *n*.  
Sarsfield, Patrick, 138.  
Savage, Andrew, 224.  
——, Sir Arthur, 103, *n*.  
337, *n*.  
——, Catharine, 109.  
——, Elenor, 337, *n*.  
——, L. Elizabeth, 311.  
——, Jane, 103, *n*.  
——, Judith, 304, *n*.  
——, Patrick, 224.  
——, Philip, 304, *n*.  
——, Rowland, 109.  
Savill, L. Dorothy, 178.  
Saunders, Morley, 249, *n*.  
Saundford, Mrs. 265.  
——. Robert, 56.  
Schomberg, Duke, 258.  
Scotland, K. David, I. 121.  
Scriven, Edward, 249, *n*.  
——, Letitia, 249, *n*.  
Scrope, L. Dep. 81.  
Scurlock, Barnaby, 219.  
——, Walter, 132.  
Seaforth, Earl of, 64.  
Seager, Sir William, 55.  
——, John, 247.  
Sempill, Sir James, 158, *n*.  
Senhouse, Grace, 167.  
——, John, 167.  
Seymour, Lady Jane, 176.  
Seyntloe, Geffry, 64.  
Seyton, John, 257.  
Shannon, E. Henry, 177, 192.  
——, V. Francis, 166.  
——, V. Richard, 166.  
Shaen, Family of, 104.  
——, Sir James, 103.  
Shee, Mary, 124, *n*.  
——, Matthew, 124, *n*.  
Shelburne, E. Henry, 176.  
Sherlock, Richard, 249.  
Shirley, Sir Henry, 138,  
——, Lettice, 138.  
Shore, Elizabeth, 310.  
Short, Elizabeth, 103, *n*.  
——, John, 103, *n*.  
Shrewsbury, E. Roger, 118.  
Sidney, L. Dep. 95, *n*. 96,  
199, 233.  
——, Sir Henry, 70, 200.  
——, Sir Philip, 133.  
Simmel, Lambart, 83, 84,  
291.  
Sinhouse, Grace, 167, *ib*.  
Skeffington, L. Dep. 90, 91.  
——, Jane, 270, *n*.  
——, Margaret, 114, *n*.  
——, Rachel, 212, *n*.  
Skryne, Baron of, 88.  
Slane, L. Christopher, 87.  
——, L. James, 87, 92.  
——, L. John, 223.  
——, L. William, 241.  
——, Lord, 88, 122, *n*. *ib*.  
Smith, Boyle, 150, *ib*.  
——, Dorothy, 312.  
——, Hugh, 312, 338.  
——, Lady, 152, *n*.  
——, Sir Nicholas, 355.  
——, Nicholas, 355.  
——, Sir Percy, 150, *ib*.  
——, Sir Richard, 150, *ib*.  
——, Samuel, 312.  
Smyth, John, 141.  
——, Mary, 273.  
——, Sir Thomas, 200, *n*.  
*ib*.  
——, Thomas, 132.  
Smythe, Sir Thomas, 200,  
*n*. *ib*.  
——, Thomas, 200, *n*. *ib*.  
*ib*.  
Somerhill, Baron of, 132.  
Somerfet, D. Edward, 176.  
——, Elizabeth, 295.  
Somerfet,

# I - N - D - E - X.

- Somerfet, D. William, 176.  
 ———, Sir Thomas, 295.  
 Southampton, Earl of, 254.  
 Spaniagh, Donel, 349.  
 Spencer, Edward, 341.  
 ———, Elizabeth, 341.  
 Sprainger, Catharine, 306,  
     *n.*  
 ———, Thomas, 306, *n.*  
 Sproxon, Sir John, 264.  
 Stackpole, Bartholomew, 221.  
 ———, Dymphna, 221.  
 Stafford, Anne, 202.  
 ———, Beatrix, 64.  
 ———, Edmond, 202.  
 ———, Edmond-Francis, 202.  
 ———, Sir Edward, 202.  
 ———, Sir Francis, 211.  
 ———, Martha, 211.  
 ———, E. Ralph, 64.  
 ———, Sir Thomas, 152, *n.*  
 Stanhope, Bridget, 258.  
 ———, L. Emilia, 313.  
 ———, Sir Michael, 258.  
 Stanley, Sir Edward, 271, *n.*  
 Stanlie, William, 75, *n.*  
 Stanlow, Sir Rauf, 252.  
 Stannard, Eaton, 145.  
 ———, Robert, 145.  
 Stapleton, John, 290.  
 ———, Mary, 248.  
 ———, Walter-Durand, 248.  
 Steele, Sir Richard, 361.  
 Sterling, Sir Robert, 280.  
 Steuart, Jane, 114.  
 ———, William, 69.  
 Stewart, L. Elizabeth, 202.  
 Stockton, Thomas, 259.  
 ———, Ursula, 259.  
 Stopford, Dorothy, 281, *ib.*  
 ———, James, 281.  
 Strafford, L. Dep. 157.  
 ———, E. Thomas, 157,  
     *ib. n. ib. ib.*
- Strongbow, 55, 57, *n.* 59,  
     *ib. n. ib.*  
 ———, Aliva, 59, *n.*  
 ———, Earl, 70, *n.*  
 ———, Emma, 59.  
 ———, Hellen, 59.  
 ———, Isabel, 59, *n.*  
 ———, Richard, 58.  
 Suffolk, D. Henry, 299, *n.*  
 ———, E. Thomas, 192.  
 Sullivan, Darby, 303.  
 Supple, Catharine, 152, *n.*  
 Surrey, E. Thomas, 89.  
 Suffex, L. Dep. 74.  
 ———, Earl, 199.  
 ———, E. Henry, 94.  
 ———, E. Thomas, 95, 279,  
     338.  
 Sydenham, Sir Ralph, 318.  
 Synge, Edward, 148.  
 ———, George, 147.  
 ———, Margaret, 147.  
 ———, Richard, 300, *n.*  
 ———, Samuel, 148.

## T.

- Taaffe, John, 358.  
 Talbot, Barber, 224.  
 ———, Bruno, 245.  
 ———, Catharine, 224.  
 ———, Celinda, 224.  
 ———, Charlotte, 224.  
 ———, Elizabeth, 224.  
 ———, Frances, 224.  
 ———, James, 224.  
 ———, Joan, 83.  
 ———, John, 83, 140, 224.  
 ———, Margaret, 224.  
 ———, Mary, 140, 230.  
 ———, Neile, 224.  
 ———, Richard, 224, *ib.*  
 ———, Sir Robert, 123, *n.*  
     230.

Talbot,

# I N D E X.

- Talbot, Robert, 224.  
 —, Thomas, 224.  
 —, Sir William, 245.  
 —, William, 96, 224.  
 Tame, Robert, 65.  
 Taylor, —, 312.  
 —, James, 213.  
 —, John, 338.  
 Tempest, Sir Thomas, 345.  
 Temple, Alexander, 278.  
 —, Mary, 278.  
 Thanet, E. Nicholas, 176.  
 Thomond, O'Brien, King of,  
     60.  
 —, Connor, Prince of,  
     126.  
 —, O'Brien, Prince of,  
     64.  
 —, Earl of, 128, 158,  
     *n.*  
 —, E. Donogh, 98, 130.  
 —, E. Henry, 106.  
 —, E. Murrough, 130.  
 —, E. Turlogh, 121.  
 Thornton, Anne, 310.  
 —, Sir George, 293.  
 —, Samuel, 310.  
 —, William, 310.  
 Thwaits, Ursula, 269.  
 —, William, 269.  
 Thynne, Henry, 140.  
 Tichburne, Sir Henry, 277.  
 Tilson, James, 361.  
 Tiptoft, John, 69.  
 Tisdall, Catharine, 109.  
 —, Charles, 109.  
 —, Frances, 109.  
 —, George, 110, *n.*  
 —, Michael, 109.  
 —, William, 109.  
 Tobin, James, 295.  
 Tofts, Jennet, 346.  
 Tontsburgh, Eustace, Baron  
     of, 117.  
 Toole, Francis, 247.  
 Torrington, V. George, 197.  
 Townshend, John, 302.  
 Trant, Governor, 361.  
 —, Margaret, 361.  
 —, Sir Patrick, 281, 361.  
 Travers Anne, 222, *n. ib.*  
 —, Boyle, 145.  
 —, Catharine, 222, *n.*  
 —, Martha, 145.  
 —, Nicholas, 222, *n.*  
 —, Peter, 222, *n.*  
 —, Richard, 145.  
 —, Robert, 145.  
 Trevilian, Sir John, 317.  
 —, John, 317.  
 Trevor, Arthur, 214.  
 —, Sir Edward, 270, *n.*  
 —, Letitia, 214.  
 —, Magdalene, 270, *n.*  
 Trimleston, L. Chan. 266.  
 —, L. Peter, 228.  
 —, L. Robert, 220, 223,  
     244, *n.*  
 Trotter, Stephen, 104, *n.*  
 Troutbeck, Robert, 299, *n.*  
 Trufhot, Frances, 123, *n.*  
 Truffel, Joan, 264.  
 —, Sir William, 264.  
 Tuite, Ellice, 223.  
 —, Sir Edmond, 223.  
 —, Joan, 217.  
 —, Sir Thomas de, 217.  
 Tunbridge, Viscount, 132.  
 Turner, Henry, 145.  
 Twigge, Elizabeth, 109.  
 —, Thomas, 109.  
 Twysden, Frances, 104, *n.*  
 —, Philip, 104, *n.*  
 Tyaquin, Baron of, 138.  
 Tynte, Sir Henry, 174.  
 Tyrconnel, D. Richard, 245.  
 —, E. Richard, 239,  
     237.

Tyrconnel,

# I N D E X.

Tyrconnel, E. Rory, 99, 236,  
237.

——, Lord, 107.

Tyringham, Sir Arthur, 333.

Tyrone, E. Conoffus, 130.

——, E. Hugh, 76, 201,  
207.

——, E. Marcus, 246.

——, E. Richard, 173, *n.*  
237.

——, Earl of, 134, 201, 204,

——, Lord, 293.

Tyrrel, Captain, 229.

——, Hubert, 221.

## U.

Ufford, Ralph, 125.

Ulster, E. Edmund, 125, *ib.*  
126.

——, E. Edward, 40, 126.

——, E. Frederick, 43, 51.

——, E. Hugh, 60, 129.

——, E. Lionel, 125, *ib.*

——, The *Red* Earl, 127.

——, E. Richard, 60, 79, 120,  
126.

——, E. Roger, 125.

——, E. Walter, 120, 126.

——, E. William, 124, 125.

Upper-Offory, Lord, 96.

Upton, Clotworthy, 193.

Usher, James, 273.

——, John, 114, *n.*

——, Judith, 114, *n.*

——, Olivia, 114, *n.*

——, St. George, 114 *n.*

——, Sir William, 237.

——, William, 280.

Utlaw, Roger, 290.

## V.

Valdefota, Count Henry, 229.

——, Count Thomas, 229.

Valois, Catharine de, 59.

——, Hamo de, 59.

Vavafor, Sir Charles, 159.

Veel, Sir John, 107.

Verdon, Isabel de, 124, *n.*

——, Sir Theobald, 222, *n.*

——, Theobald de, 120,  
124, *n.*

Vere, Alonzo, 279.

——, Baldwin de, 345.

——, Elizabeth, 105.

——, Horatio, 105.

——, Maud de, 345.

——, Robert de, 290.

Verney, Edmund, 253.

Vernon, James, 176 *ib.*

Vesey, L. Justice, 77, *ib. ib.*  
120.

——, L. William de, 63.

Villiers, Edw. Fitz-Gerald,  
69.

——, Sir George, 257.

——, George, 271, *n.*

——, John, 137.

——, Robert, 137.

——, Susan, 257.

Vincent, Sir Henry, 142.

——, Hester, 142.

Viragas, Duke, 139.

## W.

Wake, Sir Adam, 345.

——, Henry de, 345.

Wakely, John, 358.

——, Thomas, 358.

Waldgrave, E. James, 53.

Wale, Elizabeth, 361.

——, James, 361.

Wales, Prince, Fred-Lewis,  
37.

——, Geo-Aug-Fred.

43.

——, Llewellyn, 119.

——, Rhces, 56.

Walker, Chamberlain, 249, *n.*

Walkington, Anne, 332.

——, Edward, 331.

Waller,

- Waller, Sir Hardress, 183,  
186.  
Wallis, Mary, 104.  
——, William, 105.  
Wallop, Sir Henry, 153, 154,  
ib. ib. 187, 348.  
——, Sir Oliver, 348.  
——, Rose, 348.  
Walpole, Sir Edw. 53.  
——, Maria, 53.  
Walfh, James 218 *n.*  
——, Rose, 218, *n.*  
Walsingham, Frances, 133.  
——, Francis, 133.  
——, Sir William, 299, *n.*  
Warbeck, Perkin, 70, 85.  
86, ib.  
Wardour, Tomkins, 261  
Ware, Sir James, 59, *n.*  
153, *n.* 275, *n.* 359.  
Warren, Rose, 343.  
——, E. William, 263,  
343.  
Warwick, Countess Anne,  
139.  
——, E. Charles, 168.  
——, E. Edward, 85.  
——, E. Richard, 128.  
——, E. Roger, 344.  
Watton, Sir Watton,  
Weims, Sir Robert, 280.  
Weldon, Helen, 231.  
——, Sarah, 103, *n.*  
——, Walter, 103, *n.*  
——, William, 231.  
Wellen, John, 299, *n.*  
Welles, Sir William,  
Wellesley, Walter, 228.  
Wells, Henry, 212.  
Wentworth, L. Dep. 132,  
163, *n.* 240, 276.  
——, V. Thomas, 102.  
——, Urfula, 130.  
Wesley, Gerald, 83.  
——, Valerian, 236.  
Westenra, Warner, 361.  
WESTMEATH, Earl Nugent,  
215.  
——, E. John, 248.  
——, E. Richard, 219,  
235, 241, 243, *n.* 247,  
ib.  
——, E. Thomas, 224,  
247, ib. *n.* 248.  
——, Earl of, 229, 245, *n.*  
——, Lady, 249, *n.*  
Wake, Sir Adam, 345.  
——, Henry ne, 345.  
Wakely, John, 358.  
Waldgrave, E. James, 53.  
Wale, Elizabeth, 361.  
——, James, 361.  
Wales, Prince, Fred-Lewis,  
37.  
——, Geo-Ang-Fred, 43.  
——, Richard, 222.  
——, Family of Pichford-  
town, 248.  
Whitshed, Richard, 357.  
Whyte, John, 146.  
Widman, Barbara, 224.  
——, Sir Hans, 224.  
Williamson, Richard, 144.  
Willington, Goditha, 254.  
——, Judith, 254.  
——, William, 254.  
Willoughby, —, 102.  
Wilson, Hugh, 249, *n.*  
——, Susan, 332.  
——, Susannah-Sophia, 246.  
——, Thomas, 246.  
——, William, 246.  
Winchelsea, E. Daniel, 261.  
——, E. George, 261.  
——, Marquess Will. 94.  
Winchester, Marquess, John,  
133.  
——, Bishop, Stephen, 94.  
——, Marquess, Will. 248.  
Windor,

# I N D E X.

Windsor, Robert de, 56.  
 ———, Viscount, 56.  
 ———, L. William, 94.  
 ———, Sir William, 80.  
 ———, William de, 56.  
 ———, William, 56.  
 Wingfield, Jaques, 97.  
 ———, Sir Richard, 238.  
 ———, Richard, 309.  
 ———, Thomas, 299, *n.*  
 Wife, Andrew, 269.  
 Wogan, John, 62.  
 ———, L. Justice, 78.  
 Wolfey, Cardinal, 89, 90.  
 Woodford, Ralph, 264.  
 ———, Sir Robert, 264.  
 ———, Thomas, 264, *ib.*  
 ———, William de, 264.  
 Worfle, Benjamin, 103.  
 ———, Sir James, 197.  
 ———, Richard, 197.  
 ———, Thomas, 197.  
 Worcester, L. Dep. 82.  
 ———, E. Edward, 295.  
 ———, E. John 69.  
 Wotton, Alice, 315.  
 ———, John, 315.  
 Wray, Sir Drury, 221.  
 Wrey, Sir Christopher, 339.

Wrey, Sir William 339.  
 Wright, John, 145.  
 ———, Martha, 145.  
 ———, Richard, 145.  
 Wykes, Ellen, 346.  
 ———, Thomas, 346.  
 Wyndham, L. Chan. 212.  
 ———, L. Thomas, 309.  
 Wyne, Frances, 241.  
 Wynne, James, 104, *n.*  
 ———, Owen, 104, *n.*  
 Wyfe, Mary, 330.

*Wright*

## Y.

Yarner, Sir Abraham, 278.  
 ———, Abraham, 278, 356.  
 York, Duke of, 51, 176.  
 189.  
 ———, D. Edmund, 126.  
 ———, D. Richard, 82, 84.  
 Young, Isabella, 261.

## Z.

Zouch, Captain, 73.  
 ———, Elizabeth, 92.  
 ———, John, 92.





**VOL. I.—CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.**

page 13, line 14, for Elector of Palatine, read Elector Palatine. p. 19, read Otto or Otho. p. 26, l. 32, for Collega, read Collegae. p. 39, l. for Marchiodia, read Marchionia. p. 47, l. 33, for Princeps, read two pces. p. 51, l. 42, for counter-flory read counter-flory. p. 53, l. 3, for r read order of the Quarter. p. 69, l. 34, for founded read founded. p. l. 8, for 1656 read 1636. p. 196 reference line, ult. read Hist. Vol. IV. 12, l. 35, for 29 read 27. *ib.* reference 7, for 1435 read 435. p. 113, l. after 1758 add married at Thoulouse in France 23 February 1789, to ph-Holden Strutt, Esq. L. Col. of the Essex militia, and eldest son of n Strutt of Terling-Place in Essex, Esq. p. 114, note l. ult. after 1st . read Vol. III. p. 659, and Rolla. p. 115, l. 1, after 1784 add and other daughters, one born in September 1787, the other in February 9. p. 124, note \* l. 3, after to add 9 Edw. II. p. 137, l. 20, after 1661 he took. p. 147, l. penult, read Eleanor, eldest surviving daughter, ried. p. 166, Margin, for Francis read Richard, 2 Viscount. p. 226, 2, after Mary de Browne. p. 250, l. 9, for at read as. p. 257, refe- e \* after p. 89 add names her Maria. p. 274, l. 10, for 1747 read 17. p. 275, l. 2, read oaths of the justices. p. 320, l. 29, for Cladeboyes l Claneboyes. p. 330, l. 1, for Malaroun read Malorum. p. 335, l. 21, five read six sons,















